Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/memoirofstateofb00bahi

MEMOIR

OF THE

State of Bahia

WRITTEN BY THE ORDER OF THE RIGHT-HONOURABLE GOVERNOR
OF THE STATE OF BAHIA

DR. JOAQUIM MANUEL RODRIGUES LIMA

BY THE DIRECTOR OF THE PUBLIC ARCHIVES

DR. FRANCISCO VICENTE VIANNA

Assisted by the amanuensis of the same public office

Jose' Carlos Ferreira

TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH

BY

DR. GUILHERME PEREIRA REBELLO

BAHIA
Printing and book-binding office of the «Diario da Bahia»
101—CASTRO ALVES SQUARE—101

1893

Preface to the english edition

This translation, performed in a relatively short time and, moreover, printed by artisans quite unacquainted with the english language, cannot be exempt from faults.

I hope, however, these faults, easily amendable, will be overlooked by the reader, since it was above my power to shun the efficiency of the circumstances that I have just alluded to.

It has been my constant endeavour to bear in mind that clearness ranks with the chief qualities of a translator. I have, therefore, added a few explanatory notes to the text or foot of the pages, whenever I thought them requisite to the thorough perception of the subject.

March, 1894.

THE TRANSLATOR.

Government-house in the State of Bahia,
September 24th. 1892

Section II.—No. 225.—*As I intend sending to the Exhibition of Chicago an information of the State of Bahia, consisting of its political and geographical description, richness industry, statistics and sweetness of climate, such a work having been committed to the Dr. Director of the Public Archives, I have resolved to intrust you with translating into english the work under consideration; for which purpose you must apply to the above director for the necessary instructions.*

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

I wish you

Health and Fraternity.

(*Signed*)

Dr. Joaquim Manuel Rodrigues Lima.

To Dr. Guilherme Pereira Rebello.

Government-house in the Federate State of Bahia, June 22nd. 1892

Section II.—No. 138.—*As I indend sending to the Exhibition of Chicago a minute information of the State of Bahia, consisting principally of its political and geographical description, natural richness, sweetness of climate. statistics, mortality and the like, I have resolved to instrust you with such an important work*

By making you acquainted with this resolution, I hope you will accomplish perfectly the task and add to the above points any other information suggested by your intelligence and special knowledge.

I wish you

Health and Fraternity.

(*Signed*)

Dr. Joaquim Manuel Rodrigues Lima.

To the Dr. Director of the Public Archives.

THE STATE OF BAHIA

Boundaries

The state of Bahia, between 426 and 427 square kilometers in surface, borders on the northern side upon the state of Sergipe, from which it is parted by the river Real, from its source to its mouth, through an extent of 40 leagues; upon the state of Alagôas, from which it is separated by the river S. Francisco, from the mouth of the Xingó to that of the Moxotó; upon the state of Pernambuco, from which it is divided by the S. Francisco, from the mouth of the Moxotó to «Páo da Historia», beyond Joazeiro. In the northwestern direction it confines with the state of Piauhy, from which it is separated by the *Serra* (ridge of mountains) *do Piauhy*. It is washed on the eastern side by the Atlantic Ocean, from the mouth of the river Real to that of the rivulet Doce, and borders upon the state of Sergipe, from the source of the river Real to the place where the Xingó discharges its waters into the S. Francisco. On the western side it confines with: first, the state of Goyaz, from which it is parted by the ranges of hills called by the names of *Tabatinga*, *Divisões*, *S. Domingos* and *Duro*; secondly, the state of Minas, from the «Salto do Jequitinhonha» to the top of the hill dividing the streams of the Mucury and Itaunas. On the south, at last, the state of Bahia borders: first, upon the state of Espirito Santo, from which it is separated by the rivulet Doce, from its mouth to its source, and by the hill dividing the streams

of the Mucury and Itaunas, as far as the *Serra dos Aymorés*, which separates the state from that of Minas Geraes; secondly, upon the last-mentioned state, from the «Salto do Jequitinhonha» to the source of the Carinhanha, at the «Váo do Paranan», its outline being represented there: by a right line from the Salto to the mouth of the river Mosquito, which runs into the Pardo; by another right line from the Mosquito mouth to the extremity of the *Serra das Almas*, standing south of the «Vallo Fundo», at the source of the Ressaca, which falls into the Gavião; from this point forward the state of Bahia is separated from that of Minas by the *Serra das Almas*, as far as the source of the Verde Pequeno; by this river from this point to the place where it pours its stream into the Verde Grande; by this river as far as its disemboguing into the S. Francisco; by the S. Francisco from this point to the mouth of the Carinhanha, and, at length, by this river as far as its source is reached at the «Váo do Paranan».

Extent

From Pambú, the most northern point, to the rivulet Doce, the most southern one, the state of Bahia is 9 1 2 degrees in extent, and 10 degrees from the neckland called «Mangue Secco» to the *Serra do Paranan*, which separates this state from that of Goyaz, off the source of the Itaguary, an affluent of the Carinhanha, which falls into the S. Francisco, on its left side.

Nature of the coast

The coast of this state extends through 155 leagues or 1.023 kilometers from the river Real to the rivulet Doce. Except the coast of Pará, that of Bahia is the vastest one in any brazilian state.

It abounds with good ports, bays and anchorages. It is divided in two sections: 1.st. from the river Real to the bay *de Todos os Santos* (All Saints bay), this section directing from NE. to SW.; 2.nd from the bay *de Todos os Santos* to the rivulet Doce, from N. to S.

The first section comprises the following havens: *Abbadia*, almost at the mouth of the river Real; *Conde*, at the bar of the Itapicurú; *Assú da Torre*, at the coast of the Sauhipe; *Itapoan*, where stands up one of the best phares in the coast;—all these ports being suitable to small vessels drawing 8 féet of water.

The coast of this section is generally low-lying, stretching away in large downs and crossed in its whole extent by a long series of reefs, only interrupted at the few river months there to be seen. Extensive woods of cocoa-trees break from place to place the monotony of the long white downs.

From the mouth of the river Real to that of the Itapicurú (4 leagues) there is no river or creek that may serve for a shelter to the smallest vessel. The bar of the Itapicurú, though it is not free from stones, yet lets in the ships seeking for the port of Villa do Conde.

The reefs are still to be seen between the following nine and ten leagues from the bar of the Itapicurú to Assú da Torre. In the last-named point there is to be found a creek, into which a little river falls and affording ships an anchorage. The next haven that lets in sma'l vessels, but only when it is fine weather, is the bar of the Jacuipe, 4 leagues southward from Assú da Torre. One league backwards the reefs show a narrow opening, that small ships may go in and get a safe shelter between the reefs and the coast. This haven was once called *Porto do Braz Affonso*. Two leagues beyond the Jacuipe there is a similar entrance in a place of yore named *Arambepe*.

The reefs prolong as far as the river Joannes, three leagues south of Arambepe. The mouth of this river is also intercepted by the reefs, that afford there a narrow entrance, inaccessible to vessels. Three leagues forward Itapoan is to be seen, a neck of land running a great way into the sea and where rises up the phare. It is two leagues of shore from this point to Rio Vermelho.

The creek formed there by the Joannes is of no advantage to navigation, on account of the reefs, which extend thus far. However, when it is fine weather and no sea-breeze is blowing, people may land there and ships ride at anchor.

One league forward lies the bar of the bay *de Todos os Santos* (All Saints bay), one of the best ports in Brazil and, generally speaking, in the world, discovered in 1501 by Amerigo Vespucci and visited again by him in 1503. It is 70 kilom. in extent from S. to N, that is —from the Barra Falsa to the village of S. Francisco, and as much from E. to W., that is - from the creek of Periperi to the mouth of the Paraguassú.

The island of Itaparica, that from the bar of this vast bay stretches through seven leagues into its centre, originates two bars: the one, named *de Santo Antonio*, extending from the point so called (once named *do Padrão*) to the facing island of *Itaparica*, and between 3 and 4 miles in breadth; the other, called *Barra Falsa*, extending from the southern point of the same island, named *Caixapregos*, to the main-land, at the place where disembogues the river Jaguaripe. This vast bay offers a good anchorage to the largest ships in the world.

The coast, as considered from the bay *de Todos os Santos* to the south, pursues the general direction from N. to S.

It has a middle altitude, according to Counsellor Saldanha da Gama, and consists alternately of sandy

barriers, green hills and sometimes reddish slopes, between 25 and 30 meters in height. Several ridges of mountains, between 500 and 600 meters in height, are to be discovered towards the interior and appear at a distance like insulated hills little elevated above the horizon. They are perceivable, as well as the coast, at the distance of 25 miles, and only betwixt Ilhéos and Rio de Contas they draw nearer the sea, receiving then the name of *Serra Grande*.

The coast is pretty near directed from N. to S.; its outline is little interrupted by jetties and recesses, though there are to be found several river mouths, generally more or less obstructed by shelves.

The most remarkable points in the coast are: the port of *Morro de S. Paulo*, at the mouth of the Una (where on the days of the Independence war the brazilian fleet found a shelter, under the command of Lord Cochrane; it lets in any ship); the bay of *Camamú*, into which a great many rivers fall (it is safe and deep and capable of bearing any vessel); the river *de Contas*, the mouth of which is frequented by coasters (for ships drawing 8 feet of water); the small creek of the *Ilhéos*, where disembogues the river Cachoeira or *dos Ilhéos*, which vessels drawing 14 feet may go up as far as 2 leagues off its mouth; *Olivença* (for small pinnaces); *Cannavieiras*, at the mouth of the river Pardo or Patype (for barks drawing 8 feet of water); *Belmonte*, at the mouth of the Jequitinhonha, accessible to small vessels (8 feet) and southward from which rises up a little hill, remarkable for its being the most eastern point as considered from Bahia; *Santa Cruz*, where Pedro Alvares Cabral landed in 1500; *Porto Seguro*, at the mouth of the river Buranhem, unsheltered from the S. and S E. winds (for ships drawing 12 feet); the cape *Ioacema* or *Insuacome*, easily recognizable for its white rocks, the first that may be seen from the

north; 20 miles off this cape, towards the west-south-west, the mount *Paschoal* towers up, which may be perceived at the distance of 15 leagues, 536 meters in height above the sea-level; it was the first point spied by Cabral; the bar of the *Cramimuan*, at the mouth of the rivulet so called (14 feet), remarkable for its lying near the *Itacolumins*.

The *Itacolumins* are a group of shelves and coral reefs lying between 16° 49' and 16° 57' S., through an extent of 7 miles from N. to S. and 4 from E. to W., and being naked on low water. Besides this group there is no coral reef but in four points of the region under consideration; betwixt Bahia and Morro de S. Paulo, Boipeba and Camamú, overagainst the Ilhéos and betwixt Santa Cruz and Porto Seguro. These reefs are well acquainted with; so they are of no danger; ships may draw as near as two leagues from the coast and they are sure to find no less than 8 or 10 meters of water, save before the easily recognizable river mouths.

From that place forwards «the coast is very low, except along a tract, 5 or 6 miles in extent, betwixt Prado and Comaxatiba, where a steep reddish hillside, 50 feet high, comes in view. As a compensation, the bottom of the sea rises up abruptly and forms the plateau, 30 leagues wide by 36 long, serving as a base to the archipelago of the *Abrolhos*. The coast proceeds along from N. to S. as far as the *Ponta da Baleia*, where it takes the south-west direction; at Porto Alegre it keeps again its precedent trend as far as the mouth of the river Doce».

The most remarkable ports in this section are: the bar of *Prado* (8 feet,) at the mouth of the Jucuruçú, a very dangerous entrance; *Alcobaça*, at the mouth of the Itanhem; the *Ponta da Baleia*, the most eastern neck of land in this portion of the coast; *Caravellas*, at the mouth of the river so called, which, though it is

somewhat shallow, lets in considerable ships (14 feet) (whale fishery was at once widely used thereabouts); *Porto-Alegre*, at the mouth of the Mucury (8 feet).

We must additionally mention the bay *Cabralia*, 4 leagues northward from Porto Seguro, one of the best anchorages for any ship in the state and where Cabral landed in 1500; and, finally, the two havens of the island *Santa Cruz*, in the Abrolhos.

On some of these ports phares are put up; such as: that of *Itapoan* (lat. 12°17'30" and long. 4°46'30"), with a fixed natural-coloured light, reaching 15 miles or 33 kilom., and inaugurated in September 7.th 1873; that of *Santo Antonio da Barra*, at the bar of Bahia, which was set in action in December 2.nd 1839, white red-coloured light, reaching 15 miles before its latter reform, 12 meters above the sea-level, whirling round in 4 minutes and changing its colour every 80 seconds; that of *Morro de S. Paulo*, of first rank, white light, reaching 24 miles or 50 kilom., 74 feet high from its base to the gallery where the focus stands up, and inaugurated on May 3.rd 1855. Its central lens is one span in diameter, the whole system being more than eight; the phare of the *Abrolhos*, with a white light, reaching 17 miles or 37 kilom. and set in action on the 30.th of May, 1862; finally, another at the bar of the Jequitinhonha, with a fixed white light, reaching 10 miles, and 13 m. 25 high, inaugurated in 1885.

Inside the bay *de Todos os Santos* there are also to be seen 3 small beacons: on the fort of *Santa Maria*, at Barra; on the fort *S. Marcello* (or *do Mar*), in the port of the city, and, at length, that which was but lately set on the foreland named *Guadelupe*, at the island *dos Frades*, with a fixed red light, good dioptrical apparatus and visible from the distance of 9 miles. Its focus rises up 9m.50 from the ground and 30m.40 from the level of quadrature tides; it is supported by

an iron column, painted in red and furnished with a semicircular gallery and lateral staircase.

Bahia has no real *capes*, but the following *forelands*: *Itapoan*, *Santo Antonio da Barra*, *Garcez*, at the bar of the Jaguaripe, *Caixapregos* ibidem, at the south end of the island Itaparica, *Castelhanos*, at the village of Boipeba, *Mulá*, at the bar of the Camamú, *Ioacema* or *Insuacome* and *Baleia*, near Alcobaça.

The following islands lie along the coast:

1) *Tinharé* or *do Morro de S. Paulo*, 5 leagues long from N. to S. and proportionately wide. On its northern end stands a fort, hard by which is a hamlet with a chapel consecrated to O. L. of *Luz*.

This island was already known by this name in 1531, when it was first beheld by Martim Affonso on the 24th of March. Pero Lopes in his *Diario* called it *Tynharéa*. In July of 1535 the fleet of Simon de Alcazoba equally was there and Alonso Vehedor in his *Relacion* writes *Tenereques*.

2) *Boipeba*, on the south of Tinharé, 2 square leagues in extent, and where lies the ancient village of Velha Boipeba.

3) *Cayrú*, occupying the central site with regard to Tinharé, Tupiaçú and the continent. There is still extant the ancient village of Cayrú.

4) *Tupiaçú*, 3 1/2 leagues long by 2 wide, in a similar site in relation to the two largest islands and the continent.

5) *Quiepe*, at the entrance to the bar of Camamú bay, where it forms two bars.

6) *Pedras*, 2 leagues on the west of Quiepe, at the bay of Camamú, almost in its centre. It is circular in form, abundant with water, peopled and more than 1/2 league in extent.

7) *Marahú*, extending southward from the bar of Camamú bay and separated from the main-land by the

channel named *Rio Marahú*. There is to be found the village of Marahú. It forms northward the neckland of Mutá.

8) *Tubarões*, 3 leagues NNW. of Quiepe. It is larger than the island of Pedras, low-lying, plentiful with water, near the mouth of the river Serinhaem, peopled and under cultivation.

9) The archipelago of the *Abrolhos*, at 30 miles off the coast of Villa Viçosa, consisting of 5 islands and many reefs, some 40 meters above the sea-level, and a few being covered with woods.

They are:

a) *Santa Barbara*, the largest and most northern one, 1500 meters long from E. to W. and 300 from N. to S. There are to be seen a great many hills, on the highest of which stands up the beacon.

b) *Redonda*, 200 meters in circumference and 400 in height, 300 meters eastward from the eastern point of Santa Barbara.

c) *Seriba*, on the S. of Redonda, 25 meters high.

d) *Sueste*, 15 meters high, the most southern of the islands under consideration.

e) *Guarita*, near the northern extremity of Santa Barbara. It is but an insulate rock.

The four largest islands form a basin, between 5 and 6 cables in circumference, which affords a good anchorage, 14-15 meters deep, perfectly sheltered from winds, except the south and west-south-west ones.

These islands are banked eastward by a large coral reef, called *Parcel dos Abrolhos*, extending, in the form of a crescent looking eastward, through the distance of 22 miles from N. to S. Between the Abrolhos and the coast stretches away a channel named *Canal dos Abrolhos*, 10 meters wide, which is now pursued by many steamers. Lime phosphate is to be found in these islands.

The islands in the bay *de Todos os Santos* are :

1) *Itaparica*, the largest of them, SW. of the bay, 7 leagues in length from NNE. to SSW., from the *Ponta da Baleia*, whereon lies the town of Itaparica, to the foreland of Caixapregos. It is sigmoid in form, according to Rathbun, and 4 geographical miles in breadth, scarcely narrowing at the northern and southern ends. It is separated from the continent by a broad shallow channel, inlaid with isles. Its ground is fruitful, fit for several kinds of culture and bearing a great deal of famous fruits, such as the celebrated mangoes and melops.

It is divided into 3 parishes :

Santissimo Sacramento, at the town of Itaparica, *Vera Cruz* and *Santo Amaro do Catú*.

The first is washed by the Ingahú, a small river having its source near the mount *Eminencia*, the Tororó and Tatuipe. It possesses some chapels, as that of *S. Lourenço*, at the town, *Santo Antonio dos Vallasques* and some others, variably preserved. The second, which was the first peopled and civilized place in the island, is washed by the rivers Vera Cruz, Paratigy and Penha and shows the chapels of *Penha* and *Conceição*. The third, finally, washed by the rivers Ayrú, Páos, Catú, Montojó, Parapatingas and Apicum, had at once a little chapel consecrated to St. John.

This island is renowned in history for the occupation by Van Schkoppe (1647-48) and the patriotism shown by its inhabitants upon the days of the Independence war. It was during the *Sabinada* the seat of the legal government.

2) *Frades*, facing Itaparica, about 2 leagues long, mountainous, only inhabited by a few fishers and tillers. On its south-western end stands up the chapel consecrated to O. L. of *Guadelupe*, where there is now

to be seen a beacon, and on the opposite end the chapel consecrated to O. L. of *Loreto*.

3) *Bom Jesus do Boqueirão*, on the north of Frades, from which it is somewhat distant. It is the seat of a pleasant hamlet with a chapel. Its inhabitants work at the numerous stocks there extant and are also given to fishery and tillage.

4) *Santo Antonio*, westward from the precedent, small and unimportant.

5) *Vaccas*, on the north of Bom Jesus, more than 1/2 league in extent, forming one farm and little inhabited.

6) *Maria Guarda*, on the east of Vaccas, small, high, covered with low shrubs and little peopled.

7) *Bimbarra*, northward from Maria Guarda, equally small, high, wild and with but few inhabitants.

8) *Madre de Deus do Boqueirão* (once called *Coruru-peba*), on the east of Bom Jesus and separated from Frades, overagainst the already mentioned chapel of Loreto, by a deep channel named *Boqueirão*. It formerly belonged to the Jesuits and is now the seat of the parish; it is much peopled by fishers and planters of *roças* (*) and *amendoins* (*arachis hypogœa*), and greatly resorted to for sea-baths. A small channel separates it from the main-land.

9) *Fontes*, northward from Bimbarra and at the mouth of the river Paramirim. It is 1 league long, high, with small farms planted with cocoa-trees and *roças* on its southern part; on the northern one stands a sugar factory, with a good dwelling-house and alembic, now used as a lazaret for them who must perform quarantine.

10) *Cajahiba*, at the further end of the bay *de Todos os Santos* and facing the village of S. Francisco. It is

(*) A piece of land planted with indian corn, french beans, manioc, etc.

1 league in extent. There stood up of yore a vast sugar factory and manor-house. An archipelago of small isles is to be seen before its southern end, the *Grande* and *Pequena* being the principal of them. The river Acupe disembogues off this point.

11) *Medo*, small, low, covered with cocoa-palms and uninhabited for want of water. It lies to the west of Itaparica and overagainst the bar of the Paraguassú.

Between the island of Itaparica and the continent one sees also the following isles, generally small and low-lying:

12) *Cal*; 13) *Cannas*; 14) *Mutá*; 15) *Miracaya* or *dos Ratos*; 16) *Burgos*, high and woody on the place named *Funil*, famous for a fight engaged there, upon the Independence war, between the portuguese and brazilian forces; 17) *Porcos*; 18) *Carapitubas*; 19) *Saleira*; 20) *Mataraudiva* (a corrupted word from the ancient *Tamarandiva*); 21) *Mutambo*, hard by the town of Itaparica, with a beautiful field house; 22) *S. Gonçalo do Funil*; 23) *Sta. Anna*, at the mouth of the Jaguaripe,—all generally planted with cocoa and *dendé* — trees (*elœis guineensis*) and inhabited by fishers; 24) *Maré*, nearly 2 leagues in length and little less in width, separated from the western shore of Bahia by a deep channel, facing the bar of Aratú bay. Its ground is very fit for sugar-cane plantation; wherefore there stood up of old a famous sugar factory. There is to be seen the hamlet of *N. S. das Neves*, with a parish church.

At last, 2 small islands lie in the bay of Itapagipe: *Santa Luzia* and *Joanna*.

Configuration of the ground

«The greatest part of Brazil», says Prof. Orville A. Derby, «consists of a plateau, 300-1000 meters high, and, to a great extent, of large high plains, deeply excavated by the valleys of numerous rivers. The real

mountains, those which are owing to the rising up of the soil, lie mostly to the east and centre and may be thought to constitute two chains of mountains, almost parted from each other by the high plains of the S. Francisco and Paraná basins.

«The eastern or maritime chain runs along the Atlantic shore, not far off the sea-marge, from the vicinity of the cape S. Roque until the southern boundaries of the country are almost reached.

«The central or *goyana* (of Goyaz) chain partially occupies the south of Goyaz, as well as the province of Minas, on the west of the S. Francisco, and joins the eastern chain by means of a transversal ridge stretching westward through the south of Minas.

«This transversal ridge forms a part of the large range of mountains dividing the streams of the continent, running from E. to W. and generally called *Serra das Vertentes*; which is an improper denomination, for a considerable part of it is not precisely mountainous.

«The mountains of the eastern system form a long and comparatively narrow region, about 20 leagues in its greatest width, etc.»

To such systems of brazilian ridges of mountains belong those that cross the state of Bahia, where they may be divided into 3 chains: *central*, *eastern* and *western*.

A ridge of mountains, coming from the system of Minas, draws near the southern frontier of this state, under the name of *Serra das Almas*, separating the two states and extending eastward in search of the eastern chain, the highest point of which is the *Morro de Condeúba*.

Another branch enters the state of Bahia, under the name of *Serra Geral*, and is subdivided into: *Serra do Salto*, the source of the rivers Gavião and Antonio, and *Serra de Caetité*, where is the town so called and whence springs forth the river *das Rãs*.

The *Serra das Egnas* stretches away on the east of Caetité, and, finally, the first named branch stretches northward from the river Pardo, under the name of *Serra do Jacaré*, and proceeds with that of *Lambará* (at Maracás), till, farther on, it blends with the central and eastern chains, joining the latter between the rivers Pardo and *de Contas*.

Moreover, upon entering the state of Bahia, the system under consideration emits westward the *Serra de Montes Altos*, which terminates little beyond the village of this name and, in its turn, sends forth another branch, the *Serra da Malhada*, that stretches away at a short distance from the S. Francisco valley.

Through the centre, however, betwixt the eastern and western branches of these ridges of mountains, coming from the *Serra do Grão Mogol*, in Minas, runs, under the general name of *Serra do Sincorá* or *da Chapada*, a chain of mountains that is called by different names according to its branching off, either forwards or sidewise.

This range of mountains is divided, about 14° N., into 4 large parallel branches; the eastern one, specially called *Serra do Sincorá*, 60 leagues west of the town of Cachoeira; another, 6 leagues west of the precedent, received the name of *Serra do Cocal*; the third one, lying farther to the west, is named *da Furna*, on the west of which a fourth branch is known by the name of *Serra do Pinga*.

The first branch emits northward the *Serra da Chapadinha*, where lie the sources of the Combucas, Mocugê and Piabas, that flow to the Paraguassú; it equally emits the *Serra do Andarahy* and, 6 leagues farther, the *Serra dos Lençóes*, whence spring a great many affluents and sub-affluents of the Paraguassú. At a distance of 9 leagues from the hamlet of Parnahiba the *Serra do Sincorá* also sends forth that of *Arociras*,

where is the source of several rivers flowing to the S. Francisco.

The second general branch (*Serra do Cocal*) stretches northward under the name of *Serra do Gagáo*, till it joins the first branch at the hamlet of Santo Ignacio, in the mountainous district of Arociras, whence the two branches run together, with the denomination of *Serra do Assuruá*, as far as the neighbourhood of Chique-Chique. Its culminating point is the *Tromba*, out of which springs the river *de Contas*.

The third branch (*Serra da Furna*), the culminating point of which is the *Itabira* hill, where is the source of the river Caixa, a sub-affluent of the S. Francisco, branches off in its turn, under the name of *Serra dos Picos* or *Campestre*, and trends northward with the denomination of *Serra do Morro do Chapéo*.

On the last of these principal branches (*Serra do Pinga*) overtops all others the ever-foggy hill *das Almas*, whence spring several streams flowing to the rivers S. Francisco and *de Contas*. It, therefore, divides the streams that, by running to the Paramerim, go into the S. Francisco, from those that, by flowing to the Rio de Contas, fall into the ocean.

These ridges of mountains go on together towards the north under the name of *Serra da Itiuba*, which, with a north-eastern trend, crosses the district of Jacobina, where it is called by the denominations of *Serra da Jacobina* and *Saude*, while with the names of *Jauaria*, *Muribeca* or *dos Paulistas* and, at last, *Serra da Borracha*, it proceeds along towards the northern states, after having run across the great river S. Francisco and formed therein the numerous water-falls extending from Sento Sé to the grand *Paulo Affonso* cataract.

One of its branches, upon passing through the thick woodlands of Orobó, takes the name of *Serra da Cova da*

Onça; another, those of *Serra do Cachorro*, *dos Brejos*, *Sellada*, *Macajuba* and *Mundo Novo*; a third one, that of *Serra Preta*, the utmost vanguard of which is the *Serra do Monte-Santo*.

The eastern chain enters the state of Bahia in Sta. Clara do Mucury, 158 kilom. off the sea-shore, and, running northward, at a variable distance from the coast, under the general name of *Serra dos Aymorés*, crosses the southern districts of the state and emits to the right hand several branches, which at some places reach the shore, and others to the left, that join the central system, after having been passed through by the largest southern rivers.

It is particularly on the territory belonging to the village of Victoria that those western ramifications are to be seen, and there, under the names of *Grongogy*, *Periperi* and *Batalha*, they go in search of the *Serra das Almas*, their culminating point being the hill *Couro de Anta*. Stretching northward through the territories of Areia (where it has the different names of *Maritim*, *Estopa*, *Cruz*, etc.) and Amargosa, Sto. Antonio de Jesus, Conceição do Almeida and the like (under the denominations of *Serra da Giboia*, *Espinheiro*, *Pedra Branca*, *Garirú*, *Timbora*, etc.), it crosses the river Paraguassú and, upon reaching the woodlands of Orobó, blends with the eastern branches of the Chapada system.

To the western system belong the chains of mountains that westward from the river S. Francisco separate this state from that of Goyaz, under the names of *Paranan*, S. *Domingos*, *Divisões*, *Tabatinga*, and from that of Piauhy, being then called *Serra do Piauhy*; this runs, with the denomination of *Dous Irmãos*, between the last-named state and that of Pernambuco.

Off the source of the river Preto the *Serra de Tabatinga* sends eastward a branch, which comes a great way into this state, nearly as far as the bank of the S. Francisco, off the town of Barra do Rio Grande.

The *Ribeira*, *Altos do Paranan* and *Ramalho* are also eastern branches, the two first mentioned running parallel with the river Grande, while the latter pursues at some distance the bank of the river Corrente.

In Prof. d'Orville's opinion, the structure of the central ridges of mountains of Bahia, as well as that of the *Serra do Espinhaço* and some others of Goyaz, belongs to the huronian system.

«Hydromicaceous and chloritic schists, as well as schistous and micaceous quartzites, some of them flexible, which received the name of *itacolumite*, are the predominant rocks in this chain The mica of this series is often substituted for micaceous iron, producing a peculiar rock named *itaberite*, which, upon losing its quartz, turns into massive layers of hematite or,—but not so frequently—, magnetite.

«On account of these iron layers, exceeding abundant and extensive, the huronian regions of Brazil rank among the richest in iron ores in the world. By cropping these ferrugineous rocks a conglomerate crust, more recently formed, comes into view, consisting of iron ore masses, cemented by limonite, known by the name of *tapanhoacanga*, which sometimes spread over spaces many miles in extent. Large marble layers equally occur, forming a part of this series.

«The all but universal schistous character of the huronian strata, that bend everywhere in the form of very high angles, imparts a peculiar denticulate appearance to the mountains on which they rise up as the principal elevations, remarkably contrasting with the domes and pinnacles of the laurentian system.

«As we have said, the vast mineral repository of Brazil lies in this series.

«First quality iron is extremely abundant there, being worked, to a little extent, by a great many small forges, which employ the direct process.

»Nearly all the gold that has been extracted in Minas Geraes, S. Paulo, Paraná, Goyaz, Matto-Grosso and Bahia was dug out of the mines comprised in this series or, mostly, of the alluvia derived from them. The *tapanhoacanga* has been widely explored, for the itaberite that it is composed of is sometimes extraordinarily rich in gold, which occurs in irregular lines of a peculiar mixture of iron and manganese oxide, that miners call *jacutinga*, a formation most likely peculiar to brazilian auriferous grounds. In the other rocks of the series gold appears in veins of quartz, conjoined with iron and arsenic sulphurets and rarely copper, lead and antimony ones.

«Some of the pyritiferous veins are extraordinarily extensive and constant. The topaz mines of Ouro Preto lie in lithomarge and quartz veins, passing through the schists of this series.»

The same erudite professor, proceeding to apply specially to the ridges of mountains of Bahia the general result of the observations made on this series of mountains, says:

«A connection has been long since suspected between the huronian rocks and the adamantiferous alluvia of Minas Geraes, Goyaz, Matto-Grosso and Bahia, and the recent investigations of Derby and Gorceix definitively proved diamonds to occur, hard by Diamantina, in veins conjoined with huronian schist and similar to the topaz veins of Ouro Preto. Therefore they had likely the same origin in the whole Brazil and the pebbles out of which, excepting but one—, they have been exclusively drawn, are derived—either directly from such rocks, or from the ulterior formations constituted by the detriti of the same rocks.

«The *Serra do Espinhaço* is partially invested, through the north of Minas and the centre of Bahia, with a large layer of grit, passing in places to the state of con-

glomerate and greatly bearing, in its less gross portions, the similitude of the itacolumite of the huronian system, that it has been generally confounded with. It presents simple folds and lies under no determinate figure on the high edges of the huronian and laurentian strata. Its geological horizon is doubtful, on account of there having been found no fossils; it may be, however, most likely considered a silurian one. A portion of the grit lying in the ridge of mountains that divides the streams of the S. Francisco and Tocantins, and perhaps a part of that which pertains to the chain of hills dividing the waters of the Amazonas and Paraguay, should be particularly referred to the same series.

«The southern end of the *Mantiqueira* on the south of S. Paulo and in Paraná, as well as some mountains bordering the continental plateau eastward from the *Serra do Espinhaço*, on the north of Bahia and Sergipe, also present a formation or constant formations of grit, argillaceous and calcareous schists, probably more recent than the huronian ones and, therefore, likely silurian.»

The above quoted author, next alluding more minutely to the structure of our mountains, says:

«In addition to the formations we have mentioned as being the origin of the mountains on either side of the S. Francisco, two or perhaps three more have been recognized in its basin.

«A) The first and most ancient consists of hard bluish grit and argillaceous schist, partially changed into slate and calcareous substance, which, in accordance with the indications offered by the few fossils found therein, pertain to the silurian or devonian epoch. These layers are intermingled and show simple folds. As such an arrangement often brings up to the surface the calcareous substance, this has been thought to be the predominant rock in the series; which is far from truth.

because, should we consider the thickness, some rocks else far more important are to be found there.

«These strata form high ridges on both sides of the valley extending parallel with the huronian mountains; but probably they do not form the culminating points of the mountains dividing the streams. Similar and perhaps identical formations are of no rare occurrence on the Tocantins valley and in the centre of Bahia, eastward from the *Serra do Espinhaço*. Saltpetrous grottos are to be abundantly found through the calcareous substance of this ridge of mountains and they furnished Lund with important remains of mammifers of the quaternary age. Argentiferous galena equally appears at some points.

«B) The second formation consists of horizontal strata of grit and argillaceous schist, forming large high plains on the west of Minas Geraes and Bahia. There have not yet been found any fossils that may determine its geological age. Some authors have related it to the secondary epoch and even to the tertiary one; but it is equally probable it should correspond to the carboniferous or devonian formation of the Paraná basin.

«C) At the inferior part of the high valley in the provinces of Pernambuco, Bahia and Alagôas some grit and argillaceous schist appear, wherein cretaceous fossils have been found out, which seem to correspond to the formation of the Parnahiba basin. They may be ascribed to the same formation as the somewhat similar layers of the upper part of the valley (B); but there is reason enough why we may suppose that they are really distinct.

«Throughout this region the soil is impregnated with salt, and saliniferous layers are of a likely occurrence in this formation »

The observations made on the *Serra do Sincorá* by Dr. Virgilio von Helmreichen and published by Tschudi

in his «Voyage to the centre of South America»—are in a perfect accordance with these investigations. After asserting that this ridge of mountains trends from SW. to N., from 13°15' to 12°15' long., forming the eastern branch of the *Serra da Chapada*, which may be considered a continuation of the *Serra do Espinhaço* and separates the S. Francisco valley from that of the river Paraguassú, he says that the chain of mountains under consideration shows the same rude and wild character as that of the *Grão-Mogol*. Vast campaigns stretch along the westerly hillsides as far as they reach the *Serra da Chapada*; while, on the eastern side, the whole region is covered with wide forests.

With regard to its geological formation it bears a great analogy to the *Serra do Grão-Mogol*, of itacolumite formation, while the adjacent ridges of hills are composed of granite and gneiss

Potamography

The rivers of this state cannot but disembogue at the eastern shore of Brazil. The most important of them is:

1) The *S. Francisco*, one of the largest in Brazil. Its source is in the state of Minas, at lat. 20°30' S., in the *Serra da Canastra*; then it falls over a precipice, 100) feet high—according to von Eschwege, forming the cascade named *Casca d'Anta*, and, after crossing the above mentioned state in the general north-eastern direction and receiving numerous affluents, enters the state of *B*ahia: 1st ly in the point where the river *Verde Grande* falls into it, on its right bank; 2nd ly, farther on, in the point where the Carinhanha joins it, on its left side, with a bar 75 meters in extent and a volume of water 78 meters in cube. Next to that confluence the S. Francisco washes the village of Carinhanha, where it has already reached such a volume as to be 3700 spans wide; it is there 2056 spans above the sea-level.

Going on its course through Bahia and washing Angicos, Buraco do Inferno, E. Santo, Picos, S. Miguel and Bom Jesus da Lapa, it receives in this section the following confluents:

a) on the right, the river *Monte Alto*, which has its source in the ridge of mountains so called, and the river *das Rãs*, that has also there its principal sources.

b) on the left, the river *Corrente*, that springs from the foot of the Paranan and is enlarged by the rivers *das Eguas*, *Formoso* and *Arrojado*. Its bar in the S. Francisco is 110 meters wide, 304 cubic meters of water flowing a second.

Leaving the village of Bom Jesus da Lapa, where it reaches 1951 spans above the sea-level, it pursues the general north-eastern direction, in spite of its winding course from this point, and washes the following villages and hamlets: Sitio do Mato (1935 spans above the sea), Barroso, Pernambuco, Sitio do Viegas (where it is 4590-5200 spans wide), Urubú, Melancia, Bom Jardim, Toca (1804 spans above the sea), Pará, Timbó, Arapuá, Jatobá, Joá, as well as the town of Barra.

It receives the following affluents along this course:

a) on the left — the insignificant rivers *Canôas* and some others;

b) on the right the river *S. Onofre*, flowing from the *Serra de Monte Alto* and disemboguing 2 leagues before Bom Jardim; *Paramirim*, running from the *Serra das Almas*, enlarged by many affluents on the left side and disemboguing 12 leagues farther, near the hill Pará; and the *Ipoeira*, which, according to Candido Mendes and some other authors, has its source in the *Serra do Assurná* and washes Chique-Chique short before it falls into the S. Francisco, forming the large island *Miradouro*.

It must be remarked that before the S. Francisco takes in the stream of the Ipoeira it receives on the

left, in the town of Barra, the *Rio Grande*, the source of which lies in the *Serra da Mangabeira*, 100 leagues far from its mouth, at the neighbourhood of Tabatinga, in Goyaz. In this section, where it offers 297 kilom. of free navigation, it is enlarged, mostly on the left side, by a great deal of rivers, among which the *Branco* and *Preto* are to be specially noted. At the town of Barra the S. Francisco is 8590 spans in width and the level of the confluence lies at 1724 spans above the sea. The bar of the *Rio Grande* is 107 meters in width by 3m,6 in depth; the velocity of its current is 0m,712 a second, while 188 cubic meters of water flow at its mouth

Then the river trends more to the north-east and washes the following places: Porto Alegre, Ilha do Miradouro, overagainst Chique Chique, Bôa Vista das Esteiras, Tapera de Cima, Tapera de Baixo, Queimadas, Páos Brancos and Pilão Arcado. A little before the last-named place the level of the river reaches 1587 spans above the sea and the velocity and volume of its stream attains so high a degree that 179,220 cubic spans of water flow every second.

In these regions begins the saliniferous formation in the soil of the S. Francisco margins.

This river, advancing in its course, washes Taboleiro Alto, Aldeia de Baixo, Malhadas, Remanso (where it is 1527 spans above the sea-level and runs with the velocity of 2556 miles an hour), Sobrado, Sento Sé, Casa Nova, Joazeiro.

At the island of Junco or Sta. Anna, beyond Remanso, the S. Francisco attains the velocity of 3169 miles an hour, and between Carnauba and S. Gonçalo it is 6760 spans in width, 3,44 spans of water flowing every second.

At the harbour of Joazeiro it is 3500 spans in breadth and 188,517 cubic spans flow every second. Upon the greatest overflow of this river, in 1792, the level of the

stream ascended 45 sp ns above the ordinary one, so that the church was plunged by 11 spans into the flood.

From the town of Barra to Joazeiro the S. Francisco takes in few remarkable affluents, the most important of which are: on the right, the river *Verde Pequeno*, flowing from the *Serra dos Remedios* and disembog ing one league before the village of Pilão Arcado, on the side opposite to it; on the left, the *Riacho da Casa Nova*, that springs from the *Serra do Piauhy* and disembogues near the village of Casa Nova; and, at last, on the right side, the *Salitre*, coming from the *Serra da Ituba* and disemboguing 14 leagues beyond Sento Sé

Off this point, where it receives but few insignificant affluents, the S. Francisco enters the water-falls and rapids region, as it is indicated by the velocity of its current.

Twelve leagues beyond Sento Sé there is to be seen the first water-fall, called *Sobradinho*, 241 leagues beyond the large *Pirapora* cascade, in the state of Minas, the river being frankly navigable in the intermediate space betwixt the two water-falls. From the latter to the hamlet Caripós, 10 leagues beyond Joazeiro, the bed of the river is choked up with stones. (The works ordered of late by the central government have improved it from Joazeiro to the upper parts). But from Caripós to the grand *Paulo Affonso* cataract the river runs, according to Accioli's assertion in his «Informação do Rio S. Francisco», over a great deal of cascades and impediments, extending through 93 leagues.

He states them as follows: «They stretch through 6 leagues from the hamlet *Caripós* to *Inhahum*; 5 from *Inhahum* to the *Arapuá* and *S. Felix* water-falls; 8 from the last-named to the water-fall of *Aracapá*; 8 from this to *Pambú*, which, in its turn, is 7 leagues far from the water-fall *das Vargens* or *Vargem Redonda*».

From Pambú the S. Francisco is considerably narrowed between high rocky banks.

It is 4 leagues from the water-fall of *Vargem Redonda* to that of *Acará*; 5 leagues farther there is to be seen the *Cannabrava* water fall and after 10 more leagues that of *Rodellas*, from which to *Sorobabé* it is 5 leagues; from this point to the water-fall of *Tacutiara*, 4, and from this to that of *Itaparica*, 6 leagues.

They who are so bold as to travel over those intermediate spaces in small canoes don't venture farther from the last-named point; they draw their canoes by land all along a quarter of a league and launch them again into the river to go on as far as *Tapera de Paulo Affonso*, 12 leagues beyond Itaparica water-fall. «Along this space», continues Accioli, «nobody but an eminently rash man can navigate, on account of the huge rocks standing in the river and that may be said to originate as many water-falls; the idea of such a temerarious deed being associated by the mind to that of them who dare reach the island near the *Horse-shoe* cataract of the Niagara, in Canadá».

At the bar of the Curaçá the S. Francisco is 2810 spans in width and has the velocity of 190,003 cubic spans. At Inhahum, overagainst the chapel, the river is 1278 spans above the sea. As it faces Gros its velocity is 7,25 spans a second. In front of Pambú it is 10,25 spans a second or 4,383 miles an hour.

On passing Ibó, the river attains the greatest narrowness it presents in its whole extent before reaching Paulo Affonso, that is to say—1,076 spans in breadth and 131 in depth. It has the velocity of 2,15 spans a second, 198,639 cubic spans of water flowing this while and its level being 1,188 spans above the sea.

It is twelve leagues off *Itaparica* cascade that the river dashes down, forming the grand *Paulo Affonso* cataract. «Here», says Baron Homem de Mello, «the waters of

the S. Francisco, pressed between two enormous granite walls, hasten down at first, in impetuous current, along an inclined plane and short after dash suddenly down in three huge water-falls. On high flood, however, the stream forms upon its falling another branch, lying to the north, between 18 and 20 meters wide, the four branches being separated by picturesque groups of rocks.

«The main water-fall forms a curved line; the stony channel that the stream passes through impels it northward, on its half way, against the opposite waters, the two currents being mingled together and as it were crushing each other. From this point water can no longer be recognized as a distinguishable mass; it is all over—foam, vapour, fog, and then, with an immense leap, the disordered cahos of the broken waters precipitates into the abyss.

«The cataract is between 15 and 18 meters wide and thus, passing through so narrow a channel, the current grows remarkably violent; for which reason, although the *Paulo Affonso* cataract rivals in height and volume that of the Niagara, yet it shows too different an aspect from this, where the stream dashes down by pouring uniformly on a certain surface. When seen at a distance the *Niagara* cataract excels in majesty that of *Paulo Affonso*; but as one takes a close view of the former, it is surpassed by the latter. That shows perhaps a larger volume of water; but the *Paulo Affonso* cataract has not yet found its equal with regard to the variety of aspects and singularity of contrasts. At the bottom of the precipice the torrent, pressed between two rocks, goes on its course uninterruptedly, still forming small water-falls, the most considerable of which is named *Veados*.»

From *Salto Grande de Paulo Affonso* the river flows with enormous velocity amidst huge stones and between two thick walls of granitic rock, more than 300 spans

high. The stony obstacles, as well as the velocity of the stream, are diminishing by little and little from the confluence of the rivulet *Jacaré* (3 leagues beyond the main water-fall). After 3 more leagues the *S. Francisco* begins to widen again, forming pleasant isles, while disappear both the declivity of its bed and the elevation of the lateral rocks. It receives thereabouts, on the right bank, the stream of the *Xingó*, the only importance of which is to serve as a limit between the states of Bahia and Sergipe.

From Carinhanha to the Xingó the S. Francisco forms at least 335 islands, the names of which, according to Halfeld, we will mention in a note at the bottom of the page (*), not to tire the reader.

(*) Here are the names of the islands, in accordance with Halfeld's map:
1) Carinhanha, 2) *Cachoeira*, 3) *B. do Inferno*, 4) *Angicos*, 5) *Pedras*, 6) *Barra da Ipoeira*, 7) *Paraleca*, 8) *Estreito*, 9) *Rio das Rãs*, 10) *Cabeça*, 11) *Pituba*, 12) *Palma*, 13) *Cafeita*, 14) *Batalha*, 15) *Bebedouro*, 16) *Volta*, 17) nameless, 18) *Campo-Largo*, 19) *Pambú*, 20) *Mêdo*, 21) *Bom Jesus*, 22) *Itabirava*, 23) *Itabirava Grande*, 24) *Cannabrava*, 25) *Sitio do mato*, 26) *Bandeira*, 27) *Viegas*, 28) *Barroso*, 29) *Vasante-Grande*, 30) *Mangal*, 31) *Secca*, 32) *Cavallos*, 33) *Lamarão*, 34) *Crubú*, 35) *Mandacarú*, 36) *Serra-branca*, 37) *Sacco*, 38) *Barreiro*, 39) *Pedra Grande*, 40) *Cachimbo*, 41) *Bôa Vista*, 42) *Mangabeira*, 43) *Barreto* 44) *Aboboras*, 45) *Piripiri*, 46) *Fazenda-Grande*, 47) *Imburana*, 48) *Sussuarana*, 49) *Bôa Vista*, 50) *Caraiba*, 51) *Melleiro*, 52) *Sabonete*, 53) *Fazenda da Barra*, 54) *Riacho das Canôas*, 55) *Jurema*, 56) *Desordem*, 57) *Toca*, 58) *Roçado*, 59) *Aracapá*, 60) *Torrinha*, 61) *Timbó*, 62) *Sebastiães*, 63) *Picada*, 64) *Caraibas*, 65) *Itacutiára*, 66) *Angical*, 67) *Maria de Araujo*, 68) *Prepecé*, 69) *Gaivotas*, 70) *Joa*, 71) *Meio*, 72) *Camaleão*, 73) *Laranjal*, 74) *Jucena*, 75) *Sacco*, 76) *Sambambaia*, 77) *Canudos*, 78) *Batalha*, 79) *Porto-Alegre*, 80) *Gaivota*, 81) *Champrona*, 82) *Icatú*, 83) *Samburral*, 84) *Chupa*, 85) *Cannabrava*, 86) *Gado*, 87) *Miradouro*, 88) *Cavallos*, 89) *Povo Grande*, 90) *Povo Pequeno*, 91) *Resende*, 92) *Anta*, 93) *Mendonça*, 94) *Bois*, 95) *Brandão*, 96) *Povo*, 97) *Marrecas*, 98) *Silva*, 99) *Boa-Vista*, 100) *Povo*, 101) *Barro*, 102) *Cajueiro*, 103) *Manga*,

2—The *Rio Real*, which separates Bahia from Sergipe, has its source in a pond known by the name of *Tanque de S. Francisco* and situated in a lowland. Through its course of 40 leagues it receives: on the side of Sergipe, the *Jabebery*, *Itamirim*, *Sagui*, *Indaiatuba*, *Guararema* and *Piauhy*; on the side of Bahia, some equally insignificant rivulets, as the *Tauá* and the like.

The Rio Real washes in Sergipe the villages of Campos and Espirito Santo, and in Bahia that of Abbadia, the utmost point of its possible navigation.

3—The *Itapicurú* is formed by the junction of the

---

104) Venda, 105) Páos Brancos, 106) Gamella, 107) Jatobá 108) Mórro, 109) Taquaril, 110) Curral Novo, 111) Boa-Vista, 112) Amadêo, 113) Lamarão, 114) Angical, 115) Ilha Grande, 116) Carnaúba torta, 117) Correntes, 118) Alagadeiro, 119) Bois, 120) Redonda, 121) Estreito, 122) Traficante, 123) Cabras, 124) Meio, 125) Taboleiro Alto, 126) Bento Pires, 127) Carrapato, 128) Curral Velho, 129) Taboleiro da Feira, 130) Matto-Grosso, 131) Campo Largo, 132) Limoeiro, 133) Riachão, 134) Sitio do Meio, 135) Noronha, 136) Coscatho, 137) Narciso, 138) Soares, 139) Aldeia, 140) Lamarão, 141) Angical, 142) Arraial, 143) Sobrado, 144) Porto dos Cavallos, 145) Tapera do Moniz, 146) Imbuzeiro, 147) Zabelê, 148) S. Fernando, 149) Zabelê Segunda, 150) Bebedor, 151) Cavallo Morto, 152) Riacho, 153) Varginhas, 154) Trahiras, 155) Páo a Pique, 156) Sassuapára, 157) Mando-Novo, 158) Lagôa, 159) Malhada, 160) Santarém, 161) Canna-fistula, 162) Porto Alegre, 163) Bois, 164) Santa Catharina, 165) Urucé de cima, 166) Capivara, 167) Camaleão, 168) Urucé de baixo, 169) Agostinho, 170) Ferreiro, 171) Encaibro, 172) Vianna 173) Maria Magdalena, 174) Boqueirão, 175) Pacheco, 176) Pedras do Mathias, 177) Junco, 178) Cachoeira, 179) Mandacarú, 180) Lameiro, 181) Carnahubeira, 182) Chumbada, 183) Tapera, 184) Coqueiro, 185) Lagôa, 186) General, 187) Rodeador, 188) Fogo, 189) Joaquim Velho, 190) Jatobá, 191) Bôa Vista, 192) an archipelago formed by 10 isles overagainst Porto da Pedra, 193) S. Luzia, 194) Pancarauhy, 195) Pico, 196) Jatobá, 197) Bois, 198) Cima, 199) Cachoeira, 200) Gato, 201) Mangoba, 20) Pontal, 203) Cajacá, 204) Guaganas, 205) Pontalzinho da Pedra Branca, 206) Rato, 207) Velho José, 208) Curaçá pequeno, 209) Curaçá grande, 210) Barra, 211) Torres, 212) Jiqui,

Itapicurú-merim to the *Itapicurú-guassú*. The former has its source in the *Serra da Jacobina* or *Itiuba*, one league far from the town of Jacobina, and, after receiving the stream of several rivulets springing therefrom, as the *Cannavieiras*, *Calheia*, *Rio do Ouro* (that passes through the above town), *Bananeira* and *Taboca*, enters the municipal district of Sto. Antonio das Queimadas, where it joins the *Itapicurú-guassú*, the source of which is in the above ridge of mountains, near Villa Nova da Rainha. After this junction the river glides along, under the name of *Itapicurú*, in the gen-

---

213) Bom Successo, 214) Capivara, 215) Carahibas, 21,) Surubim, 217) Grande, 218) Icó, 219) Lontra, 220) Angicos, 221) Lagôa, 222) Pequena, 223) Missão, 224) Bananal, 225) Carapuntê, 226) Mortes, 227) Estreito, 228) Inhaum, 229) Missão Velha, 230) Angicos, 231) Marrecas, 232 Jacaré, 233) Mosquito, 234) S. João, 235) Carahibas, 236) Curralinho, 237) Grande, 238) Jiquí, 239) Cachoeira, 240) Tamanduá, 241) Imbuzeiro, 242) S. Maria, 243) Peruassú, 244) Lagartixa, 245) Mangue, 246) Almas, 247) S. Felix, 248) Pedra, 249) Criqueri, 250) Comprida, 251) Padre, 252) Dionisio, 253) Almas, 254) Joa, 255) Tapera, 256) S. Miguel, 257) Redonda, 258) José Alves, 259) Piedade, 260) Quixaba, 261) Aracapá, 262) Malva, 263) Flores, 264) Serrote, 265) Cabras, 266) Abelhas, 267) Missão, 268 Bois, 269) Mutum, 270) S. Benedicto, 271) Jatoba, 272 Anguzeira, 273) Veado, 274) Vaccas, 275) Calabouço, 276, Cax auhy, 277) Assumpção, 278) Camaleão, 279) Fouce 280) Curral, 281) Lama, 282) Pambuzinho, 283) Pambú, 284) Sabonête, 285) Favella, 286) Onça, 287) Bois, 288 Brejo, 289) Barra, 290) Pinho, 291) Bôa Vista, 292) Vargem, 293) Caxambú, 294) Mixauhy, 295) Cavallos, 296) Anguzeiro, 297) Crauhu, 298) Cajueiro, 299) Brandões, 300, Grande, 301) Missão, 302) Caxauhy, 303) Curralinho, 304) Meio, 305) Patarata, 306) Serrotinho, 307) Barra, 308) Curralinho, 309) Belem, 310) Casa, 311) Cannabrava, 312) Churuméla, 313) Bôa-Vista, 314) Formiga, 315) Grande, 316) Cangussú, 217) Pedra, 318) Cuité, 319) Viuva, 320) Tucuruluba, 321) Jatobá, 322) S. Miguel, 323) Crueira, 324) Espinheiro, 325) Sorobabé, 326) Penedinho, 327) Tapera, 328) Sitio, 329) Barra, 330) Bode, 331) Tapera de Paulo Affonso, 332) Forquilha, 333) S. Felix, 334) Praia, 335) S. Gonçalo.

eral eastern direction, passing through a valley fruitful, regularly peopled and very fit for cattle-breeding, and receiving a few affluents, mostly on the left side, at the parish of Aporá, such as the *Manguinho*, *Piricoara* (enlarged by the *Gangú*), *Prata*, *Mangues*, *Barracão* and *Soure*. At last, after a course of 790 kilom., it falls into the ocean, its mouth being obstructed by a dangerous shelf.

Long as its course is, this river has no importance at all as a fluvial way, on account of its numberless rapids and water-falls. Its valley, however, is important for its numerous thermal fountains, among which are to be remarked those which are named *Sipó*, *Mosquete*, *Rio Quente*, *Saúde*, *Fervente*, *Talhada*, *Olho d'Agua*, *Lage*, etc.

4—The *Tariry* has its source near the hamlet of Timbó and runs into the ocean.

5—The *Inhambupe* runs from the mountains next to the ancient village of Agua Fria and the town of Serrinha, takes to ESE., rolling its stream on an all over stony bed, and, after washing the villages of Inhambupe, Serraria and Entre-Rios, receives beyond the latter, on the left and coming from the parish of Aporá, the rivers *da Serra* (enlarged by the *Tijuco*), *Timbó* and some others. Then it washes, on the right hand, Divina Pastora, Palame and, at its bar, Baixio,—after which it falls into the ocean.

6—The *Subahuma* has its source in the same mountains near Agua Fria, takes at first the eastern direction and next the south-eastern one, washing the hamlet of Riacho and Sitio do Meio (where it is passed over by a bridge belonging to the Timbó railway), the village of Entre-Rios, Sesmaria, Jangada and falls into the ocean, at the place called Subahuma.

7—The *Sauhipe*, less important than the precedent river, springs forth eastward from Alagoinhas, washes the hamlet of Sitio and disembogues into the ocean.

8—The *Pojuca* has its source in the parish of Sta. Barbara, belonging to the municipal district of Feira de Sta. Anna, at the place called Lages; it separates this municipal district from that of Purificação and at a short distance before reaching the farm Coqueiros it takes in the stream of the *Salgado*. The highway from Inhambupe and Purificação to the town of Feira lies near this confluence.

Little beyond the sugar factory Barriguda it receives the *Paramerim*, hard by which there is to be seen the road through which are conveyed the products coming from the districts of Bento Simões, Coração de Maria, and from the sugar factories Zabelê, Carrapato, Furna, Lagôa dos Porcos, Fortuna and Barriguda. Thus enlarged with such waters, the Pojuca comes into the municipal district of Sto. Amaro, parting it from that of Purificação (where the *Camorogy* joins it) and washes several sugar factories, such as Victoria, Piedade, Iguassú, Brejões, Cotinguiba, Velho de S. João, Periperi and Ladeira Grande, all belonging to the municipal district of Purificação, and many others pertaining to that of Sto. Amaro, one of which, the Aramaré, is crossed by the highway pursued by those who carry to Sto. Amaro the products coming from the districts of Pedrão, Jesus Maria José, Sto. Antonio dos Brejões, Periperi and Ouriçangas, and from the villages of Inhambupe, Itapicurú, Sento Sé, the town of Jacobina and the banks of the S. Francisco.

Going on its course, the Pojuca passes through the municipal districts of Villa de S. Francisco and Sant' Anna do Catú, where it washes the village so called, and receives beyond it the streams of the *Catú*, *Quericó Grande* and *Quericó merim;* then it trends to the ocean; but half a league before reaching it the Pojuca rushes down, forming a cascade, and next disembogues into the

sea, in a creek once called *Tatuapara*, hard by Torre de Garcia d'Avila.

The whole district washed by the Pojuca ranks among the most fruitful in the state and where the largest sugar-cane and tobacco plantations were of yore to be seen.

It is not navigable, principally on account of the water-fall intercepting it near its bar.

9—The *Jacuipe* comes from the place called *Ladeira de Brotas*, belonging to the parish of Rio Fundo and municipal district of Sto. Amaro, passes through this parish and those of Monte, S. Sebastião das Cabeceiras de Passé and Matta de S. João, washing a great deal of famous sugar factories and the village of Matta.

Its most important affluent is the *Jacú-merim*; after this confluence it disembogues, on the south of Monte Gordo, in the place where the Jesuits founded at once, as they began to people that region, a hamlet of natives, which was named *Sto. Antonio da Ressaca*, for the sea is very eddy thereabouts.

10—The *Joannes* has its source in the marshes and lagoons lying at the sugar factory Gorgaya Grande, half a league from the ancient village of S. Francisco. It short after passes through the parish of Monte, where it washes several sugar factories and separates the municipal district of the capital from that of Abrantes. It is crossed over by a large viaduct of the Bahia and S. Francisco railway, at the station of Parafuso, and after a course of two more leagues it falls into the sea, betwixt Itapoan and Abrantes, 1750 fathoms southward from this village. It is a mighty river.

Into the bay *de Todos os Santos* disembogue, besides some smaller rivers, as well as the *Colegipe*, *Pitanga*, *Paramerim*, *Gudiiba* and *Acupe* the following, which are more important:

11—The *Sergipe do Conde* formed by the junction of the *Traripe* and *Subahé*:

a) the *Traripe* has its source in the lake called *Tanque de Sanzala*, 1 league westward from the seat of the parish Oliveira dos Campinhos, which it crosses from W. to E., receiving there the rivers *Secco*, *dos Kagados*, *Olhos d'Agua* and *Monteiro*; then it enters the parish of Santo Amaro, where it receives the *Itapitinguy*, coming from Oliveira dos Campinhos, and washes the sugar factories Mamão, Aurora, Botelho, Engenho Velho, Catacumba, etc At the place named Cambuta it joins the

b) *Subahé*, which springs forth near the town of Feira de Sta. Anna; next it reaches the parish of S. Gonçalo dos Campos and afterwards that of Oliveira, where it receives the *Itaquary* and washes the seat of the parish. Running onward, it enters the parish of Sto Amaro and takes there the stream of the *Sergy*, coming from the parish of S. Gonçalo, enlarged by the *Peraunas*, this being, in its turn, formed by the *Roncador* and *Urupy*, all belonging to the parish of Oliveira. In the parish of Sto. Amaro the Subahé washes the sugar factories Subahé, Sta. Anna, Jericó, Mussurunga, and within the town, which it crosses from one end to the other, it receives on the right side the *Sergimerim*. Little beyond the town it joins the Traripe, at the above mentioned place (Cambuta).

The river formed by the junction of those two rivers has the common name of *Sergipe do Conde*; it receives on the right, little beyond Cambuta, the river *Pitinga* and, going onward, washes the sugar factories Conde, S. Lourenço, S. Bento (Agronomical School), Cajahiba and S. José. It falls into the bay *de Todos os Santos*, betwixt the end of the island Cajahiba and the village of S. Francisco, therefore called *da Barra de Sergipe do Conde*.

12—The *Paraguassú* flows from the western foot of the hill *do Ouro*, in the *Serra do Cocal*, and is called by the name of *Paraguassusinho* as far as the hamlet named *Commercio de Fóra*, at a distance of 18 leagues. It re-

ceives there the *Alpagarta*, a river formed by several others, as the rivulet *S. Domingos*, etc., coming from the *Serra do Gagáo*. After a course of 5 leagues the Alpagarta takes in the stream of the *Catinga Grande*, that comes from the *Serra do Sincorá* and runs through 5 leagues. Two leagues beyond this confluence the Alpagarta falls into the Paraguassú.

After two more leagues the Paraguassú is enlarged by the *Negro*, equally flowing from the *Serra do Sincorá* and running through 6 leagues. It receives, 6 leagues farther, the river *Preto*, having also its source in the marshes of the above mentioned *Serra do Sincorá* and with a course of 4 leagues. Still farther it receives the *Sumidouro*, which comes from the campaigns opposite to the *Serra do Gagáo*, near the fountain S. João. Afterwards the *Mocugê* and *Combucas*, springing from the *Serra da Chapadinha* (a branch of the *Serra do Sincorá*), fall into the Paraguassú; they run parallel with each other, through 6 leagues, then they join together and the river so formed flows half a league more and disembogues into the Paraguassú.

Thus augmented with all these streams, the *Paraguassusinho* crosses a ridge of mountains, some of which shrink down and some are plunged into the stream, which, after a subterranean course of one league, bubbles out at the place called *Passagem do Andarahy*, where it leaves that mountainous region and begins to wash, under the name of *Paraguassú*, extensive and desert woodlands.

In the *Passagem do Andarahy* runs into it the river *Piabas*, with a course of 4 leagues and the source of which lies in the *Serra da Chapadinha*, not far from the *Serra do Mocugê* and *Combucas*; at the place named *Cousa Bôa* the Piaba receives the stream of the *Chique-Chique*, that flows from the *Serra do Emparedado*.

Little beyond the confluence of the Piabas the Para-

guassú receives the river *Cajueira*, which springs forth at a short distance on the east of Chique-Chique and runs through 2 leagues.

At Sta. Rosa it receives the *Sto. Antonio*, the source of this river lying in the *Serra da Furna*, a ridge of mountains that is parallel with that of Cocal, westward from that of Picos or Campestre and overagainst that of Tromba. This important affluent flows between the town of Lençóes and the hamlet of Pedra Cravada, 4 leagues distant from the former, and is next enlarged by the river *S. José*. This springs out 1 league on the north of Andarahy, in the ridge of mountains so called, runs southward through 6 leagues as far as the bar of the *Garapa*, the stream of which, coming from the same ridge of mountains, 3 leagues distant, augments the volume of the S. José. Going on its course, this river is enlarged by the *Roncador*, *Bichos*, *Caldeirões*, *Capivaras*, *Ribeirão do Inferno*, *Lençóes* and *Limoeiro*, all springing from the western part of the same chain of mountains, between the towns of Lençóes and Andarahy. After a course of 6 leagues the S. José finally falls into another river, called at some places *Coxó*, at some *Andarahy* and at last *Sto. Antonio*.

After the confluence of the S. José the *Sto. Antonio* receives the *Rio Grande*, that flows from the *Serra do Campestre*, and, after a course of 18 leagues, through which it is navigable, it falls into the Paraguassú at the above mentioned Sta. Rosa, having then washed the hamlet of Parnahyba, between 2 and 3 leagues northward from Pedra Cravada. Another affluent of the Sto. Antonio is the *Utinga*. This river has its source in the *Serra do Morro do Chapéo*, 2 leagues on the north of the hamlet Morro do Chapéo, and, after crossing the *Serra do Sincorá*, rushes down it, washes a great deal of untilled lands and falls into the Sto. Antonio, after a course of 40 leagues. Into the Utinga falls an important affluent, the *Andarahy*, that flows from the western side of the

Serra do Sincorá, from which it rushes down; next it receives the stream of the *Chochó*, disappears under a high extensive calcareous rock, then springs forth and falls into the Utinga, having previously received the interesting river *da Prata*.

After the confluence of the Sto. Antonio the Paraguassú comes into a region of cataracts and rapids, the first of which is the cataract of *Sta. Clara*, half a league beyond the confluence. It is formed by a flag-stone standing up across the river. Fourteen or fifteen leagues beyond this water-fall are the rapids and cataract of *Tamanduá*, the river directing as far as this point from west to east, slightly trending to the north.

Before this cataract, 13 leagues beyond the mouth of the Sto. Antonio, at the place called *Morro das Araras*, the Paraguassú receives the *Una*, which is its last affluent thus far. The *Una* is formed by the junction of the *Giboia* and *Jiquié*, the former flowing from the *Serra do Sincorá*, that it rushes down at Campo do Meio, 4 leagues off the hamlet of Sincorá, and, after a course of 15 leagues, it disembogues into the Paraguassú, before the *Almecega* water-fall, receiving on this way the *Timbó*, *Mocugé*, *Andorinha*, *Páo Secco*, *Trindade*, *Barriguda* and some others; its banks are infested with malignant fevers, but are adamantiferous.

Betwixt the cataracts of *Tamanduá* and *Almecega* stands that of *Funis*, the most dangerous of the water-falls that are to be seen in the Paraguassú as far as João Amaro. Half a league beyond *Almecega*, which is but a violent rapid, one sees the cataract of *Macacos*, and after two leagues and a half that of *Capivaras*, one of the most dangerous. Through the following 9 leagues there are also to be seen the cataracts of *Morro dos Veados* and *Maroto*, and after these the water-fall of *Tamboris*. The place called *Pombas* lies 3 leagues farther, and after 3 more leagues the place called *Azul*, where three large cataracts are to be found: *Pombas*, *Caixão*

and *Tomavaras*, the second ranking, with regard to the danger it offers, next to that of *Funis*.

Tomavaras (pole taking) is but a rapid and, as its name indicates, the velocity of its stream reaches so high a degree as to take off the poles from the boatmen's hands.

Two leagues and a half beyond this rapid is the village of João Amaro, where is a station of the Central Railway. Betwixt this village and the farm *Sacco do Rio* (5 leagues) there is still the following se ies of rapids and cataracts: *Cajazeiras*, *Porto-Alegre*, *Roncador*, *Almas*, *Poço do Café*, *Volta* and after 3 leagues *Poço Raso*. At last, 8 leagues before the town of Cachoeira stands the cataract of *Timbora*, the largest in this river. It is situated between two hills, the current being there intercepted by three crags, that it rushes down, at first almost perpendicularly into a large trench, then into a pit 150 meters in length. It is 25 meters high. One sees farther on—the cataract of *Bananeiras*, where the stream flows under a stony pavement, by which it is quite hidden.

Four or five leagues beyond this point the Paraguassú receives, on the left, the *Jacuhipe*, the first important affluent that falls into it after it was enlarged by the Una more than forty leagues before reaching this place. Through so long a course some rivulets of a variable length contribute from time to time their water to it. The Jacuhipe itself, though it has a long course (for it runs from the *Serra do Morro do Chapéo*) and receives a great deal of affluents, the principal of which is the *Paratigy*, yet it is under the same inconveniency: it dries up on hard summer time.

The bed of the Paraguassú becomes more even from this point, the river gliding calmly along and washing the towns of Cachoeira and S. Felix, where it is crossed over by the large bridge of the railway and begins the navigation of its inferior course.

Little beyond the town of S. Felix it receives, on the right hand, the *Capivary* and *Sinunga*, the course of which is very insignificant. In the intermediate space betwixt the *Ponta do Sousa* and *Engenho da Ponta* it grows extraordinarily wide, forming a real lake, wherein it receives, on the left, the river *Iguape*, coming from the valley so called (which is a productive and salubrious district, where cane-sugar is largely made), and on the right the river *Maragogipe* or *Guahy*. On the central part of this lake stands the island *dos Francezes*, beyond which the river narrows again and takes the south-eastern trend. It receives still the *Batatan* and other less important rivers and, at last, falls into the bay *de Todos os Santos*, between the *Ponta da Barra* and the coast of Bom Jesus dos Pobres, facing the islands of Frades, Medo and Itaparica.

13—The *Jaguaripe* has its source near the village of Curralinho and, taking the south-eastern direction, enters the territory of the ancient parish of S. Felippe, now called Conceição do Almeida, where it receives on the right the *Mocambo*, coming from the *Serra da Giboia*, and farther on, at the left, the *Carahipe*, running from the *Serra da Copioba* and enlarged by the *Sapatuhy*. Coming then into the parish of Sto. Antonio de Jesus and passing half a league far from the town of the same name, the Jaguaripe receives, on the right, the *Jequitibá*, that equally flows from the *Serra da Giboia*, and a little farther, on the same bank, the *Taytinga*, the two *Carahypes* (*assú* and *merim*), which, having their source in a lake on the road to Retiro, join together and serve as a moving power to several sugar factories, the *Onha* and, after reaching the town of Nazareth, that it crosses from W. to E., the *Batatan* and *Cazamú* on the left side, and the *Jacaré* on the right one. At a short distance beyond this town the *Catiara* flows into it, on the right, and on the left the *Copioba (assú)*, which comes from the parishes of Cruz das Almas and S. Fe-

lippe and, before disemboguing into the Jaguaripe, receives the *Copioba merim*.

Proceeding on its course, the Jaguaripe also receives, on the left bank, the *Tijuca*, *Mata-fome* (a limit between the municipal districts of Nazareth and Jaguaripe), hard by the chapel consecrated to Sto. Antonio das Barreiras, and on the right the *Maragogipinho*, which comes from a pond on the highway to Retiro. After half a league and still on the right hand it receives the *Aratuhype*, that springs from another pond on the same highway, crosses the town of Aratuhype, beyond which it receives the river *Barro Podre* (the limit between Aratuhype and Jaguaripe) and joins the principal river at the place called *Porto da Espada*.

Going onward and augmented by some small rivers, the Jaguaripe washes the village of N. S. da Ajuda de Jaguaripe, the most ancient in the interior of Bahia, where it shows a majestic width, and little less than half a league beyond that village it receives the most important of its affluents, the river *da Dona* (there called *Cahipe* or da *Estiva*, on account of its receiving, 2 leagues before its confluence, a river washing the hamlet and parish of that name).

The river *da Dona*, which has its source in the *Serra da Giboia* (parish of Sta. Anna) and separates the parish of S. Miguel from that of Sto. Antonio de Jesus, receives the river *Preto*, equally flowing from the above ridge of mountains, passes at one league's distance from the town of Sto. Antonio de Jesus, enters the parish of Aratuhype, where it receives the rivers *Macacos* and *Moleques*, washes the sugar factory S. Bernardo, beyond which it serves as a limit between the parishes of Estiva and Jaguaripe, and receives the stream of the *Baptista* on the left and *Curucuçaba* on the right. At the place called Minguito the river *da Estiva*, with its affluents *Oitinga* and *Jacurú*, falls into it, on the right side; then it pursues its course under the name of

Cahipe or *Estiva* (from a small hamlet so called), being still enlarged by the small rivers *Lenha*, *Sambué* and others on the left. From this place it trends northward and, farther on, it still receives on its right the river *Totununguá*. It afterwards washes the southern part of the village of Jaguaripe and then falls into the Jaguaripe, at the place called Pontalete.

Nearly in front of Pontalete the Jaguaripe receives on the left bank the *Mocujó*, enlarged by the *Choró*, both coming from the northern fields.

Being now very wide and majestic, it flows to the ocean, into which it falls, its bar being situated between the foreland of the hamlet called Barra do Garcez and the opposite one of Caixapregos, which is the southern extremity of the island Itaparica. The other foreland, lying in front and on the north of Barra do Garcez, at the island of Mangabeira or Calabar, on the left bank, and called Ponta do Cavallo, is the point where the river joins the waters of the strait or channel separating the island of Itaparica from the continent.

The Jaguaripe is only navigable as far as the town of Nazareth, on account of the cascade there to be seen; the river da Dona, as far as the sugar factory S. Bernardo, where a water-fall is equally to be found; the navigableness of the Estiva reaches the hamlet so called, 3 leagues before the village of Jaguaripe; that of the Aratuhype, which is only possible by means of small pinnaces, terminates beyond the town; while that of the Maragogipinho does not reach the hamlet so called.

The first river disemboguing into the ocean without the bay *de Todos os Santos* is

11—The *Jequiriçá*. It has its source at the village of Maracás, as well as some other rivers. After having received a few small affluents, it goes into the municipal district and parish of Areia, which is washed by it and where it receives, on the left side, the rivulet *Areia* and

the *Mucury*. It afterwards receives the *Boqueirão* and, upon entering the municipal district of Capella Nova do Jequiriçá, the river *das Velhas*, on the right hand, coming from the fertile south-western woodlands. It receives, farther on, the *Bom Jesus* and then, on the left bank, the *Jequiriçá-merim*, a river celebrated for the fevers infesting its margins and that serves as a limit to several parishes.

Almost in front of the hamlet Cariry, seated on its right bank, the Jequiriçá takes in the stream of the rivulet *Corta-mão*, which rushes down from a rock. Half a league beyond this confluence it washes the hamlet of Lage, where it receives the rivulet *Lage* and then the *João Dias*, the latter separating the parishes of S. Miguel and Estiva.

Its right margin from this point belongs entirely to the municipal district of Valença, which furnishes it with a series of small rivers, the most remarkable of which is the *Palipe*, and along this course it washes the ancient village of Jequiriçá, which is now falling into ruin. The left bank belongs to the parish of Estiva, whence flow to it the rivers *Francisco*, *Tiriry* (that passes through the lagoon *dos Sete Brejos*), *Corta-mão*, (at the hamlet *dos Prazeres*), *Páos* (augmented by the *Angelins*) and, at last, short before its falling into the ocean, at the hamlet of Barra, overagainst Morro de S. Paulo, the river *do Crasto*.

Some surveys were at once accomplished on purpose to unite, with the help of the Crasto, the Jequiriçá and Jaguaripe by means of a channel, the construction of which might not be difficult and extending from the Crasto to the Potumungú.

The bar of the Jequiriçá is obstructed by a shelf. The river is deep and navigable from its mouth to the ancient village, now abandoned, of Jequiriçá, which lies at the distance of 4 leagues off the bar and where

the first water-fall is to be found. From this point the river may be navigated by canoes, but, even so, after having been cleared from the nenuphar, which has invaded it to a great extent.

This district was at once very rich in precious timber, savagely hewn down in less than one century and consumed by fire set on purpose, against which vainly remonstrated *Desembargador* (*) Francisco Nunes da Costa, the Auditor of the district and keeper of its forests.

15—The *Una* (of Valença) has its source in the *Serra do Mocugê*, in a quite woody and almost uninhabited district. It flows from W. to E., parallel with the Jequiriçá; it washes the town of Valença, where its stream serves as a moving power to the factory *Todos os Santos*, and disembogues into the bay of Tinharé, communicating with the ocean, on the south, by means of the channel or strait separating the continent from the islands that form the archipelago of Tinharé, and where discharges itself the *Jiquié*, which, springing forth near the source of the Una, washes the village of Nova Boipeba.

The most remarkable of its affluents is the *Unamerim*, that pours out its stream 4 leagues before the town of Valença.

16—The *Rio de Contas* springs 2 leagues southward from the village of Bom Jesus do Rio de Contas, on the summit of the *Serra da Tromba*. It flows northward at first and, by bordering the above mentioned village in the form of a beautiful semicircle, it turns southward.

The *Serra da Tromba* shows in its origin a high rock, that gave it the name and whence two ridges of

(*) The title of a high magistrate in Brazil.

mountains come forth to the north-west, separating from each other in the figure of a triangle, at the central part of which stretches away a campaign called *Fazenda dos Geraes*. The streams that are found there flow to the Rio de Contas, as well as those that, coming from that ridge of mountains, trend southward and eastward, while those that flow northward fall into the Paraguassú, and into the S. Francisco those that run westward.

On the side of the *Serra da Tromba* have also their source, near Bom Jesus, the *Curralinho*, *Catolés* and *Palmeiras*, that, after joining together beyond the *Tromba*, receive the name of *Ribeirão de Catolés*, equally formed by some other rivers coming from the *Serra do Guardamór*. The Ribeirão de Catolés flows away through one league and falls into the *Agua Suja*, that runs from the Itabira hill on the *Serra do Guardamór*, and, 7 leagues on the south-west of Bom Jesus, falls into the Rio de Contas, after a course of 12 leagues.

Thus augmented by all these rivers, the Rio de Contas takes the south-eastern direction and receives south-east of the town of Minas do Rio de Contas the *Bromado*, which has its source in the hill *das Almas* and forms a beautiful cataract half a league beyond the town.

Going on its course, the Rio de Contas receives the *Sto. Antonio*, enlarged by the *Tapera*, and after 6 more leagues the *Gavião*, coming from the *Serra das Almas* and enforced—on the right by the rivers *Condeúba*, *Sta. Anna*, *Cannabrava*, *Barra de Sta. Anna* and *Ressaca*, and on the left by the *Poções*, *Gentios* and *Duas Passagens*. Still farther the Rio de Contas receives: on the left side, the *Sincorá*, that springs from the ridge of mountains so called, and the *Preto*, *das Pedras*, *Managerú*, *Ribeirão de Areia*, *Pires*, *Agua Branca*, *Oriçoguassú* and the like, all flowing through extensive woodlands, and on the right the *Grongogy*, enlarged by

the *Salina*. Beyond this confluence there is to be seen the place and water-fall called *Salto dos Funis*. From this point the Rio de Contas trends eastward, till it forms its bar at the village of Barra do Rio de Contas, where it affords a good anchoring, 4 fathoms in depth and the bottom of which is muddy.

The three following rivers are smaller than the Rio de Contas:

17—The *Itahipe*, formed by a great many rivers flowing from the *Serra do Jacaré*, one of which washes the town of Conquista.

18—The *Cachoeira*, with a course of 69 leagues, springing from the *Serra do Grongogy* and enforced by the *Salgado*, that comes from the same ridge of mountains and flows through 40 leagues.

The *Itahipe* and *Cachoeira* disembogue at the Ilhéos

19—The *Una*, smaller than the two precedent rivers, has its source in the southerly ranges of hills of Victoria, flows from W. to S., receiving the important *Braço do Sul*, and falls into the ocean, after washing the village of Una.

20—The *Poxim* comes from the lagoon of *Poxim*, near the above named chains of mountains, and disembogues on the north of Cannavieiras, forming the islands of *Porto do Matto*, *Oitizeiro* and *Commandatuba* and communicating with the *Patipe* by means of the channel called *Porto do Matto*.

21—The *Rio Pardo* springs from the *Serra das Almas*, in the state of Minas Geraes, and enters that of Bahia passing through the *Serra dos Aymorés*.

Nine leagues far from the sea it communicates with the Jequitinhonha by two channels: the one called *do Rio da Salsa*, the other—*Jundiahy*. It falls, at last, into the ocean, 3 leagues northward from the bar of the Jequitinhonha, washing the town of Cannavieiras, after a course of 660 kilom.

Near its mouth it forms a channel that, under the name of *Rio Sipó*, joins to another, named *Patipe*, which communicates the rivers *Pardo* and *Poxim*. These channels form the island of Cannavieiras, where stands the town. Besides this island that of Passagem is to be seen overagainst it.

It is the Rio da Salsa that affords a common conveyance to the goods coming down the Jequitinhonha in search of Cannavieiras, on account of the superiority of its bar over that of the Jequitinhonha.

Among the affluents of the river Pardo the following are to be distinguished on the left bank: the *Mundo Novo*, *Giboia*, *Verruga*, that pour out their stream before the hamlet of Cachimbo, and the *Dous Riachos*. *Catolé Grande* and *Corrego da Onça* beyond that hamlet. On the right bank it receives: the rivulet *Ladeira*, which discharges itself before the above hamlet of Cachimbo, and the rivers *Piabanha*, *Riacho d'Agua*, *Mangerona*, *Manhanquininque* and the rill *Nado*, beyond it.

22—The *Jequitinhonha*, one of the largest rivers in Brazil, runs from the *Serra da Pedra Redonda*, in the state of Minas, that it crosses along a great many leagues, receiving there several important affluents. It enters the state of Bahia, passing over the *Serra dos Aymorés*, that it rushes down, from the height of 20 fathoms or 44 meters, forming the cataract called *Salto Grande*, one of the most important in Brazil, and falling into a large hollow formed by high rocks; «the stream dashes down in so thin a sprinkling as to hide the horizon like a fog, its clashing being heard at the distance of 4 leagues».

From this point the stream grows stiller and stiller; its bed considerably widens and it rolls majestically over a vast plain, where a good deal of affluents flows to it, the principal being the *S. João de cima* and *S. João de baixo*; then it falls into the ocean, at the town of Belmonte, at lat. 15°15'.

It is quite navigable from its bar to Cachoeirinha, that is to say—through an extent of 135 kilom.

Several islands are to be seen at its mouth, one of which was called *Pèso*, from the channel formed by the river on the north and disemboguing in the place called *Barra do Pèso*, which was the utmost limit of the captaincy and *comarca* (*) of the Ilhéos.

The following rivers, which are to be found along the coast and spring either from the Serra dos Aymorés or from its eastern ramifications, are far less important than those we have mentioned:

23—The *Santo Antonio.*

24—The *João Tiba (Sernambitiba)*, washing the village of Santa Cruz.

25—The *Buranhem*, that springs from the *Serra dos Aymorés*, on the left side of which it receives a few rivers coming from the same ridge of mountains, crosses the lagoon of Gravatá and forms that of Villa Verde, where stands the village so called, and disembogues in Porto Seguro.

26—The *Rio do Frade.*

27—The *Cahy.*

28—The *Jucurucá*, formed by the rivers *do Norte* and *do Sul* and falling into the sea, after washing the village of Prado; its bar is very dangerous.

29—The *Itanhem*, that washes, at its bar, the village of Alcobaça and flows to the ocean, overagainst the northern extremity of the phare of Abrolhos.

30—The *Peruhipe* has its source in the *Serra dos Aymorés* and disembogues into the ocean, after having washed Villa Viçosa. It communicates with the bay of Caravellas by means of a deep channel called *Turvo.*

(*) One of the departments into which the state is divided for governmental purposes.

31—The *Mucury*. This is the utmost river in the state. Its source is to be found in the state of Minas Geraes. The Mucury comes into Bahia at the hamlet Santa Clara, flows through 158 kilom. and falls into the ocean, washing at its mouth the village of S. José de Porto Alegre. It is navigable in its whole course.

Climate, average temperature, seasons, prevailing winds

The climate of Bahia is generally warm. The average temperature is 28.° in summer and 22.° in winter. According to Dr. Alvaro de Oliveira's informations, from the 10.° to the south, as the sun is at the north hemisphere, the NNE. and E. winds prevail along the sea and the N. along the land; as the sun occupies the south hemisphere, the SE. monsoon is predominant and appears along the sea towards E. and SE. and along the land towards S. On rainy season, and considering the country from N. to S., winds generally blow from S. and W. Moreover, from May to August, between Bahia and Rio de Janeiro blow the blasts known by the name of *rajadas dos Abrolhos*.

Seasons do not vary in Bahia; the only difference among them lies in the frequence and intensity of rain. From November to February and March thunderclap rains prevail; in April winter rains appear, after a short summer in May. It is in the interior of the state that the distinction is more evidently marked in two seasons: the one dry, the other rainy. The latter ordinarily comes after the solstice, the local configuration having, however, a great influence over its beginning and duration.

Rain prevails uninterruptedly from November to May on either side of the S. Francisco. The climate in the

valley of this river is temperate, dry and warm in summer, on the highest places, and humid and somewhat cold in winter, when some frost accidentally occurs; at the lowest parts it is dry and warm.

Also according to the observations of the above-cited author, rain becomes more copious at the distance of 100 kilom. from the river, on the uplands, that appear in many places like ridges of mountains and high elevated plains; but droughts frequently occur even there, wasting, sometimes for a few years running, a vast region on both sides of the river, comprising large tracts of the territory of Pernambuco and Bahia and the north extremity of Minas.

«From the neighbourhood of Piranhas, at the distance of 283 kilom. from the sea», concludes the above-named doctor, «rain is so irregular that, generally to speak, only the little sloping river banks are naturally tillable, as well as the numerous alluvial islands, that are yearly overflowed by the river. The phenomenon of rains is naturally connected with the topographical conditions of the valley. The sea winds depose of course, in the form of rain, the humidity they take with themselves upon the eastern ridges of mountains. At the narrow openings of the chain of mountains dividing the different streams, the rain water flows down, no doubt, towards the S. Francisco and throws itself into this river; at other places it goes back directly to the Atlantic.

«As in Ceará, droughts in Bahia depend upon the variable elevation of winds and their velocity.»

Salubrity, epidemics and prevailing diseases

Bahia, as Dr. Martins Costa asserts, is generally salubrious. Malarial fevers are endemic along the sea-coast and river banks. Bilious climatical fevers and dysentery are frequent on summer time. Syphilis, tuberculosis, beriberi, liver, stomach and

heart diseases, rheumatism, acute diseases of the respiratory ducts, intertropical hypoemy, arabian elephantiasis and lymphangitis—are the prevailing diseases. Morphew occurs at some points of the coast.

Yellow fever, that first appeared towards the close of the 17th century, under the name of *bicha*, came again in 1849, being then imported from New Orleans, and uses to reappear, but moderately, from time to time, every seven years.

Cholera-morbus wasted the state in 1855 and 1856.

Flora

The brazilian flora is extraordinarily rich and, as our state is situated in the vast region of the virgin forests of the Atlantic, extending nearly as far as 30° S., always keeping the tropical brazilian type, its woods cannot but show a great variety and beauty, both in the form of the trunks and in that of the leaves and flowers. However the magnificence of the virgin forest is nowhere to be more admired than as it is gazed on hard by the rivers flowing through it to the ocean.

«From the thick chaos», states Dr. Ramiz Galvão, «that in impenetrable walls stretches away along the river banks, or rises up in high pyramids, some insulate giants come into view; creepers and twisting shrubs exhibit the most glowing and elegant fineries.

«The yellow corols of the *banisteriæ* nod on the top of gigantic trees in pompous festoons. The blue, white and yellow flowers of the *bignoniæ*, that are only found high on the trees, form elegant garlands or pensile bridges at the river banks. By the *aristolochiæ* (commonly called here *jarrinhas*), with their beautiful leaves and graceful flowers, glows the delicate *passiflora*. Our attention is singularly drawn by the *nhandiroba* (Fenillea trilobata, L.), an enormous twisting plant that shows

dark-yellow flowers and fruits almost reaching the size of a child's head.

«*Aningas* (Arum sp.) are to be seen at other places, with their green-ashy stalks and sagittiform leaves, forming real impenetrable palisades, named *aningaes*. Elegant *heliconiæ* equally occur, with their purple or fiery corols, and amidst the thick branches of the *mimosæ* appears the *ubá* or *páo de flechas* (Ginerium passillorum, Nees).

«However, as, - according to what says noble prince Maximilian of Austria, to whom we are indebted for a beautiful and poetical description of the virgin forest of Brazil—, these woods represent the free republic of plants, where generally the human despot but rarely appears, the life of this republic shows the incessant struggle for freedom and equality, which is at length changed into a general struggle for life.

«With so remarkable an opulence of life, with such a fight for independence, even a plenteous soil, as that of our virgin forest is, cannot afford the necessary nourishment to so many plants. Some grown up trees, wanting a good deal of nutriment, have to support the influence of the more powerful adjacent trees, their growth suddenly stops and they yield to the natural power that moves them to death. Thus a great many mighty trees, after a few years of a consumptive suffering, are eaten by ants or other insects and rot up from the roots to the top, till, with a dread noise, they tumble down, drawing in their fall several thousands of parasites and epiphytes, that had contributed effectually to suck the force of the mighty tree, but cling again to the shoots that spring forth after the fall. Such fallen trunks frequently obstruct the paths and are a real torment to the traveller.»

In this region of virgin forests, asserts the last-named author, the beautiful *sapucaya* (Lecythis sp.)

shoots up into the air. The *jacaranda* (Machœrium sp.) attracts our sight with the elegancy of its foliage. The *embahyba* (Cecropia peltata), with its smooth light ashy and slightly bowed trunk, reaches a great height. Beautiful *cæsalpiniæ* of different kinds, so plenteous with blossoms, the *laurel*, the *cedar* (Cedrela brasiliensis), the *páo d'alho* (Scorododendron), with its bark smelling o garlick, and many other trees, which it should be very long to enumerate, are to be profusely seen.

The palm-tree called *jussara* (Euterpe edulis Mart.), with which the natives prepare the *cauim*, shows a trunk smooth, light, white, crowned with a green high shoot and unfolding its plume of elegant leaves, resembling the feathers of an ostrich. The palm-tree called *ticum* (Astrocaryum vulgare, M.) the leaves of which produce an excellent fibre, is also found, as well as the *piassava* (Attalea funifera, M.), the fibres and nuts of which are extremely useful. On sandy shores the *cocoa-tree* rises up, imparting to the landscape an extraordinary charm with its gigantic elegant stem and gracious plume.

The form of campaigns predominates in the interior and is determined both by the geognostical and orographical constitution and by the climatic conditions. They are divided into four classes, known by the names of *campos geraes*, *taboleiros*, *chapadas* and *sertões*.

Campos geraes are large tracts of land covered with grey and green grass and distinguished by their rolling form from the North-America *prairies* and the South-America *llanos* and *pampas*. They sometimes rise up, as real hills. In case their surface be little undulating, dry and arid, they are called *taboleiros*; but when they are elevated at some points of their front part, so as to affect the figure of a plateau, they receive the name of *chapadas*. They are to a great extent covered with vegetation: grass, shrubs and even trees. According to

the number and thickness of trees, they form what one calls *capões*, *carrascos* and *catingas*. *Capões* are insulate groves lying in a field like green islands. *Carrascos* are thickets having far less trees than furzes. *Catingas* are larger thickets, low, f rzy and presenting a great deal of entangled shrubs. They never reach the vigour and height of the virgin forest.

Campaigns change their aspect according to seasons. They are sometimes burnt up on dry season, the trees losing nearly all their leaves; but no sooner rain appears than the trees shoot out on a sudden and campaigns are rapidly verdurous again.

On showy fields grow up many kinds of *Paspalum*, *Panicum*, *Tricachne*, *Cenchrus*, *Papophorum*, etc., while on wild ones the genera *Cynodon*, *Dieclomis*, *Trachypogon*, *Anthesteria*, etc. are prevailing.

Among the different kinds of grass the most appreciated as a provender are the *Panicum jumentorum* (Pers.), *Paspalum stoloniferum*, etc.

Several palm-trees are to be seen on marshes, such as the *carnaubeira* (Corypha cerifera, Arr.) and the *joazeiro* (Zizyphus Joazeiro, M.).

On the fields called *capões* grow many kinds of *Laurus*, *Vochysia*, *Annona*, *Uvaria*, *Xylopia*, and *Myrtaceous* plants, bearing appreciated fruits, such as the *grumixama* (Eugenia Braziliensis), *jaboticabeira* (E. cauliflora), *pitangueira* (E. pitanga, L.).

There is a great variety in the vegetation of *catingas*. Low spriggy trees, covered with thorns, and cacti are specially seen there, as well as the *umburana* (Bursera leptophlocos, M.), *pão ferro* (Cœsalpinia ferrea, M.), *imbuzeiro* (Spondias tuberosa, Arr.), many species of *mutungú* (Erythrina) and a great deal of *Euphorbiaccous* plants.

When *catingas*, in barren plateaus, are changed into *carrascos* and *sertões*, the above named species are added

with a large number of *Myrtaceous*, *Meliaceous*, *Malpighiaceous*, *Apocynian* and *Sapindaceous* trees, covered from place to place with *loranthi* and other parasites.

Low woods are extremely abundant with *Paullinia*, *Sida*, *Hibisci*, *Tetracera* and *Cacti* A few palm-trees, such as the *alicuri* (Cocos coronata, M.), are of no rare occurrence.

The *mangaiba* (Hancornia mangaba) and *murici* (Byrsonima verbascifolia, Kth.) grow on some plateaus in the interior of the state. The wild *ananas* (pine-apple) is equally found, as well as, on sandy and stony lands, some herbaceous plants, of the genera *Cassia*, *Stylosanthes*, *Evolvulus*, *Convolvulus*, *Echites*, etc.

As there is an enormous number of plants useful to man's nourishment and economy and of a great importance to trade, we will only cite some of the most remarkable, in order to indicate the richness of their products.

We have mentioned among palm-trees the—*piassava*, the fibres of which are a very good exportable article.

The *carnauba*, that we have also spoken of, the leaves of which may be applied to clothing and are now exported to Europe, is used in the state for the fabrication of wax and candles. Shingles and rafters are made out of its stump and employed for house-building. Its stem, by being triturated in water and after settling, produces a good flour. Inlanders make a large use of its fruits, as an appreciated aliment, by boiling them with milk.

The *dendè* (Elœis guineensis) gives a sort of oil, largely used as a popular food.

The *mangaiba* (Hancornia spec.) affords a milky juice, that, after hardening, forms a kind of caoutchouc, which is largely exported.

There is a great deal of balmy trees, such as the *copaiva*; some give precious resins, as the *jatobá* or

jatahy (Hymenœa Courbaril, L.) and the *gum-mastich-tree*, that is ? species of *icica*.

The bark of several kinds of myrtaceous plants, as well as the fruit of the *janipaba* (Genipa braziliensis), produce a black ink. The bark of some other tres, as the *mangue vermelho* (Rizophora mangle, L.), is used in skins dressing. The *ricinus* (Ricinus communis, L.) and the *andiroba* (Carapa Guyanensis, Aubl.) are productive of oil.

Great is the variety of *banana-trees* (Musa paradisiaca, L.). Several kinds of *sapucayas* (Lecythis sp.) afford both savoury nuts and tow, which is made out of its bark and used in calking.

The *mangaiba*, besides the caoutchouc produced by it, bears tasteful fruits; the *janipaba*, *cashew-tree* (Anacardium occidentale, L.), *imbuzeiro* (Spondias tuberosa), *papaw* (Carica papaya, L.), several species of *passion fruit* (Passiflora maliformis, L.), and different myrtaceous plants, as the *grumixameira*, *jaboticabeira*, *pitangueira*, and some species of *psidium*, as the *abio* (Lucuma caimito), etc., equally bear savoury fruits.

The *cacao* (Theobroma cacáo, L.) is largely planted and furnishes the generally known exportable article.

Some bromeliaceous plants afford, as well as palm-trees, libres of a precious use in ropeyard, such as the *gravatá* or *caruá* (Bilbergia Sp.), *imbé* (Philodendron imbé, Schott), *embyra* (Xylopia sericia) and the like.

Among the trees giving dyeing essences we will cite the *brazil-wood* (Cœsalpinia echinata) and the *tatayiba* (Maclura tinctoria).

As to the trees affording a wood fit for house-building, furniture and ship-building we will mention the *sucupira* (Bowdichia virgiloides, Mart.), *páo róxo* (Peltogyne guarubú), *vinatico* (Echyrospermum Balthasarii), *jatahy* (Hymenea açú), *páo d'arco* (Tecoma Sp.), *sapucaya* (Lecythis), *jequitibá* (Pyxidaria macrocarpa) and *peroba* (Aspidosperma peroba).

The *jacaranda* (Machœrium sp.), *peroba*, *cedar*, *vinatico*, *piquiá-marfim* (Aspidosperma eburneum), *gonçalo-alves* (Astronium fraxinifolium), *sebastião de arruda* (Phytocalymna floribundum), the different *laurels* (Cardia), etc , are extremely fit for joinery.

We will mention, at last, the *massaranduba* (Mimusops elata), *baraúna* (Melanoxilon Brauna), *aderno* (Burseraceas Astronium), *angelim* (Andira stipulacea), *condurú* (Broximum condurú), *buranhem* (Chrysophyllum buranhem), *oiticica* (Soaresia nitida), *piqui* (Caryocar brasiliensis), *pindahyba* (Xilopea sencea), *angico* (Bocoa proveancis) and a large number of other trees.

Fauna

In consequence of the extreme richness of our fauna, we will mention, for the sake of shortness, but a few of its representatives, in accordance with what was written on the subject by Dr. João Joaquim Pizarro.

Among mammifers the order of *monkeys* is enormous, of which 50 species are known in Brazil, all belonging to the sub-order of the *Platyrrhini*.

The *Cheiroptera* order is largely represented, the family of *vampires* (phyllostoma) abounding with species and greatly troubling here and there the oxen and horses breeding.

There is a considerable number of *carnivorous* and *omnivorous* animals. The *ounce* (Felis onça, L.) and the *sussuarana* (Felis concolor, L.), etc., are to be specially remarked in the family of *cats* (Felis), of which one knows six species.

In the family of *dogs* (Canis), having three principal species, we will cite the *canis brasiliensis* (Lund), which lives in the mountainous littoral forests.

We will also mention the *otter* (Lutra brasiliensis, Roy) and the two species of the genus *Galictis*,—the

papa-mel or *irara* (Galictis barbara, Bell, and Galictis vittata, Bell).

To the family of *bears*, whereof there are in Brazil small anomalous forms, belongs the *guachinim* (Procyon cancrivorus Illig). There are two species of *coatimondis*: the *nasua socialis* and the *nasua solitaria*.

The *Marsupialia* order, that the *gambá* belongs to, is represented by two types pertaining to the *Didelphidæ* family,—the *didelphys cancrivora* and the *chironetes variegatus*. To the sub-order of the rapacious animals equally belong the *dormouse* (Didelphis murina, L.) and the *didelphys cinerea*, which inhabits the sea-coast and is extremely voracious.

In the *Rodentia* order, the most numerous in the class of mammifers, we must specially cite a few animals of the families *Subungulata*, *Murida* and *Sciurida*.

The species of the genera *Cavia*, *Cœlogenys*, *Dasyprocta* and *Hydrocherus* are to be remarked among the *subungulatæ*; such as—the *cavy* (Cavia apere), *mocó* (Cavia ruprestis), *paca* (Cœlogenis paca), *agouti* (Dasyprocta aguti) and *capibar* (Hydrocherus capybara). The *squirrel*, known here by the name of *cachinguelé* (Scyurus æstuans, Lin.), is smaller than the european one and inabits the littoral woodlands.

To the family of *Muridæ* belong brazilian *mice*, which form a very numerous genus.

Urchins and *porcupines*, belonging to the sub-families *Cercolabinæ* and *Hystricinæ* of the family *Hystricida*, are to be singled out of the *Rodentia* order as animals of a curious form.

The *brazilian rabbit* (Lepus brasiliensis) and the *hare* are the principal representatives of the *Leporidæ* family.

The order of the *Edentata*, which, as well as that of the *Rodentia*, characterizes wery vell our fauna, is principally represented by the *sloth* (Tardigrada Cuv. Bradypus tridactylus), belonging to the family of the *Bradypodi*; the *armadillo* (Effodentia, Cuv. dasypoda)

a genus with several species; the *tamandua* (Myrmecophaga), with three species (*jubata*, *tetradactyla* and *didactyla*). They have not yet been seen but in the american continent.

The order *Arthrodactyla*, which forms a part of the great order of the *Ruminantia*, is only represented in Brazil by the genus *Cervus*, of which four or five species are known and belonging to the family of the *Cervidæ*.

We will cite as belonging to the suborder of the *Arthrodactyla pachidermata*, represented by 4 characteristical forms, 3 species of *swine* (Dicotyles) and 1 of *tapir* (Tapirus), the *peccary* (Dicotyles labiatus, Cuv.), *caetitú canella ruiva* (Dicotyles torquatus, Cuv.) and *caetitú* (Dicotyles caetitú, Liais). The *tapir* (Tapirus americanus) is the largest and most common of the two *tapiri* of Brazil.

Pertaining to the *Cetacea* order, frequently appear in Bahia a species of dolphin named *boto* and the several kinds of *whales*, the *Balœna mysticetus* and *Balœna physalus*, L., being the most commonly found. *Cachalots* (Catodon macrocephalus, Lacep.) are of no rare occurrence.

The ornithological fauna is surely the most exuberant in the world. We will firstly treat of the numerous order of *ravenous birds* (Raptatores, Rapaces), which is represented by 2 species of *vultures*, 23 of *hawks* and 8 of *owls*.

Among vultures (Vulturidæ) are the *king-vulture* (Cathartes Papa, Pr. Max) and the *common turkey buzzard*, with two varieties: *Cathartes brasiliensis* and *Cathartes fœtens*, Illig.

The group of *caracarás* or *sparrow-hawks* (Polyborinæ), subdivided into several species, is the most characteriscal in the *Falconidæ* family, as well as the *acauan* (Herpetotheres cachimans) in the *Accipitrinæ*

sub-family. We will additionally mention, as pertaining to the 3 brazilian species of *Falconidæ*, the *falco sparverius*, and belonging to the *Milvinæ* sub-family (kites), with 8 genera and 10 species, the *harpagus bidentatus*, which lives in the littoral woodlands.

To the *Strigidæ* family belong the *horned owl*, *owls* and *caborés*.

In the order of *climbing birds* (Scansores) the family of *parrots* (Psittacidæ) is to be found, with 7 species, the largest representative of which is the *macaw* (Macrocercus L.) and the least one the *small paroquet* (Psitacula passerina, L.).

There are several species of *toucans* (Ramphastidæ), curious by the enormous size of the bill, manner of flight and the nasal and hoarse notes uttered by them.

The most curious of the different species of *woodpeckers* is the *carpenter woodpecker* (Picus colaptes campestris).

The family of *cuckoos* (Cuculidæ) is principally represented by two species of the genus *Crotophaga* (tick-eaters): *Crotophaga major* or *large anú* and *Crotophaga anú* or *small anú*.

The most remarkable order in the class of birds in Brazil is that of *singing birds* (Passeres, Insessores). It is divided in two groups: *crying* and *singing birds* (Clamatores and Canorœ), the former being subdivided into *Strisores* and *Tracheophones*.

According to the form of the beak these birds are classified under the general names of *Fissirostres*, *Sevirostres*, *Tenuirostres*, *Conirostres* and *Dentirostres*.

To the group of the *Tenuirostres* belongs the family of the *Trochilidæ*, represented by the *humming-bird*, of which 59 species are known, all remarkable for the splendour and extreme variety of their hues and forms.

As belonging to the *Cypselidæ* and *Caprimulgidæ* families, which form a part of the *Insessores* order, we will

specially cite, as to the former, the *hirundo collaris* (a real brazilian swallow) and as for the latter the *moth-hunter* (Caprimulgus) and *whip-poor-will* (Caprimulgus grandis), characterized for the great dilatation of the tracheal region.

The *Prionitidæ* sub-family, known by the name of *taquaras* or *wild cocks*, belongs to the *Coracidæ* family.

In the group of the *Tracheophones*, the most important of the *Insessores* and having several subdivisions, we will mention the *araponga* or *ferrador* (Chasmarynchus nudicollis), living on the mountainous littoral forests: it is white, and has a green naked neck, broad bill and extremely dilatable throat; its shrill note resembles the stroke of a hammer on the anvil.

The *tyrant flycatcher* (Tyrannus) is a curious entomophagous bird, that uses to pursue sparrow-hawks.

Amongst the *Dendrocolaptidæ* or *Anabatidæ* ranks a notable species: the *oven-bird* (Furnarius rufus).

The family of the *Turdidæ* (thrushes), which are highly esteemed singing birds, is principally represented by the *turdus rufiventris*, *talbocillis talbirenter*, *turdus flavipes*, *minus lividus*, *m. gilrus*, *m. triuvus* and *m. saturninus*, the scientifical names of the birds commonly called in Bahia *sabiá larangeira*, *sabiá da praia*, *sabiá da matta*, *sabiá preta*, *una* or *poca*, *sabiá piranga*.

The *Progne purpurea*, steel-coloured and with a violet-coloured reflex, must be singled out of the *Fissirostres* group, as well as of the *Tenuirostres*—the *sahy* (Coereba flaveola) and of the *Conirostres* the *Panagradidæ* and *Fringillidæ* families, which comprise a few well-singing birds.

The *Euphonidæ* are highly prized for their singing, such as the *gurinhatan*. The *Fringillidæ* family has two species of birds distinguished by their white feathers and red head, overtopped with an equally red tuft; they are: the *cardinal* (Coryphospingus cristatus) and the

field-cock (C. pileatus). The *patatiba* (Fringilla plumbea) is remarkable for its power of song, as well as some species of the genus *Sycalis*, known by the names of *canary-bird* and *gold finch*.

It is the same with the *graúna* (Icterus nigra) and in the *Corvidæ* family the *magpie*.

The order of *pigeons* (Columbinæ) is profusely represented, from the *true-dove* (Columba loricata) to the *turtle-dove* (Columba Talpacote) and *jurity* (Peristera frontalis).

The *partridge*, *inhambú* and some others form a part of the *Gallinaceæ* order (Rasores), while the several kinds of *jacús*, as well as the *aracuan*, are of the number of the *Penelopidæ*.

The *mutum*, with several genera, ranks among the *Crax*.

The *emeu* (Rhea americana), *alcyon* (Calidris arenaria), and the like pertain to the order of the *Gralatores*.

The different qualities of *saracuras* (Aramides) belong to the *Rallidæ* family. In the group of *storks* (Arvicolidæ) we will specially mention the *seriema* (Dicolophus cristatus) and in the *Ciconidæ* family the *spoon-bill* (Cancorma cochlearia). There are sundry kinds of *herons*, such as the *white heron*, *socó*, etc. (Ardea egretta and pilleata).

The order of the *Palmipedes* comprises, among some other individuals, the *duck* (Anas brasiliensis).

The *Reptilia* class is principally represented by the *tortoise* and *marsh tortoise* (Emis depressa).

The *alligator* is to be remarked in the numerous order of *Crocodiles*. Among *lizards* (Sauria) we will cite the *chameleon* and *monitor* (Teus monitor).

The *boa* (Boa constrictor), *sucuriúba* (Eunectes murinus or Boa aquatica), as well as, among small snakes, the *cainana* (Coluber pœcilostoma) and *coral* (Coluber formosus), are comprised in the *Ophidia* order.

In the group of venomous serpents are the *crotalidæ*, among which we must distinguish the *rattlesnake* (Crotalus horridus), highly poisonous, the *surucucú* (Lachesis rhombeata), *jararaca* (belonging to the genus *Bothrops*), *coral* (Elaps coralinus). The *double-headed snake*, finally, forms a part of the *Amphisbenidæ* family, pertaining to the *Sauria* order.

The order of the amphibious *Batrachia*, which comprises the *toad* and *frog*, is extremely abundant. We will cite as belonging to the family of the *Hylidæ* the *hyla faber* or *rã ferreiro* (smith frog) and the *hyla crepitans*, the voice of which resembles the cracking of wood.

Numerous groups of *toads* are equally to be met with.

The *caramurú* (Lepidosiren paradoxa), which has the form of an ichthyoid eel, is not, properly to call, an amphibian, but rather a fish of the *Dipneumona* order and *Sirenoidæ* family, marking the transition between the two classes.

Of the extremely abundant ichthyological fauna we will but mention a few of the principal representatives, with regard both to the fluvial fauna and to the oceanic one.

Rank among the former the *curimatan* (Schizodon fasciatus), *surumbi* (Platistoma), *piau* (Leporinus), *trahira* (Syodus), *acará* (Chromis acará), *bagre* (Silurus bagre), several species of *trygon*, and the *piranha*, the voracity of which has become a proverb.

Among the numberless sea-fishes the most common are the *acanthurus bahianus*, *caranx pisquetus* (solteira), *cybium caballa* (mackerel), *cybium regale* (sororoca), *prionodon limbatus* and many others, the enumeration of which would be very fastidious.

The entomological fauna is equally overabundant. The *Coleoptera* order is the most numerous, the *Chrysomelidæ*, *Cucurlionidæ* and *Cerambycidæ* families being specially frequent.

In the *Elateridæ* family the *pyrophorus noctilucus* is to be remarked. The different species of *lampyris*, pertaining to the *Malacodermata* family, comprise the insects commonly titled *glow-worms*.

The *lantern-fly*, belonging to the order of the *Hymenoptera* and the *Fulgoridæ* family, shows an original form.

The numerous species of *Tenebrionidæ*, very destructive to timber, are equally found here.

The great family of *Blatidæ* (cockroaches), of the *Orthoptera* order, is very common.

There are different species of *locusts* (Acridiodæ), which are extremely numerous.

To the *Hemiptera* order pertains the *Cicadæ* family, celebrated for the extraordinary magnitude of the vocal organ.

The most blood-sucking species of *bugs* is the *conorhinus vestitus*.

The *Nevroptera* order is interesting for the great number of *termites* (wood worms), of which there are to be seen several species.

In the *Hymenoptera* order there is plenty of *ants*, of different kinds, so much to be feared by tillers. *Wasps* and *maribondos* (Amophillus opulentus) equally occur and are notable for their stinging very sharply.

Among brazilian *bees* are principally found in this state the several species of the genera *Mellipona* and *Trigona*; thirty species being known of the former and sixty of the latter.

As for the *Lepidoptera* order the entomological fauna shows a really splendid variety.

The most common of *Dipterous* insects are exactly the most annoying and hurtful to man. There are three kinds of *gnat*, as well as the *muluca* and *european fly* (musca domestica).

Among the *Aphaniptera* we will cite the *chigoe* (Pulex penetrans) and *flea* (Pulex irritans), which are suppo-

sed to have been imported. The *louse* (Pediculus capitis) is also to be abundantly found.

The *Myriapoda* class is specially represented by the *scorpion*, the bite of which is very painful.

The *Arachnida* class has also in this state a few genera and species. One of its orders is constituted by the *Acaridæ*, very numerous and showing a great deal of species, highly annoying to man and beasts, the most common being the *tick* (Ixodes), of which a few are large (Ixodes americanus) and others small (Ixodes crenatus). The *mucuim* is a microscopical species of the genus *Trombidium*.

There is a great deal of *crustacea*, which form a class of *Arthropoda*. The *land crab* (Cancer Uça) is highly prized for its affording a savoury meat.

The genera *Palaemon calappa*, *Corcinus* and *Lupea* comprise several species of *siris*, *crabs*, *lobsters* and *small lobsters*.

A great number of *testacea* is to be found, belonging to the *Mollusca* class. The genus *Bulimus* is very abundant with species.

The sundry species of the genus *Ampullaria* are to be singled out of the fresh water *snails*.

At last, we will signalize the frequence of several kinds of *oysters* at Iguape.

Minerals

In his «Reconhecimento geologico do valle do S. Francisco» Mr. Orville Derby mentions the minerals lying therein and indicates the sites where they are to be found.

As to

GOLD

the celebrated professor asserts it may be found in the valley of the river Verde, belonging to the *comarca* of Chique-Chique.

This river having its source near the *Serra das Almas* and passing through the mountainous districts of Chapada and Assuruá, so much renowned for their richness in every kind of minerals, metals and precious stones, there is no doubt that its valley should partake to a great extent of that richness, though it was never conveniently explored.

However, as for the mines of the *Serra do Assuruá*, we may conclude from a memorial written by Fred. M. Schubert that they were discovered about half a century ago, 90 leagues westward from Bahia, at the place named Gentio, pertaining to the *comarca* of Chique-Chique, upon which several thousands of persons ran from every side, but chiefly from the S. Francisco banks, to dig out gold, which was abundantly found, there and thereabouts, close to the ground. A great deal of gold was indeed drawn out. A few pieces as weighty as some pounds were of no rare occurrence; even a few were found weighing some arrobas, which enriched many people; but there is no statistics on such a matter, for the gold extracted from the ground was bought by the goldsmiths living in the interior and was also employed to a great extent in the payment of goods and merchandises to the merchants of Bahia, who would send it at last to Europe.

The discovery of the diamond mines of Sincorá, in 1812 or 1813, caused the mines of Assuruá to be abandoned, on account of their being less advantageous than those. Notwithstanding, in 1857 some ten or twelve merchants of Lençóes and Bahia, being informed of the valour and abundance of the Assuruá mines, created a company, for which they obtained a letter patent for 90 years, and sent to Europe, in the following year, a few agents in search of an engineer that might have a practice of mines exploration and 50 workmen. But, instead of these, 200 people came, including their fami-

lies; which elevated the expenses of the company to so high a degree that it could not stand any longer and was obliged to dissolve, the drought that then wasted the region contributing in like manner to the result. Upon this the government ordered the works to be suspended.

But lately, the enterprising genius rising up throughout Brazil, a new company was formed for the exploration of the noble metal in the *Serra do Assuruá*. This company also failed, in consequence of its bad direction; which, however, does not impede the constitution of another in the running time, the efforts and experience of which may be of great profit to the state.

Gold has been discovered and extracted in many other places.

In the river Agua Suja, 3 leagues northward from the town of Minas do Rio de Contas and having its source in the *Serra de Itabyra*, those who are versed in such a business affirm the existence of the richest gold mines in the state, and it is asserted that, in case the bed of this river should be changed to the hamlet of Furnas, by means of a channel half a league long at the most, real treasures would be found out.

Some inexhausted mines also lie at Andarahy, in the intermediate space between the rivers Paraguassú and Cochó, near Lençóes and Santa Isabel, as well as in the *Serra de Arubá*, where the metal under consideration was discovered in 1808 by *Capitão-mór* (*) José Gonsalves da Costa.

The existence of gold was long ago verified in the river Ascesi, on the south of the state; which is mentioned by old chroniclers upon describing the expedition of Sebastião Fernando Tourinho to the falls of the river Doce, under the government of Luiz de Britto e Almeida (1573-78).

(*) The title given to the highest officers of the captaincies of Brazil in old times.

A great deal of gold 23 carats fine is said to lie in the river Bromadinho, an affluent of the Rio de Contas, and in the Cochó.

The same metal is to be found at the neighbourhood of Inferno water-fall, in the municipal district of Tucano. The adjacent quarries are inscribed with some hieroglyphs, indicating that there lived once a people which was given up to mining pursuits.

Gold is likewise to be found in the *comarca* of Caetité, as Accioli affirms in his «Memorias Historicas»

The *Serra das Almas* is rich in this metal, which abounds at the adjacent hamlet of Catolés. It is the same with the district of Chapada Velha, 3 leagues far from Villa Velha and near the hamlet of Matto Grosso, that we will afterwards speak of.

At Figuras, seated on the top of the *Serra da Jacobina*, there are some unexplored gold mines, as well as in Gado Bravo, a ridge of mountains next to Sincorá.

In the place called Gloria, near the river Eguas, that falls into the Corrente, some gold mines are to be found; they were explored towards the middle of the last century by a few adventurers, who fell upon the precious metal, exceeding abundant, close to the ground.

Dr. Catão Guerreiro de Castro states the following with respect to the above mines:

«About the year 1800 was discovered the vast gold mine of the river Rico, afterwards named *das Eguas*, from the numerous excursions of herdsmen on the wild mares they met there. In the place then inhabited (that is to say—in the ancient village, now seated at the bank of the river Corrente) the first inhabitants, having explored the bed of this river, extracted from it some arrobas of gold at the places called Buraco do Gusmão, Riacho do Cotovelo, Tamarana, Riacho Vermelho, etc. The ancient hamlet was created a parish (Nossa Senhora da Gloria do Rio Rico) in 1806, and afterwards a

village, under the name of Rio das Eguas. A great deal of gold is still dug out there; but not only the great expenses necessary for digging it out make it too dear, but the process of extraction is very toilsome.»

One of the most productive gold mines in the state is that of Jacobina, known from the 17th. age and of which Rocha Pitta says in his «America Portugueza»:

«Upon that time the mines of Jacobina yielded the most portentous gold grains that have ever been seen in the mines of Brazil. Four of them were brought to the Mint, of remarkable figure and so weighty that one was valued at more than 700$000, another a little less, a third one at 3000 crusades. The very fine gold discovered since a few years was taxed under the government of the Vice-roy (the Marquis of Angeja, 1714-18). The Governor-General, D. João de Lancastro, having been given intelligence of those mines, sent in 1701, in order to recognize them, Colonel Antonio Alves da Silva and a carmelite, who, as he was a native of S. Paulo, was well acquainted with that course of business; they were aided by 2 sergeants and 10 soldiers, all furnished with every tool necessary for the accomplishment of their mission, which did not give the expected result, for few drachms of gold were drawn out.

«Short before the Marquis' coming, many people came from several parts and, as they employed greater efforts, the mines are now under exploration, though with more difficulty than the southern ones, because the gold of Jacobina—the finer is its carat, the deeper it lies.»

It was, however, under the government of Vasco Fernandes Cezar de Menezes (1721-35) that those mines were widely wrought, such an impulse resulting in the creation of the village, in 1722. A charter of the Ultramarine Council, on the 13th. of May 1726, ordered the creation of two casting houses, the one at Jacobina, the

other at Minas do Rio de Contas, and 3831 1/2 drachms of gold, 23 carats fine, were collected in 1747 and 1748, in spite of its having been widely embezzled. A company was of late organized to explore these mines, the gold of which, as Rocha Pitta said, the deeper the best.

At Lavra Velha, in Minas do Rio de Contas, a gold lamina weighing 2 3/4 pounds was found in 1840, on a small portion of ground fallen down near an abandoned rivulet.

Extremely abundant mines lie at Mandiocal, an unimportant place that belongs to the *comarca* of Rio de Contas and is so called for the gold veins are there as large as manioc roots.

In the report presented in 1721 to Vice-roy Vasco Fernandes Cezar de Menezes and which is to be read from page 177 to 190 of the 15th. Royal Ordinances book, extant in the Public Archive of Bahia, Miguel Pereira da Costa states respecting the mines of Matto-Grosso:

«At the distance of three leagues from Matto Grosso, after travelling over a rough hilly way, the rivulet is to be seen where was digging for metals Colonel Sebastião Raposo, a native of S. Paulo, whence he came with his whole retinue of slaves, indians and *mucamas* (*), by whom he had several children. He rambled over those mountains, already searched before him by a few explorators, who had found no good quality gold; yet, as he was a man of great experience and examined the place well, he was pleased with it and accordingly proceeded to plant in the adjacent *capões*, where he fixed his dwelling. They call *capões* some tracts of wood, rising on mountains and campaigns and which, after having been hewn down, are burnt up, that they may give place to the plantation of maize, largely used for food in the regions under consideration.

(*) Female slaves, more kindly treated than the others and generally charged with waiting on their mistress.

« Colonel Sebastião Raposo was said to have retired from S. Paulo and Minas Geraes for fear of the orders of the Holy Office tribunal and, as it seemed to every body, he led a cruel life and was heart-hardened, for he used to perpetrate murders for any trifling motive. His retinue attended him very unwillingly, because they feared their death at every moment; and really on the way, as two *mucamas*, being too tired, could no longer follow him, he slew one among some hills and rushed down the other, saying he would not carry them alive, that they might not attend any one else.

« Having fixed his residence in the above place, he began to dig for metals and would post sentinels on the higher parts and on the way, to withhold any one from going there, and, as he was powerful, fear kept every body in respect and maintained his despotic sway.

« He was so lucky as to light upon gold in the depth of 4 or 5 spans. He set at work with 80 *batéas* (*), but, having met with large veins of gold, he employed his whole attendance, *columins* (indian male slaves) and women, 130 *batéas* being thus at service in the rivulet. He then neglected minute gold, for its washing required a long time, and therefore, as the *batéas* were discharged, large pieces, laminas and grains were only looked for, a few workmen being severely punished who gave forth but one pound of gold a day.

« It is wonderful, but not paradoxic, that a piece of gold was dug out as weighty as 1 1/2 arroba, in the shape of a copper pot handle, and, moreover, that one day, having lit upon the chief layer, they were at work from break of day to 10 o'clock evening, with the help of torches, and drew out 9 arrobas of gold.

« A nephew of Raposo, named Antonio de Almeida,

(*) Wooden vessels where the earth that is mixed with gold is separated from this, by being profusely washed.

who had come with his uncle and bore him company, was not allowed, as well as his few attendants, to dig for gold with Raposo's workmen, but separately; they came after him, revolving again the already rolled ground and pebbles, from the fragments of which they drew a great deal of gold.

«Raposo being now satiated, whether for the gold he possessed was then quite enough to satisfy his ambition, or because the exploration did no longer yield the same advantageous result, or fearing the fame of his riches should call there any greater power that might supplant him, retired through the woods to the inland, with his workmen, after having dug out gold from an area the eighth part of a league in extent, whence he extracted all the gold he took along with himself, of which he always spoke with vivacity.

«As I had received intelligence in the inland that he had drawn out some gold, I began to make a nearer inquiry and, seeing amidst those men a few more qualified, one of whom was a confidential friend to Raposo, who used to buy of him cattle and victuals for his workmen (for which reason he permitted him to go into his mines and take a great profit by them), and also finding among the natives of S. Paulo some more capable and a mameluke belonging to Raposo, from whom he had one night fled away, after having been hidden in the inland, for fear he should be slain,—from every one I heard separately what I tell of Colonel Raposo and I am sure to be the truth, for those men were the most competent to know the matter and inquire of their companions after it.

«They unanimously told that Raposo had taken with himself about 40 arrobas of gold. They calculated so, both on account of the pomp they had found with him and of the *borrachas* (*) and scrips where he kept the

(*) Leathern vessels where miners use to keep powdered gold.

gold, as well as the luggage they observed upon his retiring, for those men, well acquainted with the devices and sagacity of each other, knew very well how to distinguish the volumes containing gold from those which had but victuals. They also reported that Raposo had never declared to them the real portion of gold he took with himself, but only said, by lessening the word: *I have here some little arrobas.*

« After having taken his way to the inland, he examined his workmen whom he supposed to carry some gold with themselves and he found indeed many pounds with them, some having 3 and 5, some 6 and 9. It was upon this occasion that the above mentioned mameluke fled from him, for he was among the guiltiest. One could not know what way he had taken, as he got into the woods through a new path made by himself; but after a short time some natives and inlanders who met him in the woods informed that, by going more and more into the inland, he was seeking for Maranhão.

« Upon my arrival at those districts of the Rio de Contas he was gone away more than six months ago and it was reported he had arrived at Piauhy, where he had been slain. »

This was not the only place of the *comarca* of Rio de Contas where gold had been found upon that time. By the name of mines of Morro do Fogo (fire hill), so called from the fire that the explorators kindled in the forest to mark the place where they stood, so rich mines were known that, in spite of their having been explored, the precious metal is even now abundantly found there.

In the intermediate space, 168 square leagues in extent, between the river Contas and other places of the *comarca*, a kind of sand is found which indicates the existence of gold and other metals. We may cite as an example the river Paramirim das Creoulas, one of the sources of the Paramirim, where gold is extremely abundant.

In the same year (1748) when, as we have precedently said, 3,831 1/2 drachms of gold were sent from the casting house of Jacobina to Bahia, from that of Rio de Contas were sent 24,793 1/2.

A few natives of S. Paulo discovered in 1718 some mines of gold at Pambú, which they afterwards abandoned, as they found out some other richer mines, of copper and silver, in the *Serra da Borracha*.

The whole region on either side of the river Grande and its affluents is extremely rich in gold, particularly the margins of the river Ondas.

In Bom Jesus dos Limões, also situated on the bank of the Rio de Contas, a lagoon may be seen where lies a large gold mine, now abandoned.

The richness of the *Serra da Itiuba* is even now beyond calculation, both in gold and in copper, silver, iron and other metals.

DIAMONDS

They are said by Mr. Orville A. Derby to be found in the sources of the Jequitinhonha, Rio de Contas and Paraguassú. Let us examine what was written about the two last-named rivers.

Mr. Gustavo Adolpho de Menezes asserts in his «Memoria descriptiva e estatistica da riqueza mineral da Provincia da Bahia» (Bahia, Octob. 31st., 1860), that it was v. Spix and v. Martius that first verified, in 1821, the existence of diamonds in the *Serra do Sincorá* and communicated it to Sergeant-major Francisco José da Rocha Medrado, who owned there some tracts of land. It was, however, in 1844 that José Pereira do Prado, with a son and a slave, hit upon the first diamonds in the river Mocugê, that falls into the Paraguassú; they were in so great a quantity as to prove that the mine from which they were extracted was the richest diamond mine in

Brazil, wherefore 30,000 persons there resorted in crowds from 1841 to 1848.

Upon the same epoch some diamond mines were found out in other places of that region, as Aroeiras, the mine of which, though it has been much explored, is not yet exhausted.

I is the same with the mine of Barra da Solidão.

Diamond also abounds in the following places: the rivers Cajueiro and Cotinguiba Grande, the former flowing from the *Serra do Andarahy*, the latter from the *Serra do Sincorá* and falling into the Alpargata; the *Serra do Gagáo*, which is but a prolongation of that of Cocal; the river Combucas, which has its source, like the Mocugê, that it runs parallel with, in the *Serra da Chapada*; the cataract named *Influencia*, one league from the hamlet of Paraguassú, where in 1845 many people dug out a great deal of diamonds, 14 1/2 drachms having been extracted one day by José da Silva Dultra; the river Negro, that runs from the *Serra do Sincorá*; and, in short, the affluents of the Paraguassú: Una, Rio Preto, Piabas, Rabudo, Lençóes, Andarahy, etc.,—from which, as Dr. Catão Guerreiro de Castro says, several arrobas of diamond were drawn out and where rose up the villages of Lençóes, Santa Izabel, Andarahy, etc.

It must be remarked, however, that the mountains of Sincorá are not the only place where the precious stone was found. It had precedently been discovered in the *Serra do Assuruá*. In 1841 a miner of the name of Mattos went down the stream of the S. Francisco and settled in the place named Cotovelo, situated between the hamlet of Miradouro and Chique-Chique, near the lagoon washing the western base of the *Serra do Assuruá*, and there lit upon a rich diamond mine. Another was discovered by Antonio Alves das Virgens in the plateaus of Morro do Chapéo. In Santo Ignacio, of the same district, 30 leagues distant from Chapada Velha and 60 from Macahubas,

very important mines, not yet exhausted, were also found out.

In 1881 an important mine was discovered at the place called Salobro, 12 leagues southward from Cannavieiras. Diamond overabounds there and is constantly of excellent quality, as being the best that has ever been found, according to the assertion of them who know well the matter.

In 1883, at length, the *Guarany*, a journal edited in the town of Cachoeira, wrote the following, that, like nearly all the notices we give here, was published in the «Diccionario Geographico das Minas do Brazil», by Francisco Ignacio Ferreira (Rio de Janeiro 1885):

«Several diamond explorators, at the service of Dr. Julio da Gama and lodged at Captain José Augusto's, on being informed by a certain fellow of the name of Ignacio, who was a clerk at Captain Peixoto's shops, that in the place called Barra Estrada (Porto Simão), where lived Colonel Zeferino José de Carvalho, in S. Felix, there were to be seen some indicative signs of the existence of diamond, there bent their course on the 24th. instant, led by a boatman named André, and, by effecting the examination of the ground and a few slight excavations, hit with no great difficulty, after having been at work two hours running, upon two rich diamonds, one of which is exceedingly white and shining.

«We were yesterday kindly shown such gems by our friend the Tax-Gatherer General of this town, Ensign Camillo Gonsalves Lima; they are exhibited to public view at the shop of Captain José Augusto Peixoto, situated in the principal street of the parish of S. Felix.

«We are told that the same diamond miners and a rich merchant of that parish yesterday directed to that place in order to explore the new mine.

«The continuation of the inquiries that began two days ago and may be of so great a profit to us is highly necessary».

Remarkable as the existence of diamonds is in the state, its exploration has gradually decreased and draws towards its end. That is ascribable to the discovery and exploration of diamonds in Good Hope Cape, which brought down in Europe the price of such a merchandise to so great an extent as to suspend the whole commercial intercourse in the mines, which were abandoned, nearly all the inhabitants applying themselves thenceforth to coffee plantation, which now affords them great advantages.

Those who are still given up to mining pursuits prefer before the exploration of diamonds that of carbonate, highly prized at present and promising a large profit, for Bahia is the only place in the world where it has been found up to this time.

SILVER

The existence of this metal in our state is known from the first times of colonisation.

Every body knows what Rocha Pitta tells, at the 195th page of his «Historia da America Portugueza», respecting a certain Roberio Dias, who was a descendant of Caramurú and in 1591 offered the king the mines he had found out in Braz'l, so rich as to yield a greater portion of silver than that of iron furnished by the mines of Bilbáo, under the condition of his being granted the title of Marquis of the Mines. This, however, was promised to D. Francisco de Souza, then appointed governor of Bahia, in case he should light upon the treasures under consideration, while Roberio Dias was only to be rewarded with the administraiion of the above-mentioned mines.

The descendant of Caramurú proceeded, out of spite, to disguise every vestige, so that the mines were never found out and Roberio Dias carried the secret with

himself to the grave, in 1593, leaving to posterity the eagerness to discover them.

That was sufficient to raise up thenceforward in many people the desire to discover Roberio Dias' celebrated mines, inciting them to ramble over and over the inland with a numerous attendance, in search of the hidden riches.

Rocha Pitta additionally tells that, while Affonso Furtado de Castro do Rio Mendonça governed Brazil (1671-75), an inlander came to Bahia and made known to him he had discovered some mines in a region far different from that which was indicated for the celebrated mines of Roberio Dias. He ascertained the discovery by showing some small gold bars, which he said to have cast from the stones that he had drawn out of the mines, which he affirmed to rival the richest ones in the Spanish Indies.

The governor, as he beleft the adventurer's words, immediately dispatched to Lisbon, to give intelligence of the event to Prince D. Pedro, afterwards King D. Pedro II, his son, João Furtado de Mendonça, accompanied with some other persons; but they wrecked at the coast of Peniche, excepting only João Furtado, who arrived at Lisbon without the samples and letters sent by his father and just lost on the shipwreck.

The court, notwithstanding, gave all providences and sent off to Bahia every thing necessary to the continuation of the discovery. But upon the arrival at Bahia of them who had been charged with that mission, the inlander who said to be himself the discoverer of the mines had died in the inland and the opportunity was again lost to find out the silver mines and take profit by them.

A few years later (1729) Manuel Francisco dos Santos Soledade made D. João a proposal for showing him several abundant silver mines in the inland, provided

that a tract of untilled land should be granted to him. This he obtained, comprehending a vast territory in the captaincy of the Illhéos; yet no sooner was such an adventurer's imposition clearly known (for he never pointed out the station of the promised riches and laid hold of a large tract of the best lands), than the king annulled the contract.

Towards the middle of the last century some inlanders of Minas, accompanied with their retinues, rambled several times over the interior of Bahia, in search of Roberio Dias' mines, and one of them, in 1753, set down a report, which, on account of its curiosity, was published in the «Revista do Instituto Historico e Geographico Brazileiro». In such a report was noticed the discovery of an enchanted town, where a palace rose up, with several windows, arcades, saloons, aqueducts and galleries, looking into a navigable river, on which floated canoes; a crystal mount towered up there, with a paved street, lofty houses, arches, etc.

The Institute charged with the discovery of such an enchanted town Canon Benigno José de Carvalho e Cunha, who, after deciding it was probably situated in the *Serra do Sincorá*, wandered long over the inland, till in 1846 the President of Bahia, in his report presented to the Provincial Assembly, after having communicated that Canon Benigno had long since been applied to the discovery of an abandoned town, that constantly was nearly before his eyes, but he could never reach (which was likely owing to an enchantment),—declared he had already imparted the above-named explorator his resolution to call back the orderlies that were in attendance on him and, moreover, he thought it was time to stop the subsidy he received from the provincial treasury.

But before that priest was in search of the celebrated enchanted town at Sincorá, an event had come to pass in Rio Verde, which rendered the discovery of Roberio Dias' mines really admissible.

«In 1807», tells Benedicto Marques da Silva Acauá in his «Memoria sobre os terrenos diamantinos da Bahia», «Simão Moreira, who was a dweller in that district, showed numerous samples of grainy silver, cast at the hamlet of Villa Velha, to the manager of the estates belonging to the Count of Ponte, Lieutenant-Colonel Joaquim Pereira de Castro, whom he asked for some letters to the Count, that this might help him in the discovery of the mines.

«He had his asking and, upon his turning back with official letters to the Corregidor of the district of Jacobina and to the *Capitão-mór* of Sento-Sé, he was informed that these two functionaries had been charged by the Count with the discovery of the mines under consideration and, therefore, he himself should not succeed better than Roberio Dias; upon which he resolved to keep home, where he soon after died of an intermittent fever. He did not, however, like the other discoverer in 1591, carry his secret with himself to the grave, but left a memorial record of his own hand, which, after having been in his wife's power, was possessed by a natural son of an ensign of the name of Antonio Pinheiro, who lived in Villa da Barra and in 1837 applied to Priest Manuel Ignacio de Oliveira Martins for aid in order that, by following the above memorial record, he might go and find out the spoken of mines.

«It was an elderly man, who dwelt in Pilão Arcado and had kept company with Roberio Dias for a time (!), but whose name is not known, that, engaged by the good offices of Simão Moreira, informed him of the existence of those mines and at the same time recommended him to come to an understanding with the indians of the hamlet of Joazeiro, in order that he might be instructed by them as for the way he should take to the rivulet Mulato and thence to a wide plain on the top of

the mountain, where rose up a lofty *jatoba*-tree hard by a thistle, at a short distance of which the mines were lying, marked by the vestiges of the cisterns made by Roberio to keep rain water, for the ground was dry there.

« The son of Antonio Pinheiro, after having perpetrated a crime at Arueiras, fled away, and nobody knows where he may be found.

« What the negligence of the precedent governments still keeps at ignorance will be soon discovered by interest or chance, as it was the case with the diamond mines, which, unknown in this ridge of mountains up to September of 1844, are now-a-days well acquainted with through an area 70 to 80 leagues in extent.»

In several other points of the state some facts concerning the story of the famous mines are to be heard, in which the name of Roberio Dias is connected with that of Belchior Dias Moreia (the latter appellation being but a translation from *Caramuru*), who descended from the celebrated portuguese so nicknamed and was the owner of a few tracts of land on the north of this state and in Sergipe. The name of Muribeca is also pronounced.

It may, indeed, be concluded from an inscription on the top of the *Serra de Geremoabo*, hard by a chapel consecrated to the Holy Cross, that Roberio Dias was there. The most ancient dwellers in the village of Macahubas assert the existence of those mines in that region, the story of Roberio Dias being told by them nearly in the same way as it is reported by Rocha Pitta.

The same narration is likewise to be heard near Chique-Chique. «There, in the estate *Curral das Eguas*», tells Dr. Antonio Pereira da Silva Lobo, «at the distance of 6 leagues from the above named village, which was once peopled by indians, still live a great deal of their descendants, who tell the whole story of Muribeca, the events that then took place, his riches, and affirm he was the chief of the indians and lived there, exploring, wher-

ever he pleased, the chain of mountains, whence he dug out a great quantity of gold and diamonds; which is ascertained by the great works he had made for such a purpose and are still to be seen on the top of the mountain, at the places called Coelho, Sassuapara and Mangabeira (where they are now digging for diamonds). In the last-named place, as well as in some others, one may see several crucibles, anvils and earthen vessels, a few ones being stamped with the mark of a coin, and other objects, partially impaired by the agency of time, such as stakes and props that once served to support houses. A few stones have also been found, inscribed with characters unknown to us, seeming as if they had been fastened or inlaid on purpose, with a view to stop up or conceal something, because, as I am told, not one could be drawn off, up to the present time, in spite of the means and efforts that have been employed.

«In short, the ancient inhabitants of this estate tell minutely a few particulars (that most likely they are acquainted with by tradition) on Muribeca's life; such as, for example: the proposal made by him to the king of Portugal with regard to such riches; his presumption; how, in the place called *Rancho da Fome*, he poisoned the indians attending him on his way to Bahia, that they might not reveal the site of the mines; his death and some characters or symbolical signs, like those which had been precedently found on the top of the mountain, as if they were to mark the spot in which his treasures lay hidden. Several inquiries were accordingly made and the region began to be explored, not with the necessary constancy or attention, but at random, several holes or small excavations having been made in different sites, which caused several tracts to be found where diamonds are now drawn out, namely: Tamanduá, Pintor, Mangabeira, Gameleira, Cotovelo and some others, for in a circumference of 11 leagues diamonds may be met with, in a variable quantity, wherever the

ground is explored. The gold mine lies at the distance of 60 leagues from this; nevertheless gold is of no rare occurrence throughout the intermediate space between the two mines.

«The richness of such a place is to be wondered at, not described.»

A few similar facts are reported, with regard to Macahubas, by Colonel Durval Vieira de Aguiar, in his work published in 1888 under the title of «Descripções praticas da provincia da Bahia».

This illustrious compatriot of ours refers to have seen 2 leagues off the village of Macahubas a large ridge of mountains presenting a deep cavity quite stopped up with stones, different in their quality from those of the neighbourhood, as if they had been conveyed from a distant place, and not being able to be taken off, in spite of the efforts of those who wished to get the cavity emptied.

That place was once peopled by indians, of whom only two old women were still alive, who would keep hidden in the mountains, that they left between whiles, taking with themselves one or two drachms of gold, which they never owned how they had come by.

It was such women, says the above-cited Colonel, that told the people of those regions the story of Muribeca. They affirm he was a white man, who became the chief of the tribe living there and, after having laid hold on the secret of the famous mines (which was only known by his tribe), came to Bahia and offered them to the king (Governor), under the claim of high recompenses. They also assert that, as his offer was accepted, Muribeca turned back with a numerous escort of soldiers and mine-diggers, under the command of a captain, who bore a sealed up warrant, stating the recompense that was to be granted to Muribeca, who might not be acquainted with it before delivering the mines;

but Muribeca, being rather diffident, no sooner arrived at the Rio de Contas mountains than, by assuring he was before the mines, enticed the officer, who upon this broke open the sealed up warrant, which they found to bear only a patent of militia captain. Muribeca —it is additionally reported—being highly displeased at that, refused to go forward and especially to reveal the secret of his discovery, in spite of the promises, threatenings and even cudgellings he was given by the escort, which, being no longer in hope of knowing the secret, brought back Muribeca, arrested and manacled, to the dungeons of the capital, where he died, without revealing the secret.

But for its final part, the story told in Macahubas is in perfect accordance with the old chronicles respecting Roberio Dias or Muribeca. Whether this may belong to the family of Belchior Dias Moreia, the owner of vast estates on the north of Bahia and in Sergipe, or, as Accioli says, he may have been a famous native of S. Paulo, from whose mines were taken and held forth by a private man, in 1701, the four gold lamels that Rocha Pitta treated of, as we have mentioned, the largest of which was worth 1:200$000 and another 780$000,— however it may be, it is interesting that the story told about them in Macahubas is much the same as it was reported in Chique-Chique to Dr. Antonio Pereira da Silva Lobo and is repeated in several other places of the state, with the only confusion of the two personages—Roberio Dias and Muribeca.

Notwithstanding, as it is not ours to make a nearer inquiry into such a matter, or to make sure of truth by means of criticism, we will proceed to indicate the spots in the state where silver has been found.

The existence of the metal in point in the *Serra do Assuruá* cannot be brought into doubt, as Prof. Orville A. Derby affirms in his above-cited «Reconhecimento geologico do valle do Rio S. Francisco».

They have also lit upon silver in *Cachoeira do Inferno* (Tucano), where gold, copper and other precious things were likewise met with.

In Villa Nova da Rainha, a municipal district likewise known by the name of Jacobina Nova, in the rivulets Bananeira and Aipim, that fall into the Itapicurú-merim, a few silver mines lie, which are supposed to be the celebrated ones of Roberio Dias, on account of the large cavities and galleries dug in the ground in the direction to the grotto named *dos Abreus*, at Joazeiro.

Unexplored silver mines are overabundant in the last-named place, particularly by the river Salitre, where a celebrated grotto, as high as the nave of a large church and 60 spans wide, is to be seen and leads down through something like a well of an enormous diameter.

A few samples of silver have been drawn out of the bed and banks of the river Caixa, which has its source in the *Serra do Andarahy*.

In the *Serra da Borracha*, also known by the names of *Muribeca* and *Paulista*, there are silver mines, discovered in 1783 by *Capitão mór* Christovão da Rocha Pitta, who dug out there a great deal of ore.

In case what is written should not be sufficient to prove the existence of silver in the state, we will end this chapter by citing the words of Gab. Soares, a writer very competent both in this matter and in many others, particularly for his having endeavoured, with the sacrifice of his own life, to put in execution the memorial record left by his brother João Coelho de Souza, the discoverer of vast and inexhaustible mines near the river S. Francisco and contemporary with Roberio Dias:

«We have», says Gabriel Soares, upon concluding the last chapter of his monumental work, set forth by the Viscount of Porto Seguro in the 14th. tome of the «Revista do Instituto Historico e Geographico Brazileiro», «we have here (in Bahia) so little an esteem for the metals

most highly prized by the world, that is to say—gold and silver, that we have treated of them last of all, instead of their being mentioned before any other subject, for —*the ground of Bahia abounds with them to so high a degree as it may be imagined; so that, should his Majesty be so pleased, greater cargoes can be sent off to Spain every year than they have ever come from the Western Indies* »

Copper, lead and iron

The first notice of the existence of copper in this state dates from 1718.

Acauá tells in his precedently quoted memoir that the Auditor of Rio de Contas, João Francisco Lourenço, on being informed that an alcaid named Faim knew the spot where copper ores might be found, asked Lieutenant-Colonel Joaquim Pereira de Castro to furnish the above-named alcaid with the means to take with himself some of them. Such an asking being granted, the alcaid took away a few of the copper ores and, by casting one arroba of them, 17 pounds of good quality copper were freed. This occurred in Villa Velha do Rio de Contas, situated on the bank of the Bromado.

Sixty and odd years later, in 1783, the Marquis of Valença communicated to the king the discovery made in the *Serra da Borracha* by *Capitão-mór* Christovão da Rocha Pitta, who sent him from that place a fragment of copper ore, weighing no more than 4 drachms and 33 grains, which, by being cast, produced 4 drachms and 18 grains of copper. Amid the fragments of copper ore brought in the precedent year by the *Juiz de Fóra* (*) of Cachoeira, who had been commissioned by the Governor to verify the discovery made by the above-named *Capitão-mór*, one, of a small size and only weigh-

(*) The title given in former times to a certain class of judges in Brazil.

ing one ounce, which was essayed at the Mint by the Marquis' order, produced 2 drachms and 52 grains of copper, having lost upon its being founded 5 drachms and 20 grains.

Such discoveries occasioned the Royal Patent of July 12th. 1791, which conferred on Francisco Agostinho Gomes the authorization to work the mines. One does not know, however, whether that was carried into effect.

About that time the *Juiz de fóra* of Cachoeira, Dr. Manuel da Silva Pereira, sent to Portugal a good deal of copper, drawn out at the place called Mamocabo, near that town, on the left bank of the Paraguassú, one of the fragments weighing 32 arrobas and 2 pounds, the other being far less weighty, as it was informed by Domingos José Antonio Rebello in the 250th. page of his «Chorographia», Bahia 1829. Manuel Francisco dos Santos Soledade, whom we have precedently spoken of, had dug out for minerals in the same place during the government of Vasco Fernandes Cezar de Menezes.

It is asserted by Dr. Antonio Maria de Oliveira in his «Estudos para o prolongamento da estrada de ferro do S. Francisco», that copper is extraordinarily abundant 7 leagues eastward from Curralinho, in the estate Carahyba, where it may be seen close to the ground at several points and whence was extracted the whole portion of copper necessary to cast a bell for the parish church of Villa Nova. The remains of this bell may still be seen and testify the quality of the metal. The illustrate doctor additionally affirms that the mineral under consideration has been found in Jacobina Nova, mixed with antimony and iron sulphurets.

Copper is also said to occur at the hamlets of Belem, Muritiba, S. José and Genipapo, near Cachoeira, as well as in the place named *Cachoeira do Inferno*, in Tucano (where, as we have said, gold and silver equally lie), and in Chapada Velha, at the hamlet of Matto Grosso.

where pure and native copper was discovered in the same mines in which gold lies.

In 1854 the celebrated miner José Francisco Thomaz do Nascimento lit upon the same metal in the river Amendoim (Itaparica).

The *Serra da Itiuba*, finally, overabounds with copper, as well as with several other metals.

As for lead, Prof. Derby affirms its existence in the *Serra do Assuruá* and Acauá in several points of the four ridges of mountains of Chapada.

«Lying to the left of the river Paramerim,» he states, «at the distance of 4 leagues from the *Serra de Macahubas*, a few excavations and exploratory works are to be seen, from one of which, in the estate S. Bartholomeu, Captain Rodrigo Pereira de Castro drew out, in 1837, a piece of flint, that, by undergoing the efficiency of fire, melted away and resulted in lead and a metal as white as silver, but harder than this, which it is presumable to be platinum.»

With regard to iron, what we have transcribed from Prof. Derby's works enables us to infer that such a metal is to be found nearly throughout the ground of Bahia. We will, however, point out some places where, no doubt, it has been mostly met with.

It is exceeding abundant in the *Serra do Brejo Grande*. The reports are well known that signalize its presence in the *Serra da Conceição*, in the rivulet Bedengó and some other places adjacent to Cachoeira. It has been also met with in Caetité, Ilhéos (farm named Queimado), Copioba, 3 leagues from Maragogipe, through the whole municipal district of Monte Santo and in Nazareth.

Prof. Derby asserts the existence of this metal in the section of the S. Francisco betwixt Chique-Chique and Riacho da Casa Nova. In the *Serra da Chapada* (district of Andarahy) and in that of Itiuba it has also been found.

As for the iron mine of the *Serra da Conceição*, Sergeant-Major Guilherme Christiano Feldner set forth a description that is to stimulate to a great extent the exploration of this metal. Acauá treats minutely of its presence in different places of the mountains of Chapada, such as *Corrego da Mulnca*, *Serra das Eguas*, etc., etc.

Pit-coal

Accioli tells in his «Memorias Historicas» that «one night of June 1815, at the sugar factory Caboto (municipal district of the capital) a loud subterranean clap was heard as following a submarine earthquake and on the next morning a hill that rose up by the ancient redoubt standing at the mouth of the river Cotegipe during the dutch occupation was partially overthrown and mouldering away and large pieces of pit-coal, pyrites and molibden were found amid the remains. They were sent by several private persons to Rio de Janeiro, where, by the order of the king, they were examined by Major Guilherme Christiano Feldner, who recognised therein two sorts of pit-coal, the one superior to the best pit-coal known in England, the other inferior to it and being a petrified substance classified in Linnœus' system under the title of *letrantax vegetalis,* which had contributed to the formation of the first sort or any other. That was communicated to the Governor, Count of Arcos, in the official letter of November 28th. of the same year, expedited by the State Secretaryship of the home department. Another communication, dated January 1st. of the following year, ordered him to give Feldner all the help he might need to accomplish the mission of investigating such an interesting natural product. No other measure, however, was taken on such a subject, though the ulterior inquiries quite agree with the above mentioned investigation and pit-coal is abundantly found

in other places of the province and in the neighbourhood of the capital, as the island of Itaparica and the district of Pirajá.»

After this first notice about the existence of the precious fuel, it was discovered in the sugar factory Colonia (municipal district of Santo Amaro), in the *comarcas* of Brejo Grande, Bom Jesus dos Meiras, Pirajuhia, Cayrú, Ilhéos, Taperoá, Boipeba, etc.

Several decrees have authorised different persons for the digging out and exploration of pit-coal, but with no favourable result up to the present time,—whether for in some of those places the pit-coal layers are very deep-lying, for which reason the fragments that have been extracted do not answer the hopes of those who have tried to work them out, or because a great many fragments were found, upon a proper examination, not to be pit-coal, but lignite or jet, as those of Itaparica, according to Rathbun's opinion, in spite of the contrary affirmation, above-cited, of Accioli.

As a compensation, the discoveries of turf, petroleum and naphta, in several places of the state, have succeeded well, specially that wich was made in 1852 by José Francisco Thomaz do Nascimento in Marahú, where, in consequence of several authorisations and concessions granted by the government, the exploration of such substances is now advantageously carried on by the firm John Grant & C°.

Saltpetre and other mineral products

«Through the whole upper part (of the S. Francisco valley), beyond Urubú», says Prof. Derby, «this mineral (saltpetre) is very common, impregnating the ground wherever the calcareous substance lies exposed, as well as thereabouts. It is more abundantly found especially in the numerous caverns formed in the layers of calcareous substance, sometimes also appearing in the caverns

occurring in gritty matter. In a great many places, as in the rivulet Salitre, near Joazeiro, it is mixed with common salt. I saw in Bom Jesus da Lapa a specimen of carbonate of potash that appears in saltpetrous rocks. This salt is widely extracted for the preparation of gunpowder and supplies a considerable part of the inland: but no portion of it, as I am informed, is actually exported from the country, not even comes to the littoral places. The quantity of saltpetre seems to be considerable and, under the condition of an easy communication, the extraction of the mineral in point may become an important industry.»

The importance of those vast mines in the municipal districts bordering upon the river S. Franscisco was well pointed out by v. Spix and v. Martius in their *Reisen in Brasilien* and afterwards by Halfeld upon his exploring that river. Yet they are known from the beginning of the 17th. century, as it may be read in an interesting memoir belonging to the Public Archive of Bahia, in book IV of the official correspondence sent by D. Fernando José de Portugal to the Court.

There is no doubt, in accordance with the above mentioned memoir, that the most ancient notice in those books is to be found in the chapter XXXI of the Regulation given on the 16th. of June 1642 to the Governor and Captain-General of the state of Brazil, Antonio Telles da Silva, wherein not only the saltpetre mines, discovered, by the king's order, by Governor D. Diogo de Menezes are recommended to him, but he himself is charged with working in the factories that might be established.

The same charge was committed by the Royal Patent of February 23rd. 1672 to Affonso Furtado. Another, of July 1st. of the following year, stated the government should come to an agreement about the affair with Antonio Guedes de Britto. In the chapter XXIX of the Regulation given on the 23rd. of January 1677 to Roque da Costa Barretto the matter is highly recommended.

Afterwards, D. João de Lancastro, who then held the government, was ordered to go and examine in his own person the saltpetrous ground, of which his predecessor had sent a few samples to Lisbon, and how this active governor accomplished his task Rocha Pitta tells in the ensuing lines:

«The Most Serene King D. Pedro being informed that in Brazil, and mostly in the inland of Bahia, some mines of that mineral (saltpetre) were to be found, equal in abundance and quality to the asiatic ones and less expensive and difficultly dug out, which might abundantly supply his whole monarchy, charged the Governor and Captain-General, D. João de Lancastro, with going in his own person to the place where such mines were said to lie. Upon his coming from Portugal, this governor proceeded to establish the Mint and forward some other affairs of the state and next left the city of Bahia, in 1695, to fulfil his important mission.

«He set out to the village of Cachoeira, accompanied with many people, all the workmen for the exploration of saltpetre, every tool necessary to extract and better it, as well as a few persons well acquainted with the region that he was to travel over and knowing the mines that he went in search of. He was at considerable expenses with such a retinue, wherefore the king ordered a large subsidy to be given to him.

«From the port of that village he directed to the Seminary of Belem, where he was waited by the convoy he had bespoken. After a short delay he proceeded to Jacaré and thence to S. José de Itapororocas, whence he went to Matta, Tocos, Pinda, Papagaio, the rivers Peixe and Tapicurú (a mighty river), the *Serra do Tahú*, the other Tapicurú, called *mirim* (a river also famous, but less current), reached the *Serra da Jacobina*, where he refreshed his convoy, and, going on his march through the fields of that hamlet (now a viliage), and of Terijó and Varnha Secca, arrived at the saltpetre

mines named *de João Martins*, where some mineral saltpetre was taken out and thought of good quality, upon being experienced; the mines, however, were considered to be rather permanent than abundant.

«D. João de Lancastro spent a few days in that examination and then went off to other mines, named *de João Peixoto*, where similar experiments proved the saltpetre of this mine to rival the other in goodness and abundance. He thence directed to a place called *dos Abreus*, on the banks of the river Pauqui, in the mines of which he found saltpetre of the same quality, but in greater quantity. He went, at last, to other mines called *do Serrão*, and obtained the same result.

«Being in possession of such experiences and notices D. João de Lancastro turned back to the city of Bahia, after having travelled over more than 150 leagues by land and made new roads to shorten the distances.

«Being not yet out of hopes as for the utility and convenience of the mines, D. João, after his return to the city, ordered some saltpetre to be taken out of the mines that overabounded with it or lay at a shorter distance and charged Colonel Pedro Barbosa Leal with such a mission, which he helped with his care and money, and so obtained some saltpetre that he sent several times to Bahia in leather bales. However, as they found, at last, that, on account of the distance, the roughness of the road, where there was no food for them who passed by and were to convey the saltpetre, this became too dear to the royal treasury and its conveyance extremely toilsome, and, moreover, it was not drawn out in so great a quantity as to make up for the expense, not even to equal it, they were convinced of the unprofitableness of the mines, that ought no longer to be wrought. Such was indeed the resolution that the king deigned to take, as he viewed the saltpetre sent to him by the Governor and was well informed about the matter.»

Yet, in consequence of what was communicated to

him by D. João de Lancastro on returning from his expedition, the King ordered, in his charters of the 7th. and 15th. of March 1697, the foundation of saltpetre factories, wherever they would seem convenient, and the acceptation of the services that D. Leonor d'Avila obliged herself to do in the mines. A contract was made with her, whereby she was bound to deliver in Cachoeira, at her own expenses, 2),000 quintals of saltpetre, under the condition of certain recompenses; but, not being able to accomplish such conditions, her services were done without.

The royal patent of January 26th. 1700 recommended again the matter and ordered the improvement of the factories established by Colonel Pedro Barbosa Leal in the river Pauqui and Jacobina Velha, all the saltpetre being collected in a storehouse and every cattle-breeder in the inland being to contribute a jade for the conveyance of the mineral, in order to avoid the high expenses of the new exploration.

One may conclude from the account given on the 12th. of October, 1702, by Governor D. Rodrigo da Costa to José de Faria, a Secretary of State, that the mines did not yield a sufficient profit, owing to the ignorance of the explorers, who not only were unacquainted with such a course of business, but did not know how to better the ground whence the mineral was extracted. The same account stated that, up to that time, 80 scrips had come from those mines to Bahia and yielded 43 quintals, 1 arroba and 24 pounds of saltpetre.

D. Rodrigo also communicated, in a letter bearing the date of May 7th. 1701, that he had ordered the search of some mines in Morro do Chapéo, where it was verified that, by the bank of the river Jacaré, lay a few tracts of saltpetrous ground, which were examined by Gaspar dos Reis Pereira, and that the transference of the saltpetre factories to such a place seemed highly suitable.

Such a dubious state of things brought the mind of a Secretary of State, Antonio Pereira da Silva, into the doubt, communicated to the Governor in the letter of April 27th. 1703, whether the suppression of those factories was or not to be recommended.

The new Governor, Luiz Cesar de Menezes, did not make him any answer till the 20th. of December 1705, on account of his having been waiting for the indispensable informations, and then stated that 207 quintals of saltpetre had been sent to the royal income receiver in Bahia and any portion whatever that might come would not be sufficient—whether to produce the gunpowder necessary to supply the whole state, or to make up for the expenses that were to be made with the salaries of the workmen in that factory; upon which His Majesty vouchsafed to order, in the royal chater of August 9th. 1706, the factory to be shut up (which was carried into effect), in consequence of the great expenses it had occasioned, as confronted with its little utility, proved by the experience of so many years; so that its small production was indeed too expensive.

After a great many years Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes made known the discovery of saltpetre, as well as of silver, in the river *de Contas*. He sent a pattern of saltpetre, assuring, in accordance with the assertions of some persons, that there was plenty of it. This viceroy affirmed in another letter that the mines lay in the river Paramirim, 220 leagues from Bahia. One does not know the issue of the matter. It was only in 1739 that a royal charter of October 13th. permitted Manuel Fernandes Lavado, João Baptista Rodrigues and some other persons to work the saltpetre mines that they had discovered in the interior of the state; however nothing is alike known about the result of this enterprise.

Fourteen or fifteen years later the Inspector of the new mines of Arassuahy, Camp-master Pedro Leolino

Mariz, sent to the Court some patterns of saltpetre found in the ridge of mountains called *do Salitre*, near the river S. Francisco. The receipt of such patterns, which were thought of good quality, was acknowledged in the letter, dated on the 28th. of January 1755, from the Secretary of State Diogo de Mendonça Côrte Real to the Vice-Roy.

The Count of Arcos, answering several questions he had been asked in that letter about the advantage of founding a factory in such a place, etc., tells in a letter of May 10th. 1756, that when he took possession of the government the provisional governors had already begun to fulfil the orders of the above-named Secretary of State and so, as he came to Bahia through the inland of the S. Francisco (after leaving Goyaz, where he had just been a governor), to assume the government of the state, and visited the ridges of mountains called *dos Montes Altos*, they were already examining the new-discovered saltpetre, of the abundance of which he could not form an opinion, as they had just begun their service. He verified, however, during his short delay, that the chain of mountains was high and extensive, in want of woods on its top and provided with but little or no water, which was to be found in some lower parts.

Alluding to the letters he had received from Pedro Leolino, the Count of Arcos tells that in the above-named ridge of mountains six leagues of land were found out where saltpetre lay in a variable quantity. He also states it was possible to draw out more than 2000 quintals a year, their cost being no more than 12$000 a quintal, set on the port of Cachoeira, under the condition of a convenient road and the due economy in the operations. He sent to the Court 24 large boxes, each holding one arroba, with pure saltpetre, as it was created by nature: saltpetre set in stones, extracted from the ground through infusion, refined and mixed saltpetre and small pebbles, all accompanied with the bill of expenses of these first examinations, which amounted to 782$273.

He set down the following additional statements:— the mountains should be cut down, as he was informed by Pedro Leolino Mariz, few workmen being necessary for such a purpose; the earth and pebbles should be carried away in carts; the roads suited well the conveyance of the mineral and the supply of wood and water; some plantations should be made by the road, for the convenience of the travellers, in order to lodge them and shelter their mules and carts; they should turn down the hillsides, that they might get off the precipices. The Viceroy thought it very difficult, both on account of the distance—140 leag es at the least—from that ridge of mountains to Cachoeira, all along an unknown way, and of the great expenses with the freights or the buying of horses for the conveyance of the saltpetre.

A letter from the Secretary of State José Joaquim da Costa Côrte Real, dated on the 27th. of May 1757, states that the saltpetre sent to Lisbon was found, upon examination, to be of so good a quality that the gunpowder made up with it was far better than that which was made with asiatic saltpetre and it lost but little of its substance by refinement. In order to make a nearer inquiry into the matter, it was ordered that a minister of the *Relação* (*) and a trustworthy military officer should join to Pedro Leolino Mariz and, first of all, examine well the matter, so as to inform that Secretary of State of the different opinions of Leolino, Priest Albano Pereira, *Desembargador* Thomaz Ruby de Barros Barretto and Counsellor Wenceslão Pereira da Silva respecting the ways for the conveyance of the mineral, both by land and by the S. Francisco river. It was notified, moreover, that every necessary expense had been authorized by His Majesty.

To fulfil such an order, the Vice-roy appointed *Des-*

(*) A court of justice in Brazil.

embargador João Pereira Henriques da Silva, Foot Ensign Francisco da Cunha and Engineering Sergeant-Major Manuel Cardoso Saldanha, who left Bahia in May 10th. 1758. In accordance with his charter dated on the 24th. of that month and year, the Viceroy sent 15,000 crusades to Pedro Leolino for the acquisition of 80 or 100 negroes, with the adequate number of *feitores* (directors), whom he had thought requirable for the above mentioned examination, that they might dig the ground to a great depth. Such was, however, from his estimate, too small a sum as confronted with the large unavoidable expenses.

The letter addressed in the same year, on the 15th. of September, by the Count of Arcos to the above-named secretary accounted for the result of such an expedition. The Viceroy related that there was plenty of saltpetre in the *Serra dos Montes Altos*, which required the establishment of three factories, in the following places —Coqueiro, near the chapel consecrated to O. L. of Madre de Deus, Cuyaté and Carcunda, and that is was necessary to supply them with the requisite instruments and a few workmen well acquainted with saltpetre refinement. The cost of the expedition amounted to 4:011$839. In the letter of November 30th. he set down the result of the inquiries that *Desembargador* Thomaz Ruby de Barros Barretto had made, also by His Majesty's order, in the *Serra dos Montes Altos*, where he lit upon extensive abundant mines in the hills Sipó and Paraúna.

Such circumstances brought finally the King into the resolution (which he communicated to the provisional government in an official letter dated in April 16th. 1761) to establish in Coqueiro and Cuyaté two factories for the extraction and refinement of saltpetre, provided with laboratories, storehouses and every apartment necessary not only to refine and keep the mineral, but to lodge the officers of the Royal Treasury and workmen of the factories. Two saltpetre refiners were dispatched

to the factories, which also received the following tools: 16 large copper kettles, for the purification of saltpetre, all weighing 123 arrobas and 18 pounds; 2 more kettles, weighing 33 arrobas and 18 pounds; 20 wooden tubs for lixivium; 1 large copper tub, weighing 58 pounds, to pour in the mineral after its being boiled; 4 large skimmers, 15 pounds in weight; 2 copper vessels in the fashion of calabashes and weighing 13 pounds, to take the saltpetre from the kettles; 4 iron instruments for cutting it; 4 hatchets; 2 iron spoons; 4 wooden pails; 1 brass sieve; 3 large copper pots, weighing 42 pounds; 2 iron instruments to grind the mineral in the kettles; 2 iron chimneys with their appurtenances; 12 large wooden shovels; 1 box with 150 pounds of alum and another with 1 arroba of ichthyocol; 24 cloth bolters; 2 small shovels and 6 copper vessels in the shape of calabashes, weighing 22 pounds, and 6 hair brooms.

The same royal letter determined that the necessary number of slaves should be employed in the mining works and it should be proclaimed in edicts, which were to be posted up in the most conspicuous and public places, that the inhabitants of those regions were permitted to dig for saltpetre in tracts assigned for the purpose and methodically marked out, in accordance with the special instructions they had received. The necessary roads from Cachoeira to the mines were ordered to be made and a superintendent, a treasurer and a scrivener of the royal treasury, two storehouse keepers, etc., were nominated. The Royal Charter of the 18th. of the same month and year appointed superintendent Foot Major Luiz de Almeida Pimentel, who was granted a twofold salary and the subsidy of 300$000 for the expenses of his transportation.

Seven days after the arrival at Montes Altos (which took place in October 7th. 1762) of Lieutenant-Colonel Manuel Cardoso de Saldanha and Captain Francisco da Cunha e Araujo, accompanied with the two saltpetre

refiners sent from Lisbon, they wrote a letter stating there was in the ridge of mountains under consideration no saltpetre that would be worth the trouble to be explored, for its abundance, so much spoken of by the first explorers, was now at an end, on account of its having been produced but by the filth of animals, a great many years being necessary for the production of new saltpetre in the like manner.

The provisional government answered this letter by ordering new inquiries to be made, considering it was not possible to get any certainty on so important a matter in the short space of 7 days, the more because they had precedently assured saltpetre to lie there in so great a quantity as to be sufficient to supply the kingdom and trade with all the nations of Europe. But, as they continued answering as before, so many intrigues and disputes rose up among them that several officers brought back despotically, without any order and beyond the limits of their jurisdiction, Major Superintendent Luiz de Almeida Pimentel—arrested, with fetters round his neck and bound fast to the neck of the horse, under the pretext of his having embezzled a sum committed to his keeping and endeavouring by all means, in full agreement with the refiners and with a view to private purposes, to proclaim that there was no plenty of saltpetre.

In such a posture of affairs the government was obliged to charge with making a narrow scrutiny of the matter *Desembargador* Bernardo Gonzaga, who relates in a letter addressed to the Governor that the superintendent behaved with a remarkable omission in the examination he had effected, but there was no proof of his having embezzled the money of the royal treasury. In another letter, bearing the date of September 16th. 1761, after accounting for the examination and inquiries he had carried into effect in the *Serra dos Montes Altos*, he concludes that, in consequence of the expenses that

would be necessary for the establishment of factories there, the want of wood and pasture grounds (for the soil was dry, barren and stony in a circumference of many leagues), as well as the small portion of saltpetre then drawn out of the mines, it did not, in his opinion, suit the royal treasury to undertake the charge of any factory, but he thought it more advisable to permit any private person to dig out saltpetre, and sell it in the town to the government for a reasonable price, that might afford them some encouraging lucre.

«Upon this minute information», concludes the above-cited memoir, «the provisional government ordered the sale, on the account of the royal treasury, of the slaves that were at work in such factories, where 30.000 and odd crusades had been spent, out of the 80 that had been sent. It was additionally ordered that the officers should be called back and, in homage to Major Superintendent Luiz de Almeida Pimentel, his services should be put to good use, as it was necessary, because of the war then engaged between Portugal and Spain. Nothing is, however, known about the result of the affair.»

Things were in such a state when, in 1798, D. Fernando José de Portugal wrote the memoir that we have alluded to and from which we have taken all these particulars.

Another memoir, written in 1799 by Dr. José de Sá Bittencourt Accioli (and also extant in the Public Archives of the State), wherein the author shows a vast knowledge, could not advance any thing more about the progress of the factories under consideration, only proposing a road to be made, for the transportation of saltpetre, passing through the estate of Rosa and the places called Imburanas, Barrocas, Catolé, Santa Rosa do Gavião, and going down the valley of the Rio de Contas as far as Camamú, with an extent of 80 leagues.

So it was that those mines, of which Francisco Xa-

vier de Mendonça Furtado, a Secretary of State, said that the saltpetre there explored *was so necessary a merchandise that might become more important to the monarchy than the mines of gold and diamond*,—these mines, I say, after they had been wrought for a few years, were abandoned, their exploration thought of no advantage, on account of the distance and dearness of fare, and the copper vessels that escaped from being stolen sold for less than 600$000; so that, upon Accioli's passage, in 1826, «a great deal of such copper objects, thad had not been used by industrious false coiners, there were still lying on every side; but the late Finance Board auctioned every thing, the proceeds of which did not come up to the total sum of 600$000».

Colonel Durval de Aguiar could therefore no longer find, when he visited those places and wrote his «Descripções praticas da Provincia da Bahia», «any vestige whatever of that factory».

It is to be hoped, should a railroad pass through those regions, that the industry of which we have treated will rise again and cause the happiness and richness both of the district and of the state.

Saltpetre has been also found in the *Serra do Cocal*.

As for common salt, Mr. Derby states:

«The section of the river from Paulo Affonso to Chique-Chique abounds with salterns and most of the villages and hamlets in this section owe their existence to salt trade. Riacho da Casa Nova, Sant'Anna, Remanso, Pilão Arcado and Chique-Chique, are the principal commercial centres. The purest and clearest salt is that of Taboleiro, in the *comarca* of Chique-Chique. In 1852, according to Halfeld, 31 salterns were to be found there, the produce of which was valued between 4,000 and 5,000 alquiers. I could not obtain any exact notes respecting the actual production.

«The salt is obtained by scraping off the upper incrustation of the ground where it lies, straining and evapo-

rating the water in the sun. The product is sometimes dark and earthy-looking (an inconveniency that may be obviated by taking a greater care of the process) and generally contains a great deal of sulphates and magnesia salts; it is, however, at some places, clear and comparatively pure.

«Dry years are thought less suitable to the preparation of common salt, the product being far less abundant than in rainy years. The salterns, when exhausted, are said to be restored after some years. Such facts confirm the conjecture that the mineral is brought to the salterns by rain waters and deposited on the ground, as such waters, kept in the depressions of the surface, evaporate on drought time. Therefore it may come to the salterns from a considerable distance: wherefore its origin is not to be necessarily looked for in the very spot or amidst the rocks where it is found.

«In Cachoeira do Sobradinho and Rodellas, as well as in some other points, the gneiss rocks are often covered with a saline efflorescency and in Caissara some masses of grit impregnated with salt come into view. Salt may be supposed in the last case one of the original constituent principles of the rock; but such a hypothesis is more unnatural and unnecessary in the first case, for the sandy soil covering the rock is impregnated with salt, and water, by infiltrating through it and moistening the gneiss, may, upon its evaporation, leave a small saline deposit. That mineral has probably its origin in the series of gritty substance comprising marly schists and plaster, which, as I have observed, bears a great resemblance to the saliniferous layers in Europe and the United States. It is worth the trouble to examine carefully this series, with a view to extract common salt from it in a more economical and easy manner than from the very salterns. Should we rely upon such a saliniferous deposit, well supplied with water, an important industry might be created and supply a vast region in the centre

of Brazil. As it is now-a-days, the above mentioned industry will hardly stand it, as soon as the river is regularly navigated by steamers, because it will then be possible to import sea-salt of better quality and cheaper.»

Dr. Antonio Maria de Oliveira Bulhões, in his precedently cited «Estudos para o prolongamento da Estrada de Ferro do S. Francisco», also alludes in the following lines to the existence of common salt:

«At a short distance before the place called *Encruzilhada* (beyond Joá), one begins to find rock salt close or almost close to the ground. The inhabitants of the place obtain it in the most primitive way. They put some earth into a box or any other vase bored through its bottom; water is then poured into it by little and little and, by filtering through the earth, dissolves a portion of the salt that it is mixed with, the filtrate being received into a leather vessel or a stony cavity. The salt, after the evaporation of its water, leaves a very impure saline residue, used to salt flesh and fish in the region of the S. Francisco. The flesh prepared in such a manner shows a reddish colour, denouncing the presence of saltpetre, and is not savoury; those who are not inured to such a food are ordinarily taken with violent fits of colic, owing to the salt (here called—*da terra*, rock-salt), that the flesh is seasoned with.

«The saliniferous ground comprises a considerable area in the valley of the S. Francisco and its affluents. The formation of the ground in the upper part of all the streams tributary to the S. Francisco, on its right bank, being the same as that of the river Salitre, several caverns are commonly found there, in calcareous rock, abounding with nitrate of potash. Here is a natural richness, which will be the object of an industry in the running time, under the condition of an economical conveyance.»

Colonel Durval, in his «Descripções praticas, etc.,» tells with regard to the salt mines on the left bank of the

S. Francisco that «4 leagues northward from the village of Campo Largo, in the highway to Santa Ritta, very important salt mines are to be found, perhaps the vastest in the province, lying in the estates Umbuzeirinho, Salobro and Atravessada. This salt is not very fit for seasoning, because it is very dark, originates fits of colic and acts like a drastic on those who are not accustomed to it, wherefore it is generally used for the nourishment of beasts, which grow so fat by it as to get a smooth glossy fur, and when they are not given their allowance of salt they use to lick the ground containing the mineral, and ply it so much as to seem they are eating the earth; on account of which the ancient explorers usually mistook the fact. The process of its preparation consists of a few filters made with braided rods or *cochos* (*), where some humected earth is laid and from which a dark salt water percolates, that they evaporate by the agency of fire, in order to obtain the salt that it holds in solution.»

After treating of common salt, Prof. Derby makes mention of the calcareous substance of the S. Francisco valley, as well as of building stones. As for the former he asserts it may be found, of excellent quality and belonging to different geological horizons, through the whole extent of the valley. «Lime», he says, «is made in several points. The middle part of the valley is supplied with that which comes from Chique-Chique, while its inferior part receives lime from Capim Grosso. Excellent marble lies in several spots between the rivers Cabrobó and Rodellas, in Cranuan, near Piranhas, and in Lagôa Funda, not far from Traipú; however, the principal importance of this region will still be for a long time restricted to the fabrication of lime».

White ash-coloured, rosy, black and speckled marble

(*) *Cocho*—a sort of wooden vessel.

overabounds in Santa Isabel, the rivers Patipe and Pardo, and in Caetité.

In the *Serra do Cocal* and river S. José alum is also profusely found.

In the *Serra de Caetité* a great many white crystals, granite, rugged bluish stones, as chrysolites, topazes and *pingos d'agua*—are to be abundantly met with.

Amethysts are likewise to be found in the last-named ridge of mountains, as well as emeralds, sapphires and rubies in the *comarca* of Porto Seguro.

Bom Jesus da Lapa is renowned, from the beginning of the last century, for its celebrated grotto of stalactites.

In Manga do Amador, betwixt Carinhanha and Januaria, even reaching the territory of Minas, Prof. Derby asserts the existence of a few phosphatic nodules, which may be important, for the future, as a fertilizing substance. It is the same with the phosphate of lime, which was discovered in Abrolhos and is better than that of Fernando de Noronha, or at least equal to it, for its being mixed with organic substances, produced by a great deal of birds and beasts inhabiting those regions.

In the *comarca* of Nazareth, one of the richest in mineral products in the state, but little searched till now, the existence of peroxide of manganese was verified at Cocão and Sapé, and in the beginning of this age, under the government of Francisco da Cunha Menezes, mercury was also discovered there.

Finally, in 1816, Major Guilherme Christiano Feldner and Luiz d'Alencourt, upon examining the already mentioned pit-coal mines, found in the municipal district of Abrantes an excellent graphite mine, of which, however, no profit has yet been made.

Population

In the following table, drawn by the Statistical Office, the actual population of the state is found to be of 1.870,099 inhabitants:

TABLE showing the population of the State of Bahia, drawn by the Statistical Office

	MUNICIPIA	POPULATION	
		1872	1892
1	Capital	129109	173879
2	S. Felix.	35086	47234
3	Curralinho.	10232	13756
4	Tapera	13235	17810
5	Conceição do Almeida . . .	21548	28997
6	Santo Amaro	50044	66417
7	Villa de S. Francisco . . .	17966	24195
8	Cachoeira	28314	38136
9	S. Gonçalo dos Campos . .	17549	23493
10	Feira de Sant'Anna	32595	43862
11	Riachão do Jacuipe. . . .	7251	9744
12	Conceição do Coité	4247	5614
13	Nazareth	13334	17935
14	Aratuhype	10754	14465
15	Jaguaripe	6235	8380
16	Santo Antonio de Jesus . .	9654	12976
17	Maragogipe	12439	16512
18	Itaparica	14475	19471
19	S. Felippe	13002	17228
20	Matta	19257	26110
21	Abrantes	7804	10491
22	Catú	8342	11212
23	Valença.	13821	18479
24	Taperoá.	4114	3516
25	Cayrú	2636	3527
26	Nova Boipeba.	2188	2923
27	Minas do Rio de Contas . .	20645	27780
28	Bom Jesus do Rio de Contas.	25348	34121
29	Agua Quente	14273	19203
30	Remedios	4535	5999
31	Barra do Rio Grande . . .	11525	15496
32	Chique-Chique.	15746	21117
33	Gamelleira do Assuruá. . .	4322	5798
34	Brotas de Macahubas . . .	17864	24009
35	Caetité	18196	24555
36	Villa Bella das Umburanas .	7362	9892
37	Almas	19984	27003
38	Serrinha	3725	4994
39	Purificação	33064	44569
40	Coração de Maria	8331	11035
41	Urubú	18774	25265
42	Oliveira do Brejinho . . .	4325	5801
43	Macahubas.	19304	25974

	MUNICIPIA	POPULATION	
		1872	1892
44	Santa Maria da Victoria . .	9783	13151
45	Correntina.	6120	8222
46	Bom-Jesus da Lapa. . . .	20775	27982
47	Sant'Anna dos Brejos . . .	5346	7173
48	Amargosa	10022	13277
49	Areia.	20631	27792
50	S. Miguel	6738	9062
51	Capella Nova de Jequiriçá .	4631	6216
52	Jacobina	26928	36108
53	Morro do Chapéo	7419	9970
54	Monte Alegre	7120	9568
55	Campo Largo.	7680	10334
56	Santa Ritta do Rio Preto . .	15558	21065
57	Barreiras	4681	6282
58	Angical	10588	14212
59	Condeúba	21023	28291
60	Conquista	11408	13383
61	Poções	7428	9983
62	Inhambupe.	10892	17995
63	Conde	17249	23212
64	Abbadia.	5589	7369
65	Alagoinhas	21739	29246
66	Entre Rios.	11384	15318
67	Itapicurú	11246	15127
68	Soure	5974	8025
69	Barracão	8743	11840
70	Nossa Senhora do Amparo .	3716	4981
71	Remanso	5327	7152
72	Pilão Arcado	17971	24180
73	S. José da Casa Nova . . .	3829	5136
74	Monte Alto.	11886	15984
75	Carinhanha.	7511	10089
76	Riacho de Sant'Anna . . .	6461	9931
77	Brejo Grande	6631	8909
78	Bom Jesus dos Meiras . . .	9080	12207
79	Jussiape.	8557	11503
80	S. João do Paraguassú. . .	18102	24344
81	Andarahy	5843	7843
82	Bom Conselho.	7031	9455
83	Pombal	3690	4945
84	Patrocinio do Coité	13031	17278
85	Joazeiro	7863	10567
86	Sento Sé	6681	8967
87	Capim-Grosso	8762	11780

	MUNICIPIA	POPULATION	
		1872	1892
88	Camisão.	11671	15695
89	Baixa Grande.	7197	9527
90	Mundo Novo	4133	5543
91	Geremoabo.	17961	24170
92	Santo Antonio da Gloria . .	3689	4937
93	Maracás.	9135	12281
94	Orobó	11569	15555
95	Lençoes.	10503	14152
96	Campestre	7567	10168
97	Villa Bella das Palmeiras. .	2462	3298
98	Camamú	9548	13028
99	Igrapiuna	4806	2410
100	Santarem	4096	5496
101	Barcellos.	2016	2692
102	Marahú	2761	3695
103	Bomfim	11642	16712
104	Santo Antonio das Queimadas	3330	4504
105	Campo Formoso	3860	5162
106	Monte Santo	9218	12365
107	Tucano	7213	9694
108	Raso	2560	3474
109	Ilheos	5682	7629
110	Olivença	2132	2847
111	Una	2877	3850
112	Barra do Rio de Contas . .	3612	4844
113	Caravellas	4031	5410
114	Viçosa	4017	5385
115	S. José de Porto-Alegre . .	2184	5917
116	Cannavieiras	3122	4185
117	Belmonte	4323	5790
118	Porto-Seguro	3168	4246
119	Santa-Cruz	1331	1770
120	Trancoso	1461	1945
121	Villa-Verde.	535	695
122	Alcobaça	3459	4637
123	Prado	2226	4974
	Total: 123 Municipia	1380670	1870099

Government

TERRITORIAL AND POLITICAL UNITY

The National Constitution, of February 24th. 1891, which instituted the republican federative form of the brazilian government, stated, in its art. II, that every one of the ancient provinces (into which the late empire was divided) should be reckoned a «state», the art. I establishing that the Nation «is constituted by the perpetual indissoluble union of the ancient provinces, now states, forming the *United States of Brazil*».

So Bahia, which was among the 20 imperial provinces, acquired the autonomy and rights of a state, forming a part of the brazilian community.

The art. LXIII of the Federal Republican Constitution assured the independence of the states, by establishing that «every state should be regulated by the Constitution and laws that it might adopt, under the condition of respecting the constitutional principles of the Union».

The representative of the provisional government in the state of Bahia, on being empowered with such a precept, summoned a Constituent Assembly, which was elected by popular suffrage and, inspired with patriotism and the eagerness for consolidating the political order, right, liberty and public weal, promulgated on the 2nd. of July of the same year (1891) the Constitution of the State, the principal points of which shall be marked out in the following short statement:

ORIGIN AND FORM OF GOVERNMENT

The sovereignty of the state rests with the people and is exercised by three powers: legislative, executive and judicial, independent but harmonical with regard to each other.

Not one of such powers is allowed to commit to another the performance of its functions.

—The form of government is republican federative, democratical and representative.

I

THE LEGISLATIVE POWER

The legislative power is vested in the General Assembly, which consists of two chambers: the House of Representatives and the Senate.

The former is composed of 42 members and the latter of 21(arts. V, VI and VII).

Such a number, however, may be augmented, as soon as the census of the state proves it to be under the proportion of 1 representative to 50,000 inhabitants and 1 senator to 100 000. Yet there is a limit not to be surpassed by the legislative representation, whatever may be the surplus of population with regard to the above mentioned proportion; this limit is: 120 as for representatives and 60 as to senators.

—The initiative of bills belongs to any of the two branches of parliament, excepting that of the annual budget, or any other laying new taxes, the bill fixing the police force and organizing the militia of the state, the discussion of the proposals offered by the executive power and the declaration whether the charge brought against the governor (*impeachment*) is admittable or refusable.

The matter comprised in the above exception belongs exclusively to the House of Representatives.

—The House of Representatives receives a legislative delegation for two years, the Senate for six; a third of the latter is, however, to be renovated every two years.

—The elections for the total renovation of the House of Representatives and for the third part of the Senate are to be held on the same day.

—The legislative body will meet, no previous con-

vocation being necessary for the purpose, on the 7th. of April in every year. They will hold their sessions during 3 months, from the day of their installation.

—The sessions may be prorogued, by the only deliberation of the General Assembly.

—The prerogative is conferred upon the Governor to call extraordinarily the General Assembly, whenever it suits the interest of the State.

ENACTMENT AND SANCTION OF LAWS

After a bill passes one of the houses of parliament, it will be presented to the other, which, in case it should also approve the bill, will address it to the Governor of the State, by whom it will be sanctioned and promulgated, if he assent to it. If he should not acquiesce, he will oppose his *veto* to the bill, in the term of ten days from that in which it was received by him.

The bill, on being thus returned, will be readily submitted again to a single discussion in the house of parliament where it was first put up; if it be approved, that is to say—if the house should not agree with the government in the reasons of the *veto*, the bill will be directed to the other branch of parliament, to be likewise put to a single discussion. In case it also pass this house, it will be addressed again, in the character of a law, to the Governor, in order to be promulgated by him.

The majority of the members attending a session in each house of parliament is sufficient to approve a bill that was returned by the Governor; but the concurrence at least of two thirds of each house is required in this particular case to constitute a quorum to do business.

—As for the number of members that must be present to deliberate about a law or resolution or to vote it, the general rule is the absolute majority in either house of parliament.

This rule is, however, liable to a few exceptions, such as that which was just mentioned (the bills to which a *veto* was opposed) and some others highly concerning public interest or matters with regard to which experience proved a check to be necessary, as what concerns an augmentation of expenses that was not proposed in the budget, new expenses, though they may have been proposed by the government, taxes with a view to protect any industry carried on with outlandish first matter, with detriment to others of the same products, but explored with national first matters, etc.

II

THE EXECUTIVE POWER

The executive power is vested in a Governor elected by his state for the term of 4 years.

His substitutes are: 1st., the president of the Senate; 2nd, that of the House of Representatives; 3rd.; that of the Supreme Review Court.

Such a substitution, however—in case of death, renunciation or divestiture of the office—is to last but the time necessary for a new election to be effected.

The substitute holding the government during the last half-year before the election may not be chosen a governor.

—The governor is only reeligible after his time was over 4 years ago.

—The two houses of parliament will meet together to effect the general reckoning of votes in the election for governor.

He will be proclaimed a governor who will have obtained the suffrage of the absolute majority of the electors in the state.

If such majority be wanting, the two houses of par-

liament, being joined and the majority of their respective members being at the session, will choose one of the two citizens that were assisted with the greatest number of votes upon the popular election.

—It belongs to the governor to sanction, promulgate and execute, in accordance with merely regulating instructions and decrees, the laws and decrees that passed the Legislative General Assembly.

—It also belongs to him to propose bills to the legislative body, without affecting the initiative that is within their jurisdiction.

—The governor presides over the administration of the state. He is competent to make with other states any agreement or covenant having no political character, under the condition of its being authorised and approved by the legislative body. He represents the state in its official intercourse with the government of the Union and that of the other states of the republic.

—In responsibility crimes (by abusing the functions of his charge) the Governor is to be privatively accused by the House of Representatives, but tried and judged by the Senate. No sooner is the charge brought against the Governor accepted by the House of Representatives than he is suspended from his office. The characteristics of responsibility crimes are defined by the Constitution.

III

THE JUDICIAL POWER

Lawsuits and contests on criminal, civil and administrative matter belong to the judges and tribunals of the state, save if the matter be within the jurisdiction of the federal judges and tribunals, in the cases defined by the National Constitution.

The organs of the administration of justice are:

1) the *justices of the peace*, appointed by popular elec-

tion to serve 4 years and reeligible. They have a jurisdiction restricted to their respective district. The *district* is the territorial unity in the judiciary order. It ordinarily consists of a parish, save when this is too populous, in which case it comprises two or more than two districts

The district is to have 4 justices of the peace, every one holding his functions during one year, according to the order in which they were voted for. The process and judgement in the first resort of actions on moveable property, up to the value of 200$000, falls principally under the cognizance of the justices of the peace. They may not, however, take cognizance of personal controversies concerning the station, civil capacity and nationality. These are exceeding important matters; wherefore they are to be assigned for the deliberation of higher judges (*juizes de direito*).

The process and judgement of the violation of municipal laws and regulations is also within the province of the justices of the peace.

They preside in their districts over the ceremony of civil marriage.

They form a part of the *Petty Jury* (*Jury Correccional*), which is, as it shall soon be explained, a tribunal instituted for the judgement of slight delinquencies.

Next to the justices of the peace in the judiciary scale rank the

2) *Juizes de direito* (judges in common law).

The jurisdiction of these judges reaches vast territorial divisions, called *comarcas* (judiciary circuits).

In order to facilitate the ready administration of justice, a *comarca* may be divided (and it is generally so) in *termos* (districts). A few *comarcas* consist of but one *termo*; some of two, three or four *termos*, according to the density of population on wide territories. Nevertheless, whatever may be the number of *termos* in a *comarca*, the jurisdiction of the *juiz de direito* reaches all of them. Such

a jurisdiction may only be delegated to the *assessors* (assistant judges, bachelors in law), who should reside in every *termo*.

Every *termo* will have, at least, one actual *assessor*, who should reside there, and three *substitutes*. The *assessor* is to be chosen by the government from among the bachelors in law having a twelvemonth—at least—of forensic practice, and will hold his office during four years, with the faculty of being appointed again, in case he should have performed well his duties.

The *substitutes* are to be proposed to the government by the Municipal Council in a triple-named list.

—It belongs to the *juiz de direito* to decide in the second resort the litigations within the province of the justices of the peace, the other matters being judged by him in the first resort.

—The appointment to *juiz de direito* belongs to the Governor, who will choose him, under the approbation of the Senate, from among the candidates approved after due competition.

The trials in such an examination shall be effected before a committee consisting of six life-magistrates (three belonging to the Appeal Court and three to the First Resort Court), under the presidence of the most ancient member of the Appeal Court.

The competition will be attended and watched either by the chief of public ministry, or by his substitute, or any other person that he may appoint for the purpose.

There are two kinds of proofs for the competition: *scientifical proofs* (trials on law and practice of court) and *subsidiary proofs* (*curriculum vitæ*), that is to say—the exhibition of certificates given by the judiciary authorities before whom the candidates may have done their services; a certificate proving the exact performance of the duties respecting the judiciary statistics; a document demonstratory of the forensic affairs in which they may have been concerned, with every specification

evincing the nature, date and solution of the above affairs, and, generally speaking, any scientifical works on juridical literature that they may have composed and wish to exhibit.

The *juizes de direito* are to serve for life.

—Higher than the last-named judges is the *Appeal Court*, consisting of 12 counsellors.

It is the second resort tribunal.

The establishment of more than one Appeal Court, should the administration of justice require it in course of time, is permitted by the Constitution.

It belongs to this tribunal, in plenary sitting and using a special process, under the name of *Review Court*, to review civil and criminal causes, whenever the pretermission of formalities essential to the process, violation of law or notorious injustice—is alleged.

The disciplinary jurisdiction over all magistrates in the state also belongs to the *Review Court*, as well as the conflicts on prerogatives and competency among the judiciary authorities.

—In order to resolve administrative litigations was instituted the *Administrative Court*, composed of 5 judges, delegated by the three political powers, namely: one is appointed by the Governor, another by the Senate, a third one by the House of Representatives (the two last mentioned judges being not permitted to form a part of the parliament) and two by the Review Court.

The judge appointed by the Governor is the president of the tribunal. The representatives of the government and the two houses of parliament must be renowned jurisconsults, having a forensic practice of 10 years at the least; they will be 4 years in service, but may be confirmed in their office after such a period.

—Among some other prerogatives, belonging to this tribunal, we will specially mention the competency for crustinizing whether the yearly accounts of public

income and issues of the state are in conformity to the budget law or any other in vigour.

—The five last-mentioned judges have also within their jurisdiction some other functions, such as to resolve the conflicts of the administrative authorities with each other or with the judiciary ones; to take cognizance, in the second resort, of pleas on the validity or application of the federal laws and treaties or of the laws or acts issued by the government of the state as confronted with the Federal Constitution or laws. In any of such cases an appeal may be made to the Federal Supreme Court, in the capital of the Union.

The Administrative Court has likewise to judge, in the second and last resort, such decisions of any judge or tribunal of the state as may be thought contrary to its Constitution.

—The five judges composing the Administrative Court, whenever they are to judge the conflicts and sentences charged with unconstitutionality, form the tribunal named *Conflicts Court*.

—The committing to the same judges of the functions belonging to the Administrative and Conflicts courts, as well as the oneness of the Appeal and Review Court (only saving the difference of process and the plenitude required for the decisions of the last-named tribunal), may be altered, as it is stated by the Constitution, in case it should suit the administration of justice and be within the reach of the state income, by the disjunction of the courts to form distinct tribunals, each having its own prerogatives.

MUNICIPIUM

The territory of the state is divided into several *municipia*.

The municipal government seats in towns, or, should these be wanting, in villages.

The population of 15,000 inhabitants is requisite to the creation of a municipium.

The creation of *districts*, namely—the subdivision of the municipal territory, in order to facilitate its administration, belongs privatively to the municipal government.

The municipal government is autonomous and has at its own charge the internal administrative and economical service, as concerning the local interest; the exceptions being attended to, which are expressed in the Constitution.

It consists of:

—the general deliberative council;

—the mayor, invested with the executive functions;

—one board in every district of the municipium, with its respective overseer;

—the municipal assembly.

1) The *General deliberative council*. It is composed of 7 members in the municipia having from 15,000 to 25,000 inhabitants; of 9 in those having 25,0 0 to 35,000; of 11, between 35,000 and 50,000 inhabitants; of 13, from 50,000 to 100,000; and of 15 in the municipia having more than 100,000 inhabitants.

The augmentation of such a number is to be grounded on the official statistics of the population. In case the municipal government have organized no census, the number of members will go by the censual works of the Union or the State.

The prerogatives of the council comprise, generally to speak, the voting and regulation of whatever concerns the local interest, such as, besides many others: the subdivision of the municipal territory into districts; the laying of taxes and system of collecting them; the authorisation of credit operations in order to meet extraordinary and pressing expenses, under the condition, however, that the charge which is to result from the paying off and

interest of the new debt, by being added to the previous one, may not go beyond the fifth of the municipal income; accords, agreements and covenants with other municipia on affairs of common interest and utility, such as railroads and highways, telegraphical and postal lines, navigation; the creation and assistance of establishments of beneficence, public instruction and the like, without any detriment to the general services; disappropriations—should it consult the municipal interest—by means of a previous indemnification; the creation and suppression of employments; the making of useful works; the cleaning, lighting, hygiene and embel lishing of squares and streets; the institution of primary and technical schools, adequate to the kind of industry or tillage in the municipium; the supply of victuals; the regulation of fairs and markets, free competition being respected, etc., etc.

The member of the council is to serve upon freecost. He will hold his charge for the term of four years.

2) The *Mayor*. He is the chief of the municipal executive power. The council is the judge of his qualification, but it belongs to the Senate to resolve any appeal from the decisions of the council on the matter.

The substitute for the mayor, during his disabilities, is the president of the municipal council.

The mayor will hold his office during the same term as the council; the election both for the one and for the other will take place on the same day.

He may receive a pecuniary compensation for his service.

His functions comprise the execution of the deliberations taken by the council and municipal assembly, as well as the administration of the municipal services. Thus it belongs to him: to issue the laws, decrees, regulations, instructions and decisions from those corporations; to execute them whether by himself or by

means of his delegates, for which purpose he will expedite the competent orders and instructions to his subordinates; to appoint and dismiss, at his own discretion, to license and suspend the fiscals or agents of the municipal guard and the gaolers of the municipal prisons; to inflict upon them the penalties defined by laws and regulations; to appoint in a provisional manner the functionaries whose nomination depends on the approbation of the council; to propose to the council bills, decrees or any resolution else, with a view to provide for the municipal service or to better it; to give the council the informations that it may require; to care for the preservation and proper use of the municipal estates and commons; to inspect the service of public lighting, water supply, cleaning and draining; to oversee the instruction and public assistance establishments, as well as any other, maintained by the municipal treasury; to represent the municipium in the judicial litigations and acts, and in the contracts authorized by law; to rule the municipal police, etc., etc.

He may not vote upon the deliberations of the council.

Whenever the mayor does not comply with the laws or resolutions passed by the municipal council or assembly, for his thinking them prejudicial or inconvenient, contrary to the constitutions and laws of the republic or state, or done in contempt of the rights of other municipia, he may return them to the municipal council or assembly and solicit their reconsideration.

In case their suppression or alteration should be refused, the mayor will appeal to the legislative power of the state, which will annul such resolutions and laws, if they be contrary to the state laws or the federal ones, harmful to the rights of other municipia, or evidently vexatious in point of taxes. In the last case a representation is requisite, signed by one hundred tax-payers in the municipium.

3) The *Districtal board and its overseer.* Every

district (the actual parishes in the municipium) has a small council, named *districtal board*, composed of 3 members, under the presidence of an executive functionary, — the overseer —, who is elected to hold his office for the same time as the council, but has no vote

His charge is likewise to be held for four years and is to coincide with the term and election for the municipal council and mayoralty.

The qualifications of the districtal boards are to be scrutinized by the councils of the municipium, from which an appeal is permitted to the municipal assembly.

The competency of the boards is rather administrative than deliberative. It is within their jurisdiction: to oversee all the municipal services comprised in the area of their jurisdiction; to propose to the council the calculation of their annual income and expenditures, as well as the regulations for their privative services; to vote decrees, that must be ratified by the council before their being put in execution; to watch over the local establishments of instruction and the like; to promote the application of instruction laws, the census and statistics, etc.

4) The *Municipal assembly*. It is composed of the members of the municipal council, those of all the districtal boards and the dwellers in the municipium paying the highest sum of municipal taxes, assembled by the president of the council and equal in number to the third of the totality made up by the members of the districtal boards and the council.

The president of the municipal council is also to preside over the municipal assembly.

The character of a deliberative body, with its privative prerogatives and jurisdictional authority for the solution of the appeals made from the decisions of the council, is conferred on the municipal assembly, the principal attributions of which are: to alter the seat of the

municipium; to lay, increase or alter taxes; to borrow money in or without the state; to sell or permute the immovable estates of the municipium, or make any transaction, rent or mortgage the same estates.

The electoral regimen

The members of the General Assembly, the governor, mayors, members of the municipal council, districtal boards and their overseers and justices of the peace will be elected by direct suffrage.

A foreigner may be an elector on the municipal elections in case he shoud have been—a twelvemonth at least —a resident in the municipium and a taxpayer therein.

The right of voting is exercised under the condition of a previous enrollment, upon which the legal requisites are to be verified, such as:

—to be a brazilian citizen;

—to be more than 21 years old;

- to know how to read and write.

Are excluded from the right of voting: beggars, common soldiers (excepting the scholars of the military colleges), friars, companies, congregations or communities, what name soever they may be called by, bound by any obedience vow, rule or statute, that may imply the renunciation of liberty.

The electoral list will be reviewed every year, in order to enroll such as may have acquired the legal requisites and exclude those who may have slipt them.

—No civil or military authority is permitted to interfere in the elections, in his official character, nor call any meeting for the purpose of alluring electors.

—The Constitution and ordinary laws establish the incompatibility of some public charges with the electoral ones, so as to avoid the electoral influence of the functionaries and assure the complete liberty of the popular suffrage.

From the first times of colonisation to the actual epoch Bahia has been governed by

A) Donees:

1st.—*Francisco Pereira Coitinho*, to whom D. João III, in April 5th. 1534, granted fifty leagues of coast, extending from the end of the S. Francisco bar to the south, as far as the Ponta do Padrão (Santo Antonio da Barra in *Bahia de Todos os Santos*) (Registry of August 26th. 1534). In 1535 or 1536 he came to begin the colonisation of his captaincy. He died in 1547, devoured by the indians of the eastern coast of Itaparica, where he wrecked upon coming from Porto Seguro.

He was succeeded by his son

2nd.—*Manuel Pereira Coitinho*, who, with the assent of his wife and eldest son, Miguel Pereira Coitinho, gave up the action he had brought against the king for a pension of 400$000,—which was drawn up in August 6th. 1576.

B) Royal governors:

1st.—*Thomé de Souza*, the first governor general of Brazil, appointed by the Royal Charter of January 7th. 1549, to whom were subject all the captaincies the foundation of which was ordered in that charter and which were to have their seat in Bahia.

He set out from Lisbon on the first of February of the same year and arrived at Bahia on the 29th. of March, being received by Diogo Alvares and his Tupinambás, who, in sign of peace and submission to their new chief, bent down their bows.

Thomé de Souza proceeded to lay the foundation of the new city and chose a place that he thought the most suitable, on a steep highland, not far from the shore, which he named *Cidade do Salvador*. A hundred houses were built within four months, with their leas and plantations, the church, custom-house and Governor's palace being the first constructed edifices. The mission-

ary Jesuits built the church, and in all those primitive works the Portuguese were aided by the Tupinambás.

Thomé de Souza took solemnly possession of his office on the 1st. of November, registering his patent and taking his oath in the Town-House, which had been just built, before noblemen, clergy and people. From his arrival, in March 29th., 1549, to July 13th., 1553, when the administration devolved on his successor, he governed 4 years, 4 months and 4 days. He went away on the 15th. of July.

2nd.—*D. Duarte da Costa,* appointed by the Royal Charter of March 1st. 1553. He left Lisbon in May 8th. 1553 and arrived at Bahia on the 8th of July, accompanied with sixteen Jesuits, among whom was the celebrated José de Anchieta. He was invested with the government on the 13th. of July and left it in July 1558. His government terminated upon the arrival of

3rd.—*Mem de Sá,* nominated by the Patent of July 23rd., 1556. Writers do not agree respecting the day and year of his arrival, but recent inquiries have proved it took place after the 14th. of August 1557; he left Cabo Verde, where he delayed for a time, on the 27th. of May (the day before Holy Thursday) of the above-mentioned year.

He governed till March 2nd. 1572, when he died. He was buried in the cathedral church.

4th.—*Luiz de Britto e Almeida,* appointed in December 10th. 1572. He arrived at Bahia in May 13th. 1573 and governed up to the last day of 1577, when he was succeeded by

5th.—*Lourenço da Veiga,* who had till that time administrated the above-mentioned captaincy as a *capitão-mór* and lieutenant of the donees of S. Vicente, that had succeeded Pero Lopes. He arrived at Bahia towards the close of December 1577, assumed the government in January 1st., 1578, and died on the 17th. of June of the same year. As he felt sick, he devolved the govern-

ment on the Town-House Senate and the Auditor General, Cosme Rangel de Macedo. Such was a new collective form of government, afterwards confirmed by the king, who was then Philip II of Spain. This provisional government held their functions till arrived

6th.—*Manuel Telles Barretto*, who was appointed in November 20th. 1581, assumed the administration in May 9th. 1583 and exercised his office up to March 27th. 1587, when he died. In accordance with the *via de successão* (*) he had taken with himself, he was succeeded by a board, composed of the bishop (*D. Antonio Barreiros*), the superintendent of the exchequer (*Christovão de Barros*) and, for a short time, the Auditor General (*Antonio Coelho de Aguiar*). This board held the government till October 24th. 1591, when arrived

7th.—*D. Francisco de Souza*, nominated by the Royal Charter of December 1st. 1590. He governed from October 4th. 1591 to May 12th. 1602 When he went, in 1598, in search of Roberio Dias' silver mines, he devolved the government on *Capitão-mór Alvaro de Carvalho.*

8th.—*Diogo Botelho*, who was appointed by the R. Ch. of February 20th. 1601 and took possession, in May 12th. 1602, of his office, which he held till February 1st. 1607.

9th.—*D. Diogo de Menezes*, afterwards the 1st. Count of Ericeira. He was appointed in August 22nd. 1606, arrived at Pernambuco toward the close of 1607, at Bahia in February of 1608 (Varnhagen) and governed up to 1613.

His successor was

10th.—*Gaspar de Souza*, who was appointed on the 1st. of March 1613 and assumed the government in December 21st. 1613. He fixed at first his dwelling in

---

(*) *Via de successão:* a sealed up charter whereby the king used to appoint several persons to supply the place of a governor on his death and provide for the order of substitution in the first, second and third place.

Pernambuco, by the order of the king, on account of the war in which they were engaged against the French, who were willing to settle in Maranhão. In 1616, while he was still in Olinda, he issued a writ, on the 20th. of January, nominating *Vasco de Souza Pacheco capitão-mór* of Bahia, in order to substitute him.

11th.—*D. Luiz de Souza* took possession of his office in January 1st. 1617 and governed till October of 1622, when he devolved the administration on

12th.—*Diogo de Mendonça Furtado*, who governed up to May 10th. 1624, when he was arrested, with thirteen more persons, by the dutch invaders and sent away to Holland.

In accordance with the *via de successão* the government belonged to

13th.—*Mathias de Albuquerque*. He was then holding the government of Pernambuco; but, till he took possession of his new office, exercised the government, in the character of *capitães-móres* of the inland:

a) Auditor General *Antão de Mesquita e Oliveira*, immediately after the taking of Bahia;

b) The board composed of the bishop (*D. Marcos Teixeira*), *Antonio Cardoso de Barros* and *Lourenço de Albuquerque*, which governed up to September; and, at last,

c) *Francisco Nunes Marinho*, who came as a lieutenant of Mathias de Albuquerque and governed from September 22nd to December 3rd. of the same year (1624), assisted by *Manuel de Souza d'Eça*.

14th.—*Francisco de Moura Rolim* was invested with the government in December 3rd. 1624, after having received from the king the patent of *capitão-mór* of the inland. He governed till October 6th. 1626, when he was succeeded by

15th.—*Diogo Luiz de Oliveira*, Count of Miranda, who governed up to the close of 1635. His successor was

16th.—*Pedro da Silva*, o *Duro* (the Hard man), after-

wards Count of S. Lourenço. He assumed the government towards the end of 1635 and governed till the 20th. of January 1639.

17th.—*D. Fernando de Mascarenhas*, Count of Torre, took possession of his office in January 20th. 1639 and governed till January 7th. 1640, when he set out, commanding the fleet, which was so unsuccessful on the 12th., 13th. and 17th. *D. Vasco de Mascarenhas*, Count of Obidos, held temporarily the government till the arrival of

18th.—*D. Jorge de Mascarenhas*, Marquis of Montalvão, the first viceroy of Brazil. He was invested with the government in June 3rd., 1640. On being arrested and deposed on the 15th. of April of the next year, he was, on the 5th. of June, fettered and sent to Lisbon, watched over by his personal enemy Luiz Telles da Silva. His place was provisionally supplied by a board composed of the bishop *(D. Pedro da Silva Sampaio)*, *Luiz Barbalho* and *Lourenço de Britto Correia*, till arrived

19th.—*Antonio Telles da Silva*, who took possession of his charge in August 26th., 1642, and governed up to December 22nd. 1647.

20th.—*Antonio Telles de Menezes*, Count of Villapouca de Aguiar, was invested with the government in December 22nd., 1647, and governed till March 7th. 1650.

21st.—*João Rodrigues de Vasconcellos*, Count of Castello Melhor, was invested with the government on the 7th. of March 1650 and held his office till the 5th. of January 1654.

22nd.—*Jeronymo de Athayde*, Count of Atouguia, governed from January 6th. 1654 to June 18th. 1657.

23rd.—*Francisco Barretto de Menezes* took possession of his office in June 20th., 1657, and governed till the 24th. of June, 1663.

24th.—*D. Vasco de Mascarenhas*, Count of Obidos, the second viceroy, governed from June 24th. 1663 to June 13th. 1667.

25th.—*Alexandre de Souza Freire* governed from the 13th. of June 1667 to the 8th. of May 1671. *João Correia da Silva*, who had been appointed his successor, set out from Lisbon early in 1669, in order to take possession of his office, but was wrecked and died in the coasts of Rio Vermelho. His corpse was found out and buried in St. Francis convent.

26th.—*Affonso Furtado de Castro do Rio de Mendonça*, Viscount of Barbacena, assumed the government in May 8th. 1671 and died of erysipelas in November 26th. 1675.

As there was no *via de successão*, he chose his successors in conformity with the Town-House Senate, namely: Chancellor *Agostinho de Azevedo Monteiro*, Camp-master *Alvaro de Azevedo* and Ordinary Judge *Antonio Guedes de Britto*. On the Chancellor's death, which happened after a short time, the most ancient *Desembargador*, *Christovão de Burgos Contreiras*, was elected to fill the vacancy.

This government was followed by

27th.—*Roque da Costa Barretto*, who, having been appointed by the Royal Patent of February 3rd. 1667, took possession of his office on the 15th. of March 1678 and governed till the 3rd. of May 1682. He set out to Lisbon on the 23rd. of the same month.

28th.—*Antonio de Souza Menezes*, *o Braço de Prata* (the Silver Arm), governed from the 23rd. of May, 1682 to the 4th. of June, 1684.

29th.—*Antonio Luiz de Souza Tello de Menezes*, the second Marquis of Minas, took possession of the government on the 4th. of June, 1684, and held it up to the 4th. of July 1687.

30th.—*Mathias da Cunha*. He was invested with the government on the 6th. of July 1687, died of the *bicha* (yellow fever) on the 24th. of October 1688 and was buried in St. Benedict church.

As there was no *via de successão* (as it had been pre-

cedently the case), he assembled, when he was about to die, both the aldermen and noblemen and the superior officers of the town, who resolved to elect, in order to succeed the governor, a board, composed of the archbishop, *D. Fr. Manuel da Resurreição*, and Chancellor *Manuel Carneiro de Sá*. This board governed till October 8th. 1690.

31st.—*Antonio Luiz Gonsalves da Camara Coutinho*, the chief market-clerk of Portugal, took possession of his charge in October 10th. 1690 and governed till May 22nd. 1694. He died in Bahia, in 1702, on his turning back from the Indies, that he had just governed, and was buried in the cathedral church.

32nd.—*D. João de Lancastro* governed from the 22nd. of May 1694 to the 3rd. of July 1702.

33rd.—*D. Rodrigo da Costa*. He assumed the administration in July 3rd. 1702 and held the government till September 8th. 1705. He was the son of D. João da Costa, the first Count of Soure.

34th.—*Luiz Cezar de Menezes*, the first-ensign of Portugal, assumed the government in September 8th. 1705 and governed till May 3rd. 1710.

35th.—*D. Lourenço de Almada* took possession of his office on the 3rd. of May, 1710, and governed only till the 14th. of October of the next year, on account of his having been called to preside over the Commerce Board in Lisbon. He was succeeded by

36th.—*Pedro de Vasconcellos e Souza*, the second Count of Castello Melhor, who assumed the government in October 14th. 1711 and held his office up to June 13th 1714.

37th. *D. Pedro de Noronha*, the second Count of Villa-Verde, first Marquis of Angêja and third viceroy, took possession of the government on the 13th. of June 1711 and governed till the 21st. of August 1718.

38th.—*D. Sancho de Faro e Souza*, the second Count of Vimieiro, assumed the government in August 21st. 1718

and died in the next year, on the 13th. of October, being inhumated in Piedade church.

The administration was provisionally devolved on the archbishop (*D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide*), Chancellor *Caetano de Brito Figueiredo* and Camp-master *João de Araujo e Azevedo*, who, on the 14th. of October 1719, were invested with the government, which devolved, in November 23rd. of the following year, upon

39th.—*Vasco Fernandes Cezar de Menezes*, afterwards Count of Sabugosa, the fourth vice-king. He was the son of Luiz Cezar de Menezes (no. 34) and nephew of D. João de Lancastro (no. 32). He governed from November 23rd. 1720 to May 6th. 1735.

With regard to the duration of his government, he ranks next to Mem de Sá. Was also long the government of his successor

40th.—*André de Mello e Castro*, Count of Galveias, the fifth vice-king, who took possession of his office in May 11th., 1735, and held it till the 16th. of December, 1749.

41st.—*Luiz Pedro Peregrino de Carvalho Menezes de Athayde*, Count of Atouguia, the sixth vice-king, was invested with the government on the 16th. of December 1749, and governed up to August 7th. 1754.

Till his successor came, the government was provisionally devolved, in August 7th. 1754, upon the board composed of the archbishop (*D. José Botelho de Mattos*), Chancellor *Manuel Antonio da Cunha Souto Maior* and Colonel *Lourenço Monteiro*, designated in the *via de successão* that the Jesuits had been trusted with.

On the death of Colonel Lourenço Monteiro, in April 29th. 1755, the two others continued at the head of the government, till, on the 23rd. of December of the same year, it was vested in

42nd.—*D. Marcos de Noronha e Britto*, the sixth Count of Arcos and seventh viceroy, who governed up to the 9th. of January 1760, and went away to Lisbon, on the 24th. of April, in the ship *Nossa Senhora da Ajuda*.

43rd.—*D. Antonio de Almeida Soares Portugal*, the third Count of Avintes, first Marquis of Lavradio, eighth and last viceroy in Bahia. He took possession of his office in January 9th., 1760, and died in the same year. As there was no *via de successão*, the aldermen, chapter and magistrates of the *Relação* were assembled and appointed temporary governor, on the 6th. of July, Chancellor *D. Thomaz Rubim de Barros Barreto*, who held the government up to June 21st. of the following year. But this choice was not approved by the king; wherefore the provisional governor gave place to a board composed of Chancellor *José de Carvalho de Andrade* and Colonel *Gonçalo Xavier de Barros Alvim*, which assumed the government in June 21st. 1761. On the 29th. of July of the next year was added to the board the assistant bishop of Bahia, *D. Fr. Manuel de Santa Ignez*, who was afterwards an archbishop. That board held the administration till March 25th. 1766.

44th—*Antonio Rolim de Moura Tavares*, the first Count of Azambuja, was invested with the government in March 25th. 1766 and governed till October 31st. 1767, when he went off to Rio, in order to succeed the Count of Cunha.

Till his successor came, the archbishop (*D. Fr. Manuel de Santa Ignez*) exercised the government.

45th—*D. Luiz Antonio de Almeida Portugal Soares d'Eça Alarcão Mello e Silva Mascarenhas*, the fourth Count of Avintes and second Marquis of Lavradio, governed from April 19th. 1768 to October 11th. of the next year, when he had to assume the government in Rio de Janeiro, as a viceroy, and was succeeded by

46th.—*D. José da Cunha Gran de Athayde e Mello*, the fourth Count of Povolide, who governed from October 11th. 1769 to April 3rd. 1771, when, by the royal command, he set out to Lisbon and devolved the administration upon a board, composed of the archbishop

(*D. Joaquim Borges de Figueirôa*), Chancellor *Miguel Serrão Diniz* and Lieutenant-Colonel *Manuel Xavier Ala*, in accordance with the charter of December 12th. 1770.

This board was at the head of the government up to September 8th. 1774.

47th.—*Manuel da Cunha Menezes*, afterwards Count of Lumiar, took possession of his office in September 8th. 1774 and held it till November 12th. 1779.

48th.—*D. Affonso Miguel de Portugal e Castro*, Marquis of Valença, governed from November 13th. 1779 to June 31st. 1783. Till his successor came the government was exercised by a board composed of the archbishop, *D. Antonio Correia*, Chancellor *Joaquim Ignacio de Britto Bocarro Castanheda* and Colonel *José Clarque Lobo*, who were at the head of the administration till the 6th. of January 1784, when it devolved upon

49th.—*D. Rodrigo José de Menezes e Castro*, afterwards Count of Cavalleiros, who governed till the 18th. of April 1788.

50th.—*D. Fernando José de Portugal*, afterwards Marquis of Aguiar, governed from April 18th. 1788 to October 10th. 1801. This was one of the longest governments in Bahia.

While they were waiting for the subsequent governor, *D. Antonio Correia* (the archbishop), *Firmino de Magalhães Cerqueira Fonseca* and *Florencio José Correia de Mello* held temporarily the government.

51st.—*Francisco da Cunha Menezes* governed from April 5th. 1802 to December 14th. 1805.

52nd.—*D. João de Saldanha da Gama Mello Torres Guedes de Britto*, the sixth Count of Ponte, took possession of the administration in December 14th. 1805 and died in May 24th. 1809. He was buried in the church of Piedade.

He was succeeded by a provisional government, composed of the archbishop, *D. Fr. José de Santa Escholastica*, Chancellor *Antonio José Pereira da Cunha* and Mar-

shal *João Baptista Vieira Godinho*, who governed till October 30th. 1810, when the administration was assumed by

53rd.—*D. Marcos de Noronha e Britto*, the eighth Count of Arcos, who governed up to January 26th 1818. Upon this time the government of the captaincy was trusted to

54th.—*D. Francisco de Assis Mascarenhas*, Count of Palma and the last governor of Bahia. On the 10th. of February 1821 he devolved the administration on a provisional board, composed of Canon *José Fernandes da Silva Freire*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Francisco de Paula Oliveira*, Lieut.-Col. *Francisco José Pereira*, *Francisco Antonio Filgueiras*, *José Antonio Rodrigues Vianna*, *Paulo José de Mello de Azevedo Britto*, *Desembargador Luiz Manuel de Moura Cabral*, *Desembargador José Caetano de Paiva Pereira*, Bachelor *José Lino Coitinho* and Colonel *Manuel Pedro de Freitas Guimarães*.

This board was succeeded, on the 2nd. of February of the next year, by another, composed of—Dr. *Francisco Vicente Vianna* (president), *Desembargador Francisco Carneiro de Campos* (secretary), *Francisco Martins da Costa*, *Francisco Elesbão Pires de Carvalho e Albuquerque*, Canon *José Cardoso Pereira de Mello*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Manuel Ignacio da Cunha Menezes* and *Desembargador Antonio da Silva Telles*.

This second board was deposed, on the 9th. of May 1823, by General Madeira.

In the mean time another was organized, in Cachoeira, on the 6th. of September 1822, composed of *Capitão-mór Francisco Elesbão Pires de Carvalho e Albuquerque* (president), Bachelor *Francisco Gomes de Brandão Montezuma* (secretary), *Desembargador* Corregidor *Antonio José Duarte de Araujo Gondim*, Captain *Manuel da Silva Sousa Coimbra*, Captain *Manuel Gonsalves Maia Bittencourt* and Priest *Manuel Dendê Bus*. This board was later added with—*Miguel Calmon du Pin e Almeida*,

Manuel da Silva Parahy, *Theodosio Dias de Castro*, *Simão Gomes Ferreira Velloso*, *Manuel dos Santos Silva* and *Francisco Ayres de Almeida Freitas*, as the representatives of the united villages.

This board was finally succeeded by that which was created by the Imperial Charter of December 5th. 1822, composed of *Francisco Elesbão Pires de Carvalho e Albuquerque*, afterwards Baron of Jaguaripe, Dr. *Joaquim José Pinheiro de Vasconcellos*, afterwards Baron and Viscount of Montserrate, *José Joaquim de Siqueira Bulcão*, who was later Baron of S. Francisco, *José Joaquim Muniz Barreto de Aragão*, afterwards Baron of Itapororocas, *Desembargador Antonio Augusto da Silva*, *Manuel Gonçalves Maia Bittencourt* and Colonel *Felisberto Gomes Caldeira*.

It was this board that delivered the government to the first president of the province of Bahia.

C) Presidents:

1st.—Dr. *Francisco Vicente Vianna*, afterwards Baron of Rio de Contas, was invested with the government in January 19th. 1824 and governed till July 4th. 1825.

2nd.—Counsellor *João Severiano Maciel da Costa*, afterwards Viscount and Marquis of Queluz, took possession of the government in July 4th. 1825 and governed up to July 7th. 1826, when, till his successor came, the government was provisionally exercised by the vice-president, *Manuel Ignacio da Cunha Menezes*, who was later Viscount of Rio Vermelho.

3rd.—Dr. *Nuno Eugenio de Locio Seilbitz* governed but a few days, from March 17th. 1827 to April 20th. of the same year.

His substitute was the vice-president, *Manuel Ignacio da Cunha Menezes*, till the new president came.

4th.—*José Egydio Gordilho de Barbuda*, Viscount of Camamú, assumed the government on the 11th. of October 1827 and was murdered on the 28th. of February,

1830, at night. The administration was provisionally exercised by Counsellor *João Gonçalves Cezimbra*, who delivered it to

5th.—*Luiz Paulo de Araujo Basto*, Viscount of Fiaes, who was invested with the government in April 13th. 1830 and held it up to April 15th. 1831. From this day to the 15th. of May 1831 Counsellor *João Gonçalves Cezimbra* took again the government as a vice-president.

He was succeeded by Counsellor *Luiz dos Santos Lima*, who governed, as a vice-president, up to the 21st. of June of the same year.

6th.—Counsellor *Honorato José de Barros Paim*, who presided over the province up to June 4th. 1832.

7th.—Counsellor *Joaquim José Pinheiro de Vasconcellos*, afterwards Viscount of Montserrate, from June 4th. 1832 to December 10th. 1834.

8th.—Dr. *Francisco de Souza Martins*, afterwards Baron of Parahyba, from December 10th. 1834 to April 18th. 1835.

While they were waiting for his successor, the government was exercised by the vice-president, *Desembargador Manuel Antonio Galvão*, up to September 26th. of the same year. Then, also in the character of a vice-president, *Desembargador Joaquim Marcellino de Britto* held the government of the province till March 26th. 1836.

9th.—Senator *Francisco de Souza Paraizo*. He took possession of his office in March 26th. 1836 and governed up to the revolution called *Sabinada*, on the 7th. of November 1837. Upon this time he retired to the brig of war *Tres de Maio* and afterwards to Santo Amaro, where, on the 15th. of November, he devolved the administration upon the vice-president, *Honorato José de Barros Paim*, who, on the 19th., delivered it in Cachoeira to the newly-come president, appointed by the Imperial Government.

10th.—Counsellor *Antonio Pereira Barretto Pedroso*. He governed the province in the inland during the revolu-

tion and, after it was over (March 16th. 1838), in the capital, till April 10th. of the same year, when he went away to occupy his seat at the General Assembly, the government devolving then upon the vice president, *Alexandre Gomes de Argollo Ferrão*, afterwards Baron of Cajahyba, who, in his turn, delivered it to the new president on the 28th. of the same month.

11th.—Counsellor *Thomaz Xavier Garcia de Almeida*. He governed from April 28th. 1838 to October 15th. 1840.

12th.—Controller *Paulo José de Mello de Azevedo e Britto*, from October 15th. 1840 to June 26th. 1841.

13th.—Counsellor *Joaquim José Pinheiro de Vasconcellos*. He took possession of his office in June 26th 1841 and held it up to August 13th. 1844.

Till the arrival of his successor, the province was governed by the vice-president, *Desembargador Manuel Messias de Leão* (August 13th. to November 22nd. 1844).

14th.—Lieutenant General *Francisco José de Azevedo Soares de Andréa*, afterwards Baron of Caçapava, governed from November 22nd. 1844 to August 4th. 1846, when assumed the government, as a vice-president, *Desembargador Manuel Messias de Leão*, who transferred it to the new president.

15th.—Counsellor *Antonio Ignacio de Azevedo* was invested with the government in August 27th. 1846 and held it up to September 21st 1847.

16th.—*Desembargador João José de Moura Magalhães* took the government in September 21st. 1847 and governed till April 14th. 1848.

While they were waiting for the new president, *Desembargador Manuel Messias de Leão* had again to administraie the province in the character of a vice-president.

17th.—Counsellor *Joaquim José Pinheiro de Vasconcellos* governed from May 6th. 1848 to September 11th. of the same year.

18th.—Counsellor *João Duarte Lisbôa Serra* governed only from September 11th. to October 12th. 1848.

19th.—Counsellor *Francisco Gonçalves Martins*, afterwards Baron and Viscount of S Lourenço, assumed the administration on the 12th. of October 1848 and governed till the 3rd. of May 1852, with the following intermissions:

a) from March 26th. to April 4th. 1850 the government was exercised by the vice-president, Dr. *Alvaro Tiberio de Moncorvo e Lima*. On the last-mentioned epoch Martins reassumed the administration, which he held up to the 20th. of the same month;

b) from this date to September 24th. of the same year Dr. *Alvaro Tiberio de Moncorvo e Lima* was again at the head of the government, as a vice-president. On the 24th. of September Martins reassumed the administration, which he exercised till the 3rd. of May 1851;

c) from this date to the 23rd. of September of the same year the government was held over again by the vice-president, Dr. *Alvaro Tiberio de Moncorvo e Lima*. In September 23rd., 1851, Martins returned to the government, and only left it in May 3rd. 1852;

d) from this date to the 20th. of September of the same year the vice-president, Dr. *Alvaro Tiberio de Moncorvo e Lima*, held the administration one time more.

20th.—Dr. *João Mauricio Wanderley*, afterwards Baron of Cotegipe, took possession of the government in September 20th. 1852 and governed till the 1st. of May 1855. His government was also interrupted, as follows:

a) In May 18th. 1853 Dr. *Alvaro Tiberio de Moncorvo e Lima* assumed the government in his character of a vice-president, and rendered it, on the 1st. of October of the same year, to Wanderley, who kept at the head of the administration up to June 1st. 1854;

b) upon this time Dr. *Alvaro Tiberio de Moncorvo e Lima* began to act again as president and in September 19th. of the same year delivered the administration to Wanderley, who held it till the 1st. of May 1855;

c) from this date to August 23rd. of the same year the same vice-president, Dr. *Alvaro Tiberio de Moncorvo e Lima*, presided over the province.

21st —Dr. *Alvaro Tiberio de Moncorvo e Lima* was then appointed president and governed from August 23rd. 1855 to August 19th. 1856.

22nd.—*Desembargador João Lins Vieira Cansanção de Sinimbú*, afterwards Viscount of Sinimbú, governed from August 19th. 1856 to May 11th. 1858, with the following interruptions:

a) *Desembargador Manuel Messias de Leão* administrated the province as its vice-president from June 5th. to 30th., 1857, when the president reassumed the government, that he kept till May 11th. of the subsequent year;

b) from this date to the 28th. of September of the same year the province was governed by the same vice-president, *Manuel Messias de Leão.*

23rd.—Dr. *Francisco Xavier Paes Barretto* took possession of his office in September 28th. 1858 and governed till April 19th. 1859.

Till his successor's arrival the province was administrated by the above-named vice-president, *Desembargador Manuel Messias de Leão* (April 19th. to September 28th. 1859).

24th.—Counsellor *Herculano Ferreira Penna* was invested with the government in September 28th. 1859 and held it up to April 26th. 1860.

25th.—*Antonio da Costa Pinto* governed from that date to June 1st. 1861.

The province was then temporarily administrated by Counsellor *José Augusto Chaves*, as a vice-president, up to the arrival of

26th.—Counsellor *Joaquim Antão Fernandes Leão*, who took possession of his charge in December 24th. 1860 and exercised it till the 30th. of September 1862.

27th.—Counsellor *Antonio Coelho de Sá e Albuquerque* assumed the administration in September 30th. 1862 and governed till the 15th. of December 1863.

While they were waiting for his successor, Counsellor *Manuel Maria do Amaral* governed the province as a vice-president.

28th.—*Desembargador Antonio Joaquim da Silva Gomes* governed from May 2nd. to November 3rd. 1864, the administration then devolving on *Desembargador Luiz Antonio Barbosa de Almeida*, who presided over the province, as its vice-president, till he was appointed president.

29th.—*Desembargador Luiz Antonio Barbosa de Almeida* was invested with the presidence on the 29th. of November 1864 and governed till the 2nd. of May 1865.

Dr. *Balthazar de Araujo Aragão Bulcão* governed then the province, as its vice-president, and delivered the government to

30th.—Counsellor *Manuel Pinto de Souza Dantas*, who took possession of his charge in July 24th. 1865 and exercised it up to March 3rd. 1866.

Till his successor came the following vice-presidents were at the head of the government:

1st.—Dr. *Pedro Leão Velloso*, up to October 14th. 1866;

2nd.—Dr. *Francisco Liberato de Mattos*, who devolved the administration upon

31st.—*Desembargador Ambrosio Leitão da Cunha*, afterwards Baron of Mamoré, who assumed the government on the 25th. of November 1866 and governed till the 15th. of March 1867.

From this date Dr. *João Ferreira de Moura* governed the province as its vice-president.

32nd.—Dr. *José Bonifacio Nascente de Azambuja* governed from June 21st. 1867 to July 26th. 1868, when the administration devolved on the vice-president, *Desembargador Antonio Ladislão de Figueiredo Rocha*.

33rd.—*Baron* and afterwards *Viscount of S. Lourenço* governed from August 6th. 1868 to April 15th. 1871, with the following intermissions:

a) *Desembargador Antonio Ladisláo de Figueiredo Rocha* governed from April 29th. to October 21st. 1869, when Martins reassumed the presidence, that he held till the 28th. of May 1870;

b) he then delivered the administration to the vice-president, Counsellor *João José de Almeida Couto,* afterwards Baron of Desterro, who exercised it till the 10th. of October of the same year, when Martins reassumed his office, which he performed up to April 15th. 1871;

c) from this date to the 17th. of October 1871 the government was exercised by another vice-president, Dr. *Francisco José da Rocha*;

d) this vice-president was succeeded by the above-named vice-president, Counsellor *João José de Almeida Couto*, who acted as president till the 8th. of November of the same year.

34th.—*Desembargador João Antonio de Araujo Freitas Henriques* assumed the government in November 8th. 1871 and governed till June 6th. 1872.

Till his successor came the province was administrated by the vice-president Counsellor *João José de Almeida Couto.*

35th.—Dr. *Joaquim Pires Machado Portella* governed from July 1st. 1872 to November 16th. of the same year.

The following vice-presidents held successively the government up to the arrival of the new president:

a) Counsellor *João José de Almeida Couto,* from November 16th. 1872 to June 10th. 1873;

b) Dr. *José Eduardo Freire de Carvalho*, from June 10th. to October 22nd. 1873.

36th.—Commander *Antonio Candido da Cruz Machado*, afterwards Viscount of Serro Frio, governed from October 22nd. 1873 to June 23rd. 1874.

37th.—Dr. *Venancio José de Oliveira Lisbôa*, from June 23rd. 1874 to July 20th. 1875.

Till his successor came, Dr. *José Eduardo Freire de Carvalho* governed the province as its vice-president.

38th.—Dr. *Luiz Antonio da Silva Nunes* took possession of the government on the 16th. of August 1876 and governed till the 5th. of February 1877.

39th.—*Desembargador Henrique Pereira de Lucena*, afterwards Baron of Lucena, assumed the government in February 5th. 1877 and held it up to February 4th. 1878.

The province was thenceforth administrated by Dr. *José Eduardo Freire de Carvalho*, as its vice-president, till arrived

40th.—*Baron Homem de Mello*, who governed from February 25th. 1878 to November 25th. of the same year.

While they were waiting for the appointment of his successor, the government was exercised by Dr. *Antonio de Araujo de Aragão Bulcão*, afterwards Baron of S. Francisco, as a vice-president, who, after a short time, on the 25th. of January 1879, took possession of the government as the president of the province.

41st.—Dr. *Antonio de Araujo Aragão Bulcão*, up to March 25th. 1881.

42nd.—Counsellor *João Lustosa da Cunha Paranaguá*, afterwards Viscount and Marquis of Paranaguá, governed from March 25th. 1881 to January 5th 1882, when the administration devolved on the vice-president Dr. *João dos Reis de Sousa Dantas*.

43rd.—Counsellor *Pedro Luiz Pereira de Sousa*, assumed the government on the 29th. of March 1882 and presided over the province till the 11th. of April 1884, his government being only interrupted from the 11th. to the 16th. of December 1882, when Dr. *Augusto Alvares Guimarães* governed as a vice-president.

44th.—Counsellor *João Rodrigues Chaves* took possession of his functions in April 11th. 1884 and governed till the 10th. of September of the same year.

45th.—Desembargador *Esperidião Eloy de Barros Pimentel* presided over the province from September 10th. 1884 to May 25th. 1885. Dr. *Augusto Alvares Guimarães* then took the government, which he held as a vice-president up to the arrival of the new president.

46th.—Counsellor *José Luiz de Almeida Couto* was invested with the government on the 1st. of June 1885 and exercised his functions till the 29th. of August of the same year.

He rendered the government to the vice-president *Desembargador Aurelio Ferreira Espinheira*, who administrated the province till arrived

47th.—Counsellor *Theodoro Machado Freire Pereira da Silva*, who governed from October 24th. 1885 to July 26th. 1886, when he devolved the government on the vice-president *Desembargador Aurelio Ferreira Espinheira*, who governed up to the arrival of the new president.

48th.—Counsellor *João Capistrano Bandeira de Mello* took possession of the government in October 11th. 1886 and exercised his office up to February 29th. 1888, when he delivered the administration to the vice-president *Desembargador Aurelio Ferreira Espinheira*.

49th.—Counsellor *Manuel do Nascimento Machado Portella* governed from March 27th 1888 to April 1st. 1889 The government was thenceforth held by the abovementioned vice-president, *Desembargador Aurelio Ferreira Espinheira*, till the arrival of the subsequent president.

50th.—*Desembargador Antonio Luiz Affonso de Carvalho* took possession of his charge in May 9th. 1889 and exercised it only till the 14th of June of the same year.

51st.—Counsellor *José Luiz de Almeida Couto* governed from the 14th. of June 1889 to the 17th. of November of the same year, when Bahia adhered to the Republic of

the United States of Brazil, which had been just proclaimed, on the 15th.

Bahia was thenceforth governed, as one of the united states of the Brazilian Republic, by

D) Governors:

In order to form a centre of government while the Provisional Government could not yet take a definitive resolution, Dr. *Virgilio Climaco Damazio* proceeded to administrate the new state on the 18th. of November, as a provisional vice-governor, and delivered the administration, on the 23rd., to the first governor appointed by the provisional government of the Republic,

1st.—Dr. *Manuel Victorino Pereira*, who was solemnly invested with his charge on the 23rd. of November 1889 and held it up to April 26th. 1890.

2nd.—Marshal *Hermes Ernesto da Fonseca* governed from April 26th. to September 15th. 1890.

Up to the appointment of the subsequent governor, the state was administrated by the vice governor, Dr. *Virgilio Climaco Damazio*, from September 15th. to November 1st. 1890.

3rd.—Dr. *José Gonsalves da Silva* held the government from November 1st. 1890 to July 2nd. 1891.

The Constitution of the state having been proclaimed on that day by the Constituent Congress, which had been called for the purpose, and determining that the first governor should be elected by that Congress, was chosen

4th.—Dr. *José Gonsalves da Silva*, who took his oath on the same day before Congress and was invested with his charge. On the 24th. of November of the same year, as some anarchical movements had taken place, Brigadier *Tude Soares Neiva* proceeded to maintain public order (from November 24th. to December 17th. 1891), and after him Lieut.-Col. *Francisco de Abreu e Lima* (from the 17th. to the 23rd. of December).

On the 22nd. of the same month the governor gave up his charge; wherefore the President of the Senate assu-

med the government on that very day, in accordance with the constitutional precept, and assembled Congress extraordinarily, before which he presented his renouncement. The Senate immediately chose a president, who was Senator Rear-admiral *Joaquim Leal Ferreira*. The new-elected president of the Senate was, in such a character, invested with the government, in December 23rd. 1891, and held his functions up to May 28th. 1892, when assumed the administration, after the election that was effected in accordance with the Constitution, the 5th. governor, Dr. *Manuel Joaquim Rodrigues Lima*, chosen for the constitutional term of 4 years.

Divisions

A) ADMINISTRATIVE

According to the table in the page 107, the state is divided into 123 municipia, of which 33 have their seats in towns and 90 in villages.

B) JUDICIARY

The state is divided into 40 *comarcas* and 117 *termos*, according to the respective table.

C) ELECTORAL

The three electoral circumscriptions of which the state is composed, in accordance with the Law no. 10 of January 21st. and Act of August 3rd. 1892, consist: the 1st. of 12 municipia and 51 parishes; the 2nd., of 61 municipia and 85 parishes; the 3rd. of 47 municipia and 47 parishes, as it may be seen in the respective table.

D) ECCLESIASTICAL

The archbishoprick of Bahia was composed, up to the creation of a bishoprick in Diamantina, of parishes

belonging to Bahia, Sergipe and the northern part of Minas, which once formed a part of the captaincy of Bahia; but no sooner the above-mentioned bishoprick was created than the northern parishes of Minas were added to it, only the parishes of the two other states composing thenceforth the archbishoprick.

Those which belong to Bahia are the following:

1) *Sé*, 2) *Victoria* and 3) *Ilhéos*, created in 1552 by the first bishop of Brazil, *D. Pedro Fernandes Sardinha*.

4) *Pirajá*, 5) *Paripe*, 6) *Matoim*. 7) *Passé*, 8) *Soccorro*, 9) *Monte*, 10) *Cotegipe*, 11) *Camamú*, 12) *Iguape*, 13) *Vera-Cruz*, 14) *Santo Amaro da Purificação*, 15) *S. Gonçalo da Patatiba* (1), 16) *Santo Amaro do Ipitanga* (2), created in the interior of the state by the 2nd. and 3rd. bishops, *D. Pedro Leitão* (1559-75) and *D. Antonio Barreiros* (1576-1600).

17) *Cayrú*, which is said to have been created in 1608 or 1610, 18) *Jaguaripe*, created in 1613, and *Boipeba*, in 1616, by *D. Constantino Barradas* (1603-18).

20) *Nossa Senhora da Conceição da Praia*, in this capital, created in 1623, under the government of bishop *D. Marcos Teixeira* (1622-42).

21) *Maragogipe* (1640), 22) *Santo Amaro do Catú* (1643) and 23) *Santo Antonio alem do Carmo*, in the capital, 1645), created during the government of bishop *D. Pedro da Silva Sampaio*, (1634-49).

24) *S. Gonçalo de Sergipe do Conde* (1677), 25) *S. Pedro Velho* (1679 or 1673) and 26) *Santa Anna*, both in the capital (Charter of June 20th. 1679), were created while held the government the first archbishop, *D. Gaspar Barata de Mendonça* (1677-82).

27) *Santo Antonio da Freguezia Velha do Campo For-*

(1) It is no longer.

(2) It was extinguished by the provincial Law of April 17th. 1851, which transferred its seat to Itapoan.

moso (1683) dates from the government of *D. João da Madre de Deus* (1683-86).

28) *Saubara* (1687), 29) *Cachoeira* (1688) and, 30) *S. Gonçalo dos Campos* (1689) belong to the government of *D. Fr. Manuel da Resurreição* (1688-91).

31) *S. José das Itapororocas* (3) (1696) and 32) *Nazareth de Itapicurú* (4) (1698), were created during the government of *D. João Franco de Oliveira* (1692-1700).

33) *Conde* (1702), 34) *Muritiba* (1705), 35) *Pirajuhia* (1713), 36) *Pambú* (1714) (5), 37) *Marahú* (1715), 38) *Urubú*, 39) *Rio Fundo*, 40) *Oliveira dos Campinhos*, 41) *Barra do Rio de Contas*, 42) *Rua do Passo*, in the capital, 43) *Brotas*, also in the capital, 44) *Abbadia*, 45) *S Sebastião das Cabeceiras de Passé*, 46) *Cannaviciras*, 47) *Jequiriçá* (6), 48) *Carmo de Belmonte*, 49) *S. Felippe*, 50) *Agua Fria* (7), 51) *Outeiro Redondo* (8), 52) *Geremoabo*, 53) *Inhambupe* and 54) *Pilar* (in the capital), were all created by D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide (1702-22), in accordance with the Royal Charter of April 11th. (1718).

55) *Villa Viçosa* (1748), 56) *Nazareth das Farinhas* and 57) *Sant'Anna do Camisão*, in 1753, 58) *S. José da Barra do Sento Sé* (1755), 59) *Caetité*, 60) *Santo*

---

(3) The Law of March 19th. 1846 transferred its seat to Feira de Sant'Anna (no. 123); but that of April 23rd. 1864 created again the parish of S. José de Itapororocas, giving it new limits.

(4) Extinguished by the Law of March 8th. 1870, which removed its seat to Missão da Saude (no. 162).

(5) Extinguished by the Resolution of June 6th. 1853, that removed its seat to Capim Grosso (no. 139).

(6) The Resolution of April 9th. 1870 transferred the seat of this parish to Cariry (no. 163).

(7) Extinguished by the Resolution of May 1st. 1843, which removed its seat to Ouriçangas (no. 120).

(8) With territories dismembered from this parish was created that of Cruz das Almas (91) by the Charter of January 22nd. 1815.

Estevão de Jacuhype and 61) *Tucano* (1754), 62) *Caravellas* (Charter of January 18th. 1755), 63) *Porto Alegre* (Charter of December 22nd. 1755), 64) *Olivença*, (Royal Patent of May 8th. 1758) (9), 65) *Santarem*, 66) *Soure* and 67) *Abrantes* (1758), 68) *Pombal* (Royal Patent of May 8th. 1758), 69) *Barcellos* (10) and 70) *Santo Antonio de Jacobina* (1758), 71) *Mirandella* (11), 72) *Pedra Branca* and 73) *Penha de Itapagipe* (1760), 74) *Malta de S. João*, 75) *S. Fidelis de Una* (12), 76) *S. Pedro do Jacuhype do Assú da Torre* (13), 77) *S. João Baptista do Sertão de Rodellas* (14) (1761), all created during the government of D. José Botelho de Mattos.

78) *Monte Santo* (1788, 79) *Porto Seguro* (1795), 80) *Santa Cruz* (Charter of December 2nd. 1795, 81) *Villa Verde* and 82) *Trancoso* (1795), 83) *Alcobaça* (Law of October 28th. 1795), 84) *Prado* (Charter of October 20th. 1795), 85) *Sant'Anna do Catú* (1796), 86) *Igrapiuna* (Charter of June 22nd. 1797), 87) *Valença* (Charter of September 2 th. 1801) and 88) *Pedrão* (Charter of August 2nd. 1802), belonging to the time of D. Fr. Antonio Correia (1779 1802).

89) *Villa Nova da Rainha* (Charter of December 12th. 1812), 90) *Carinhanha* (1813), 91) *Cruz das Almas* (Charter

---

(9) The Resolution of July 21st 1812 removed its seat to Barra do Una (no. 152); but that of July 28th. 1880 considered again Olivença the seat of the parish.

(10) The Resolution of August 18th. 1879 transferred its seat to St. Benedict's chapel, in the hamlet of Santa Cruz, whence it afterwards turned again to Barcellos.

(11) Extinguished by the Resolution of April 12th. 1843.

(12) Extinguished in 1801, when was created the parish of Valença.

(13) Extinguished by the Resolution of the 3rd. of April 1871, which removed its seat to the chapel of Palame, but reinstalled by the Resolution of April 4th. 1882. Palame was then separated from Assú and thenceforth constituted, like the latter, an independent parish.

(14) It was extinguished.

of July 18th. 1815), 92) *Itaparica* (Charter of July 12th. 1815), 93) *Monte Gordo* (Charter of September 9th. 1816), 94) *Alagoinhas* (Charter of November 7th. 1816) (15), 95) *Aporá* (Charter of April 16th. 1817), 96) *Bom Conselho do Boqueirão* (Charter of November 21st. 1817).

The first parish created by Imperial Charter was 97) *S. Miguel das Mattas de Nazareth* (Charter of November 24th. 1823 (16).

The Regency created the following: 98) *S. Gonçalo e Senhor do Bomfim da Estiva* and 99) *Maré* (Decrees of July 19th. 1832).

Other parishes were thenceforth created by the Provincial Assembly, as follows: 100) *Taperoá* (17), 101) *Serrinha*, 102) *Coração de Jesus do Riachão*, 103) *Nossa Senhora da Saude de Jacobina*, 104) *Bomfim de Nova Boipeba* (18), 105) *Monte Alegre* and 106) *Morro do Chapéo* (Law of June 1st. 1838), 107) *Bom Jardim* (Law of April 8th. 1839), 108) *Victoria da Conquista* and 109) *Conceição de Macahubas* Law of May 19th. 1839), 110) *Joazeiro* (Law of March 26th. 1840), 111) *Monte Alto* (Law of May 19th. 1840), 112) *Sant'Anna da Aldeia* (Law ot June 2nd. 1840), 113) *Purificação dos Campos de Irará*, (Law of February 28th. 1842), 114) *Maracás* and 115) *Bom Jesus do Rio de Contas* (Law of April 25th. 1842), 116)

---

(15) Its seat was transferred, by the Law no. 1135 of May 28th. 1871, to the chapel of Egreja Nova; but it was reinstalled in Alagoinhas Velha, in 1872, by the Law no. 1248 of June 28th.

(16) Extinguished by the Resolution of April 12th. 1870, which removed its seat to the chapel of O. L. *das Dores*, at the hamlet of Nova Lage, but reinstalled, with new limits, by the Resolution of August 5th. 1884.

(17) See no. 135.

(18) Extinguished by the Resolution of the 21st. of June 1849, which transferred its seat to the chapel of St. Blaze, at the village of Taperoá, but reinstalled by the Law of June 25th. 1872.

Santo Antonio do Curral dos Bois (19) (Law of April 8th. 1842), 117) *Santo Antonio das Queimadas* (Law of May 19th. 1842), 118) *Taperoá*, and 119) *Umburanas* (Law of April 16th. 1843), 120) *Ouriçangas* (20) (Law of May 1st. 1843), 121) *Rosario do Orobó* (Law of May 18th. 1843), 122) *Morro do Fogo* (21) (Law of May 29th. 1843), 123) *Feira de Sant'Anna* (22) (Law of March 19th. 1846), 124) *Areia* (Law of March 16th. 1847), 125) *Brotas de Macahubas* (Law of March 27th. 1847), 126) *Santa Izabel do Paraguassú* (Law of March 17th. 1847), 127) *Riachão do Jacuipe* and 128) *Feira da Conceição* (Law of May 25th. 1847), 129) *Remedios da Feira* (Law of June 12th. 1847), 130) *Amparo da Ribeira do Páo Grande* (Law of May 9th. 1848), 131) *Guerem* (23) (Law of May 23rd. 1848), 132) *Entre-Rios* (Law of June 1st. 1848), 133) *Rosario do Gentio* and 134) *Itapoan* (24) (Law of April 17th. 1849), 135) *S. Braz de Taperoá* (25) (Law of July 21st. 1851), 136) *Santo An-*

---

(19) According to the Resolution of March 31st. 1846 it received the denomination of *Santo Antonio da Gloria do Curral dos Bois*. Its seat was afterwards removed, by the Resolution of July 14th. 1848, to the chapel consecrated to O. L. of Good Hope, in Tapera de Cima. Such a Resolution was, however, revoked by that of September 17th. 1849, which determined the seat of the parish to continue at the hamlet of Curral dos Bois.

(20) The seat of the parish of Agua Fria was removed to this place, in consequence of the Resolution of October 1st. 1843.

(21) Extinguished by the Resolution of March 23rd. 1875, which transferred its seat to the hamlet of Agua Quente.

(22) Created by the above mentioned law, which removed to this parish the seat of that of S. José de Itapororocas (See the note no. 32).

(23) Extinguished by the Resolution of May 8th. 1865, which transferred its seat to the hamlet of Bomfim, where it still continues under the ancient denomination.

(24) See the note no. 2.

(25) It continued as a parish even after the transference to the river Jiquié of the parish of Bomfim de Nova Boipeba, which had been precedently transferred to S. Braz de Taperoá (See the note no. 17).

tonio da Barra (Law of May 19th. 1851), 137) *Santo Antonio de Jesus* (Law of June 19th. 1852), 138) *Coração de Maria* and 139) *Capim Grosso* (26) (Law of June 6th. 1853), 140) *Barracão* (Law of May 8th. 1855), 141) *Amargosa* (Law of June 30th. 1855), 142) *Lençóes* (Law of December 18th. 1856), 143) *Conceição do Coité* (Resolution of May 9th. 1857), 144) *Santa Barbara* (Resolution of June 6th. 1857), 145) *S. Felix* (Resolution of October 15th. 1857), 146) *Boa Viagem e Almas* (Law of December 16th. 1857), 147) *Conceição do Gavião* (Law of December 31st. 1857), 148) *Mundo Novo* (Law of December 31st 1857) 149) *Bomfim da Feira* (Resolution of June 16th. 1859), 150) *Humildes* (Resolution of June 13th. 1859), 151) *Serapuhy* (27) (Law of June 11th. 1860), 152) *Barra do Una* (28) (Law of July 21st. 1860), 153) *Riacho de Sant'Anna* (Resolution of December 12th. 1861), 154) *Brejo Grande* (Resolution of April 10th. 1862), 155) *Campestre* (Law of May 15th. 1863), 156) *Nova Lage* (29) (Law of May 2nd. 1864), 157) *Serra Preta* (Law of May 2nd. 1867), 158) *S. Gonçalo do Amarante da Itinba* (Law of March 16th. 1868), 159) *Livramento do Bromado* (Law of April 16th. 1868), 160) *Sant'Anna dos Brejos* (Law of May 2nd. 1868), 161) *Bom Jesus dos Meiras* (Law of June 19th. 1869), 162) *Missão da Saúde* (Law of March 8th. 1870), 163) *Cariry* (30) (Resolution of April 9th. 1870,

---

(26) It is the new seat of the parish of Pambú. (See the note no. 5).

(27) Extinguished by the Law of March 27th. 1872, which removed its seat to the Misericordia chapel, but reinstalled by the Law of June 23rd. 1879.

(28) See the note no. 9.

(29) The Law of April 12th. 1870 revoked that of May 2nd. 1864, which created this parish, removing to Lage the seat of the parish of S. Miguel (See the note no. 16), the latter being therefore extinguished. But the Law of August 5th. 1884 separated S. Miguel from Lage, giving the two parishes new limits, as it is stated in the ensuing note.

(30) In consequence of the Resolution of April 9th.

164) *Rosario*, in the town of Santo Amaro (Law of April 29th. 1871), 165) *Ares* (in the capital) (Resolution of May 6th. 1871), 166) *Patrocinio do Coité* (Law of May 22nd. 1871), 167) *Massacará* (31) (Law of March 22nd. 1872), 168) *Sant'Anna do Rio da Dona* (32) (Resolution of April 16th. 1872), 169) *Conceição do Almeida* (Law of March 23rd. 1872), 170) *Baixa Grande* (Law of April 22nd. 1872), 171) *Remanso* (33) (Law of April 27th. 1872), 172) *Araçás* (Law of June 21st. 1872), 173) *Alagoinhas Nova* (Law of June 28th. 1872), 174) *Riacho da Casa Nova* (Law of April 3rd. 1873), 175) *Curralinho* (Law of June 28th. 1873), 176) *S. Sebastião do Sincorá* (34) (Law of November 3rd. 1873), 177) *Rosario da Cannabrava* (Law of May 27th. 1874), 178) *Santo Antonio de Arguim* (Law of August 13th. 1875), 179) *Santa Ritta das Duas Barras* (35) (Law of May 2nd. 1876), 180) *Sant'Anna de Lustosa* (Law of July 4th. 1876), 181) *Remedios do Rio de Contas* (Law of April

---

1870 (See the note no. 6), the seat of the parish of Jequiriçá was removed to this place. But the Law of August 5th. 1884 extinguished the parish of Cariry and removed its seat to Lage, the territory of Cariry being joined to a part of that of Lage, under the name of Nossa Senhora da Conceição do Cariry da Lage.

(31) The Law of May 18th. 1881 removed its seat to the chapel of Cumbe; but it was revoked by the Law of June 25th. 1882.

(32) The Resolution of August 19th. 1876 transferred its seat to the chapel of Livramento in Taboleiro das Almas; but it was reinstalled by the Law of June 10th. 1880, which revoked the last-mentioned one, the Resolution of April 16th. 1872, that created the parish of Santa Anna do Rio da Dona, being likewise revoked.

(33) It was created by the Law of December 14th. 1857, which removed to this place the seat of the parish of Pilão Arcado, as it was also determined by the Resolution of April 27th. 1872.

(34) Extinguished by the Resolution of June 8th 1876, which removed its seat to the hamlet *Fazenda do Gado*. It was, however, reinstalled by the Resolution of May 9th. 1884.

(35) The Resolution of June 10th. 1880 gave it the denomination of *Santo Antonio das Duas Barras*.

12th. 1877), 182) *Raso* (Law of April 12th. 1877), 183) *Bom Despacho da Feira* (Law of July 3rd 1877), 184) *S. Sebastião das Umburanas* (Law of July 6th. 1877), 185) *Andarahy* (Law of July 11th. 1878), 186) *Poções* and 187) *Bomfim das Velhas* (Law of September 16th. 1878), 188) *Conceição dos Olhos d'Agua* (Law of May 27th. 1879), 189) *Tanquinho* (Law of July 28th. 1879), 190) *S. Sebastião de Caetité* (Law of June 12th. 1880), 191) *Oliveira do Brejinho* (Law of June 25th. 1880), 192) *Giboia* (36) Law of August 15th. 1880), 193) *Conceição do Sapé* (Law of August 9th. 1885), 194) *Bom Jesus da Boa Esperança do Riachão de Utinga* (Law of November 22nd. 1887), 195) *Santo Antonio de Pilão Arcado* (37) (Law of July 22nd. 1889).

We will additionally mention the following parishes, the date of their creation being not known: 196) *S. Francisco das Chagas da Barra do Rio Grande*, 197) *Campo Largo*, 198) *Angical*, 199) *Santa Ritta do Rio Preto*, 200) *Chique-Chique*, 2 1) *Nossa Senhora da Gloria do Rio das Eguas.*

The latter is said to have been created in 1806, and *Campo Largo*, *Angical* and *Rio Preto* in 1804. The parish of *S Francisco das Chagas da Barra do Rio Grande* dates from a remoter period. Some other parishes were also created by the Provincial Assembly; but, as they did not receive the canonical sanction, we left them out.

---

(36) This parish was not at first canonized; but the Resolution of August 25th. 1880, though it extinguished this parish, by removing its seat to Tapera, yet it created another parish of Giboia, separated from Tapera.

(37) Its seat being removed to Remanso by the Resolution of April 27th. 1872 (See the note no. 33), it was reinstalled by the Law of July 22nd. 1889. The epoch when it was first created is not known; it is presumed, however, its creation dates from the first years of this century.

According to what asserts the Viscount of Porto Seguro, the bishoprick of Brazil was created, at the pressing request of D. João III, by the bull *Super specula militantis ecclesiæ*, of February 25th. 1551.

The bishop exercised his authority over the whole Brazil and adjacent islands, till other episcopal sees were instituted. He was called the Primate of Brazil, for his having been its first bishop.

One hundred and twenty one years, eight months and fifteen days later, on the 16th. of November 1676, the see of Bahia was elevated to the rank of an archbishoprick by a bull of Innocent XI, in the reign of D. Pedro II in Portugal.

The first bishop was:

1st.—*D. Pedro Fernandes Sardinha.* He was a vicar general at Goa, when, on the 4th. of December 1551, according to what Priest Simão de Vasconcellos affirms in his «Chronica da Companhia», he was appointed bishop of Salvador.

He left Belem (Lisbon) on the 24th. of March 1552. On the 27th. he was in sight of Madeira, arrived on the 8th. of April at Santiago do Cabo Verde, where he staid four days, going on his voyage on the 11th. at night. «One day before the eve of Midsummer day», states Priest Nobrega in a letter, «the bishop arrived here, at Bahia, with all his attendants and crew in good health, though the voyage was so long that every body thought he would not come, wherefore the whole city was very sorry»

He lodged at first in the house of the Jesuits, till a proper apartment was found for him. He preached in the feast of St. Peter and St. Paul (the 29th. of June) with a great religious faith, which was, as Nobrega says, «very advantageous to the heart of his sheep».

On the 2nd. of June 1556 he went off to Lisbon to complain to the king of the discords that had risen

between him and D. Duarte da Costa. On the 16th. he wrecked in the bay *dos Francezes*, between the rivers S. Francisco and Cururipe. The bishop, the chief-provider of the exchequer, Antonio Cardoso de Barros, who had accompanied him, and the whole crew and passengers that had escaped from the shipwreck, men and women, more than one hundred, were devoured by the indians Cahetés, who seized them, one portuguese being only saved, who knew the indians' language, and a few natives of Bahia.

2nd.— *D. Pedro Leitão*, appointed by D. Sebastião and confirmed by Paul IV, arrived at Bahia on the 2nd. of December 1559 and on the 9th. was invested with his office. He died, according to Porto Seguro, in 1575 and was buried in the chapel of O. L. of *Amparo* (which was consecrated upon that time to the Holy Sacrament), in the church of *Sé*, whence his bones were afterwards carried away to Lisbon.

3rd.— *D. Antonio Barreiros*, also appointed by D. Sebastião, in the pontificate of Gregory XIII, arrived at Bahia in August 5th. 1576. (According to Anchieta, in his «Informação do Brazil e suas capitanias», written in 1584, it happened in 1575). He assumed the government on the 15th., according to Porto Seguro, and died in May 11th. 1600, as it is affirmed in Dr. Mello Moraes' manuscript.

4th.—*D. Constantino Barradas*, appointed under Philippe II and during the pontificate of Clement VIII, by whom he was confirmed, took possession of his charge in 1603, according to Porto Seguro. He promulgated a particular constitution for the government of his diocese in 1605. At his request an edict was issued in 1608, which increased the revenues of the capitulary body and parsons of the fourteen churches then existent, in addition to which he create l those of Boipeba, Cayrú, Jaguaripe and Sergipe d'El-rey. He died in November 1st. 1618 and was buried in the chief-chapel of St. Francis' convent. Mariz asserts he died in 1621.

5th.—*D. Marcos Teixeira*, appointed by Philippe IV, in the pontificates of Paul V and Gregory XV (because the former died and the latter was elected in the same month) and obliged by the Royal Patent of March 19th. 1622, addressed to the Board of Conscience and Orders, to leave Lisbon, arrived at Brazil upon the time of the dutch invasion and took possession of his charge in December 8th. 1622. During the dutch occupation he held the civil and military government for three months and astonished every body with his boldness and wit. He died in October 8th. 1624, in the camp of the portuguese troops, and was buried in the Conception chapel of Itapagipe.

6th.—*D Fr. Miguel Pereira*, chosen in the reign of Philippe IV and pontificate of Urban VIII, took possession of his office by proxy on the 19th. of June 1628, but did not come to exercise the high functions of his charge, for, having staid in Lisbon up to 1630, he died there on the 16th. of August of the same year.

7th.—*D. Pedro da Silva Sampaio*. He was appointed in the reign of Philippe IV and pontificate of Urban VIII, after the see was vacant ten years since, on account of the dutch war and the little attention that the spanish government paid to Brazil. He arrived at Bahia on the 19th. of May 1634 and his first care was to reform the cathedral, which was still mudwalled. As he was endowed with an irascible and intolerant temper, he drew upon himself the antipathy of the people, the local government and the Court. When the Duke of Bragança, in consequence of the revolution that rose up in Lisbon in December 1st. 1640, was proclaimed king, D. Pedro da Silva assumed the general government, contributing to the violent and unjust deposition of the Viceroy, Marquis of Montalvão, and to his sending away to Lisbon, loaded with chains. He died on the 14th. or 15th. of April 1649, the news of his death being received by the people with

the greatest indifference. He was buried in the chief-chapel of the church of *Sé*. The galleon *Santa Maria* or *Santa Margarida*, which afterwards carried away his bones to Lisbon, was wrecked off the Azores.

8th.—*D. Alvaro Soares de Castro,* chosen by D. João IV, was not confirmed on account of the consequences that sprung from the revolution of 1640. That took place during the pontificate of Urban VIII. He died in Lisbon. Nevertheless he is reckoned the eighth bishop of Brazil.

9th.—*D. Estevam dos Santos*, chosen by D. Affonso VI or, rather, by his brother D. Pedro (afterwards king D. Pedro II), then a regent prince, and in the pontificate of Clement X. He arrived at Bahia in April 15th. 1672 and held the episcopal government for one month and twenty one days, because he died on the 6th. of July. He was buried in the chief-chapel of the church of *Sé*.

10th.—*D. Constantino de Sampaio*, proposed by the above named prince to the same pope, did not take possession of his office, for he died in 1676, in Lisbon, while he was still waiting for the bulls of his confirmation. He was the last bishop.

ARCHBISHOPS

The bishoprick was elevated by the bull *Romani Pontificis pastoralis solicitudo* to the rank of a metropolitan and primatial archbishoprick of Brazil and the prelacies of Rio de Janeiro and Pernambuco to bishopricks, subordinate to the archbishoprick. The see of Maranhão was also created, but subordinate to that of Lisbon. Prince D. Pedro was then reigning over Portugal. The territories of the captaincy of S. Vicente and bishoprick of Mariana formed a part of the bishoprick of Rio de Janeiro up to 1746 and that of Rio Grande do Sul till 1847 or 1848. (The law that created the archbishoprick was issued in 1847 and the bull in 1848).

The first archbishop was:

1st.—*D. Gaspar Barata de Mendonça,* who, chosen by D. Pedro II and confirmed by the Holy See, took possession of his office by proxy on the 3rd. of June 1677. He never came to his diocese, on account of his valetudinary state, which short after obliged him to resign the archbishoprick. He died at the village of Setubal in December 11th. 1686.

2nd.—*D. Fr. João da Madre de Deus,* who arrived at Bahia on the 20th. of May 1683, after having (according to Mello Moraes) been invested with his office in September 2nd. 1682. He died in June 13th. 1686 and was buried in the chief-chapel of the church of *Sé*, after having been precedently inhumated in the chapel of O. L. of Maravilhas, because upon his death the inhumation was not possible in the chief-chapel.

3rd.—*D. Fr. Manuel da Resurreição.* He arrived at Bahia on the 13th. of May 1688. He governed provisionally the state after the death of Mathias da Cunha up to the arrival of Antonio Luiz Gonsalves da Camara Coutinho, in October 10th. 1690. After visiting the southern territories of the archbishoprick, he died in Belem, near Cachoeira, on the 16th. of January 1691, and lies in the church of that ancient seminary, in its chief-chapel.

4th.—*D. Fr. João Franco de Oliveira*, removed from Angola to Bahia, under the pontificate of Innocent XII, arrived at Bahia on the 5th. of December 1691. There are different opinions respecting the day of his arrival: the author of the «Datas Celebres» and Abreu e Lima assert it took place in 1697 and the «Roteiro dos bispados», Ildefonso Xavier Ferreira, «Constituições primeiras do arcebispado da Bahia» and Dr. Mello Moraes' manuscript affirm it happened on the 5th. of December 1692. This is true, indeed, as to the day and month, but not as to the year, because in a letter preserved in the Public Archive of Bahia, written in this city in July 12th. 1692,

by the archbishop to the king, complaining of the bad reception bestowed on him by the Governor (Antonio Luiz Gonsalves da Camara Coitinho), D. João Franco states: «I have been in this archbishoprick... from the 5th. of last December».

Dr. Mello Moraes' manuscript says that he «landed in Santo Antonio da Barra, where he staid three days and ordered Reverend Dean André de N. to take possession of the archbishoprick; on the 8th. of the same month he effected his public presentation; after a few months the capitana of the fleet brought the pall, which was bestowed on him (in consequence of the Dean's death, who had been charged with that ceremony) by the grand treasurer of the See, João Passos da Silva, in June 29th. 1693 (the day of the Holy Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul), before a great deal of people, noblemen, friars, etc., who legalized the scene and made the day more solemn».

Though this archbishop governed a short time, yet he visited some parishes both littoral and on the S. Francisco banks and administered the chrism to 40,000 persons. In August 28th. 1700 he went away to Lisbon, whence he was to set out to Miranda, in order to take possession of the bishoprick thereof, to which he had asked his removal, thus proving his indifference to wordly vanities, for he ceased to be a metropolitan and primate to become a mere subordinate bishop. He died in Condeixas, his birth-place, in August of 1715.

5th.—*D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide* arrived at Bahia in March 22nd. (or May 20th., according to Jaboatão) and took possession of his office, in his own person, on the 22nd. of May. He issued in June 21st. 1707 the constitutions of the archbishoprick, after they had been accepted and approved by the diocesan synod, the first in Brazil, called by him and held on the 12th. of that month, and at which were present the bishop of Angola (D. Luiz Simões Brandão) and the Governor (Luiz Cesar de Mene-

zes). He created 20 parochial churches, built that of *S. Pedro Novo* and the dwelling house of the archbishops. He substituted in the civil government of the state the Count of Vimieiro (deceased on the 13th. of October 1719) and died in September 7th. 1722, 79 years and 5 months old, after having governed his diocese during 20 years, 5 months and 19 days. He was buried in the chief-chapel of the church of *Sé*, where this epitaph is to be read: *Obdormivit in Domino 7 Sept. anni MDCCXXII.*

6th.—*D. Luiz Alvares de Figueiredo*, appointed archbishop in 1725, arrived in the same year and took possession of his charge on the 17th. of September. He died ten years later, in 1735, on the 27th. of August, 65 years old, after having been an archbishop during 10 years, and was buried in St. Joseph's chapel, in the church of *Sé*, as he had asked in his will.

7th.—*D. Fr. José Fialho.* After having governed for 13 years the diocese of Pernambuco, for which he had been proposed by D. João V and confirmed by Benedict XIII in February 20th. 1725, he was removed, in July 26th. 1738, to the archbishoprick of Bahia, where he arrived on the 2nd. of February of the following year and whence he was afterwards removed to the bishoprick of Guarda. He died in Lisbon in March 18th. 1741.

8th.—*D. José Botelho de Mattos.* He arrived at Bahia on the 3rd. of May 1741. It was under his government that the extinction of the Jesuits took place. He exercised the functions of a civil governor in substitution of the Count of Atouguia, who set out to Lisbon in August 7th. 1755. In January 7th. 1760 he delivered the government of the diocese to the capitulary body and retired to the parish of *Nossa Senhora da Penha de França*, of Itapagipe, where he died, on the 22nd. of November 1767, in the house he had built for himself. He was inhumed in the chief-chapel of that parish church. Dr. Mello Moraes' manuscript also affirms the arch-

bishop's death on the above-mentioned date, but asserts he ceased to govern the archbishoprick in November 1759.

9th.—*D. Fr. Manuel de Santa Ignez.* Here is what reports about him the above-cited manuscript:

«1770. In January 7th. 1760 the reverend chapter, on receiving the Royal Patent of November 4th. 1759, which was delivered to it by the *Desembargador* Civil Auditor General, wherein His Majesty participated to have accepted the renouncing of the Most Excellent D. José Botelho de Mattos (the archbishop of Bahia), immediately declared the See vacant; upon which the archbishop retired to Penha, as we have said. On the 29th. of July 1762, in consequence of His Majesty's positive order, given on the 20th. of April 1761 and transmitted to the reverend chapter by the Most Excellent bishop of Angola D. Manuel de Santa Ignez, chosen archbishop of Bahia at the morn of the day after his arrival, in the convent of the Barefoot Carmelites, and in accordance with the resolution of the chapter, two canons invested him with the government as a capitulary vicar, while they were waiting for the apostolical letters. In December 1st. 1770 the above-mentioned prelate took possession of the archbishoprick in the church of *Sé*, in consequence of the apostolical letters, by means of his representer, Reverend Vicar General Dr. Gonçalo de Souza Falcão.

«He died on the 29th. of June 1771 and was buried in the church of St. Theresa. On the death of the Marquis of Lavradio, the older, he governed 4 years and 4 months with Chancellor José de Carvalho de Andrade and Colonel Gonçalo Xavier de Barros Alvim. After the Count of Azambuja retired to Rio de Janeiro, he held alone the government, by royal command, till the Marquis of Lavradio, the younger, arrived, after 5 months and 19 days.»

10th.—*D. Joaquim Borges de Figueiròa*, nominated in

April 3rd. 1772. He was then a bishop in Mariana. The above-quoted manuscript writes the following about him:

«No sooner were the letters of his confirmation received than he came to Bahia and took possession of the archbishoprick, obliging the regular clergy to wait on him upon his landing, with their cross lifted up, and accompany him as far as the see of the archbishoprick.»

The manuscript does not indicate, however, the day when that took place. The Viscount of Porto Seguro asserts it came to pass in December 1773; Ignacio Accioly, the «Roteiro dos Bispados» and Canon Ildefonso—about the end of October.

He afterwards resigned his office. The above-mentioned authors do not agree on the matter. Ildefonso, Accioly and the «Roteiro dos Bispados» affirm that the renunciation happened in 1780 and Abreu e Lima in 1778. The manuscript, however, says still more: «He was a doctor of laws, the first bishop of Marianna (he was, in truth, the second, the first being D. Fr. Manuel da Cruz), and as the Count of Povolide left the government he held it together with Chancellor Miguel Serrão Diniz and Colonel Manuel Xavier Ala, for 5 years and 5 days. In 1777 he asked his dismissal to the government of Portugal; nevertheless he continued governing till the reverend chapter, on being informed that, in consequence of his renunciation, another archbishop had been chosen, declared the see vacant and effected the election for capitulary vicar, while the prelate under consideration was still in this city; wherefore he applied to the Crown Tribunal, as if he had been deposed; but, such a claim not being approved, he was forced to go away to Lisbon, where he died, in September 25th. 1788, 71 years, 1 months and 18 days old, and was buried in the church of O. L. of Carmo».

11th.—*D. Fr. Antonio de S. José*. He was ruling since

ten years, as its sixth bishop, the diocese of Maranhão, when, on account of his having maintained a capital point on the immunity of church, he was called to the portuguese court, to which he set out in February 14th. 1767, and was ordered to retire into the convent of his order, in Leiria.

On the death of D. José I, Queen D. Maria transferred him to Bahia, putting an end to the disfavour under which he was and to his long ostracism. According to the manuscript that we have spoken of he was appointed on the 2nd. of May and confirmed on the 20th. of July, 1778. Not being able, however, on account of his illness, to come and take possession of his new office, he remained in Lisbon, in the convent of O. L. of Graça, where he died, in August 3rd. 1779. Yet he is reckoned the 11th. archbishop of Bahia.

12th.—*D. Fr. Antonio Correia*, appointed on the 16th. of August 1779. After having been consecrated, in April 9th. 1780, in the church of St. Augustine convent, belonging to his order, he came to Bahia, where he arrived in December 24th, 1781. He exercised the functions of a governor in 1783, during the absence of the governor, the Marquis of Valença, and in 1801, while D. Fernando José de Portugal was also absent. He died, as it is stated in his epitaph, inscribed in the chief-chapel of the church of *Sé*, in July 12th. 1802, «after having chosen his grave in the cathedral, by Christ's altar, where is kept the Blessed Heart of Jesus, that he was greatly devoted to».

13th.—*Fr. José de Santa Escholastica*, presented in October 25th. 1803 and preconized in Rome on the 28th. of March 1804, took possession of his office, by proxy, in June 12th. of the subsequent year, and arrived at Bahia in July 11th. 1805. He lodged here in the monastery of his order (St. Benedict), on the next day sent his representer, Reverend Dean Manuel de Almeida Maciel, to assume the government, and on the 17th. made his

entrance with the wonted ceremonies and the greatest pomp. On the death of the Count of Ponte, he exercised the secular power, with Chancellor Antonio Luiz Pereira da Cunha and Lieutenant General João Baptista Vieira Godinho, during one year and four months. He died on the 3rd. of January 1814 and was inhumed in St. Joseph's chapel in the monastery of St. Benedict.

14th.—*D. Fr. Francisco de S. Damaso de Abreu Vieira.* He was holding the episcopal government in Malacca when he was appointed, in May 13th. 1814, governor and capitulary vicar of the archbishoprick by the bishop of S Paulo, D. Matheus de Abreu Pereira (the most ancient suffragan), because the chapter had not offered any name for the office in due time. One does not know whether he was afterwards appointed archbishop or ruled the diocese as a governor and capitulary vicar. It is known that, in order to fulfil the last-named functions, he arrived at Bahia on the 19th. of September 1814, founded the seminary in the house bequeathed for the purpose by Canon José Telles de Menezes, the grand treasurer of the archbishoprick, and died in November 18th. 1816, being inhumed in the cathedral church. Chroniclers consider him the 14th. archbishop.

15th.—*D. João Manzoni.* He was among the Oratorians and resigned his office, alleging his old age and habitual illness. This renunciation took place in 1818, the very year when, on the 13th. of May, he had been presented. He was succeeded in the same year by

16th.—*D. Fr. Vicente da Soledade Castro*, who, being confirmed by Pope Pius VII and proclaimed archbishop in the secret consistory held on the 28th. of August 1820, took possession of his charge by proxy, but never came to his diocese. He continued holding the functions of member of the legislative body in Lisbon, where he died. The diocese was administrated all the while by the capitulary vicar.

17th.—*D. Romualdo Antonio de Seixas.* Presented in October 26th. 1826, confirmed by Leo XII in May 20th. 1827 and consecrated in Rio de Janeiro on the 28th. of October of the same year, Count and afterwards Marquis of Santa Cruz, deputy of the General Assembly in 1826 and 1841, and appointed in 1838 minister of the Empire department (a charge that he did not accept), D. Romualdo took possession of his office, in January 31st. 1828, by means of his representer, Canon José Cardoso de Mello, and made his entrance on the 26th. of November of the same year.

After having administrated his diocese with general applause more than 32 years, by allying the affection and love of his sheep with the respect to the high functions exercised by him, he died in the suburb of Penha, on the 29th. of December 1860, at eleven o'clock a. m., and was inhumed in the cathedral, by the door of the Sacrament chapel.

18th.—*D.Manuel Joaquim da Silveira*, who was then holding the diocesan government of Maranhão, was removed to Bahia by the Imperial Charter of January 5th. 1861 and preconized in Rome in the consistory held on the 19th. of March of that year. (The bulls of his confirmation bear the date of March 23rd).

He arrived at Bahia on the 27th. of June, on the 29th. received the pall from D. Antonio de Macedo Costa, then the bishop of Pará, and took possession of his office on the 1st. of July of the same year, represented by his attorney, Dean Miguel Antonio Ferreira.

In 1864 he was appointed vice-chaplain, that he might celebrate the marriage of the princesses D. Leopoldina and D. Izabel, on the 15th. of October and 15th. of December of that year, for which purpose he was called to the Court. He was afterwards bestowed the title of Count of S. Salvador and died 67 years, 2 months and 12 days old, on the 23rd. of June 1874, at eleven o' clock p. m.. He was buried in the cathedral church.

19th.—*D. Joaquim Gonsalves de Azevedo*, the third bishop of Goyaz, was, by the decree of May 14th. 1876, appointed archbishop of Bahia and preconized in the consistory held on the 19th. of December of the same year. He received the pall from the hands of the bishop of Rio de Janeiro in the church of Castello, in April 29th. 1877, took possession of his diocese in May 7th. and arrived at Bahia on the 14th., when he assumed the administration. He died at Itaparica, in November 6th. 1879, and was inhumed in the capital.

20th.—*D. Luiz Antonio dos Santos*, the first bishop of Ceará, appointed archbishop by the decree of November 15th. 1879, preconized at Rome on the 13th. of May 1881. He took possession of his office in the person of his representer, Monseigneur Manuel dos Santos Pereira, on the 20th. of October of the same year, and began to govern in his own person in September 1st. 1882; he resigned his charge on the 29th. of July 1890, and died in the archiepiscopal palace of the city, on the 11th. of March 1891, being inhumed before the Holy Sacrament chapel of the cathedral church.

21st.—*D. Antonio de Macedo Costa*, the 10th. bishop of Pará, was preconized at Rome on the 26th. of June 1890. He received the pall in S. Paulo on the 31st. of August of the same year, by means of his representer and coadjutor of the diocese, the bishop of Eucarpia, Monseigneur Manuel dos Santos Pereira, then a capitulary vicar, in September 18th. 1890. He died, without having personally governed his diocese, at Barbacena (state of Minas), on the 21st. of March 1891. His corpse was brought to Bahia and inhumated in April before the Holy Sacrament chapel in the cathedral church.

Railways

Although 34 years have elapsed since was built in this state the first railroad, which also was among the first

in Brazil, yet the railroad enterprizes have been but little forwarded, owing almost exclusively to the ancient political centralisation, which brought them under the dependency on the central government.

There are in the state little more than one thousand kilometers of railroad, in several lines, built whether by the central government, or by different companies or the state.

The *Bahia and S. Francisco Railway Company* began in 1858 its works, which were concluded in 1863, when was put up to public traffic a line 123 kilom. 500 m. in extent, commencing in the city of Bahia (Calçada do Bomfim), 5 meters above the sea-level, and gradually ascending, till it reaches the town of Alagoinhas, 136 m. above the sea.

This company afterwards built a branch road 83 kilom. in extent, which began to be constructed on the 14th. of June 1884 and leads from Alagoinhas to the hamlet of Timbó, whence another company, recently organized, intends to prolong it as far as the capital and other towns of Sergipe.

The company *Tramroad de Nazareth* laid open to public traffic in September 7th. 1881 the first kilometers of its railway, from the town of Nazareth to that of Santo Antonio de Jesus, through an extent of 34 kilom., and in June of last year another tract, 65 kilom. long, from Santo Antonio de Jesus to the town of Amargosa.

It is a very promising railway, though it would be better for it to have its initial station 4 leagues before its actual starting point, that is to say—in the village of Jaguaripe, the topographical conditions of which are very suitable and where two good vast harbours are to be seen, instead of originating in the town of Nazareth, which does not offer such advantages.

Between 1870 and 1880 the *Brazilian Central Bahia Railway Company* built a chief line, which stretches

away from the town of S. Felix do Paraguassú and terminates for the present time—on one side in *Machado Portella*, on the other in *Bandeira de Mello*, the former being 244 kilom. and the latter 254 from the first station. Its first section, from S. Felix to Tapera (84 kilom.), was inaugurated in December 23rd. 1881.

A branch-road, from the town of Cachoeira to that of Feira, 45 kilom. in extent, which was already concluded, was laid open to public traffic on the 2nd. of December 1876, when they set at the construtión of the principal line, and is now to be extended as far as the station of Ouriçangas, belonging to the *Prolongamento* railway, the valleys of the S. Francisco and Paraguassú being thus in connection.

The company intends: 1) to extend the line towards the south as far as the town of Caetité; 2) to build a branch-road terminating in Mundo Novo or Baixa Grande, after having passed the colonies that are to be created in the woodlands of Orobó; 3) to establish in the terminal station an agency on the account of the company, to receive and deliver the cargoes come from the inland and pay the due fare, for which purpose the company will keep in deposit the sums trusted to it by the parties, who will be under no charge for it; 4) to establish in the intermedial stations that may require it a few agencies like that of the terminal station, or, in case the station be unimportant, to add such a service to that of the respective agent; 5) to organize on the account of the company a line of steamships between the capital and S. Felix, so that the *Central Bahia Railway* may have its central station in the capital.

The company also intends to build a branch-road from Tapera to Tartaruga, as well as another between S. Felix and Maragogipe, this being destined for the starting point of the steamers towards the capital.

The state is the owner of 5,000 shares of this railway, 1,000:000$000 worth, which were taken to the ancient

enterprise Paraguassú. Only 3,000 shares, corresponding to the realized money-entrances of the new company, have their interest guaranteed, for the company thinks that the other 2,000, corresponding to the money-entrances effected in the ancient Paraguassú, 400:000$000 worth, are not comprised by the art. II of the Decree no. 6637 of June 31st. 1877, which ordered the interest to be paid on the sums deposited in a bank. The budget law in vigour empowers the state government to come to an agreement with the federal one in order to obtain the same advantages for the 2,000 shares excluded from the guarantee.

The bridge joining the chief line to the branch-road of Feira, betwixt Cachoeira and S. Felix, which ranks among the most important works of such a kind in Brazil, was inaugurated in July 7th. 1885.

The *Prolongamento* railway, constructed by the general government, connects the town of Alagoinhas with that of Bomfim (322 kilom.) and will soon reach the town of Joazeiro: which will be highly auspicious, on account of the communication of the whole S. Francisco valley with the capital.

The *Bahia-Minas* railway begins in the town of Caravellas and has its terminus for the present time at «Aymorés», in the frontier of Minas, 142 kilom. from Caravellas.

The prosperity of this railway depends on its being extended through the northern part of the state of Minas. The company intended to carry it into effect till it might reach Theophilo Ottoni, through an extent of 235 kilom., with a guarantee of interest granted by the state of Minas, the monarchical government having also guaranteed the interest on 150 kilom. westward from Theophilo Ottoni, as far as S. João Baptista. The railroad would be afterwards so much extended as to reach the S. Francisco river.

The government of the then province of Bahia had bound itself in a contract, in consequence of the Law no. 1946 of August 28th. 1879, to pay the subsidy of 9:000$ for every kilometer of this railway that might be built on the territory of Bahia; wherefore the state had to spend the enormous sum of 1,321:170$000, under the condition that, after 30 years of privilege, either the railway should become a property of the state, or the company should return, at any time, the sums paid and the respective interest at 6 per cent.

The company having declared in its report for 1889 to pay the sum laid out and its interest, the government was authorized to receive it by the art. VI § II of the budget law in vigour.

The *Santo Amaro* railway belongs to the state. It starts from the town of Santo Amaro and reaches the hamlet of Jacú (parish of Bom Jardim), through an extent of 36200 meters.

It is serviceable to the cane sugar industry of the parishes that it passes through, as well as to the central factory of Bom Jardim.

The extension of the railroad as far as Alagoinhas, which they are carrying into effect, will be of great profit to the line, in consequence of the direct communication that will be established between the S. Francisco valley and the capital.

The *Santo Amaro* railway, the construction of which was authorized by the provincial Law no. 1812 of July 11th. 1878, was inaugurated in December 23rd. 1883, with the stations of Santo Amaro, Pilar, Traripe, Jacuipe, Terra Nova and Jacú. It conveyed 18208 passengers in 1891, the income being 68:319$180 and the expenditure 99:458$610.

The establishment of the republic raised up the enterprizing genius, and several concessions were made by

the state government to the following persons and companies for the construction of railroads:

(1) Fortunato, Pinho, Avellar & C. (April 18th. 1890), for a railway from the river Aratuhype to the hamlet of Jiquié;

(2) the company *Tramroad de Nazareth* (October 16th. 1890), for extending its line from Areia to Conquista;

(3) the same company (October 27th. 1890), for a railway starting from the station of Nazareth and running along the bank of the Jaguaripe, till it reaches the point most suitable to navigation;

(4) Dr. Francisco Teixeira de Magalhães (October 28th. 1890), for a railway from the river Pardo to the port of Santa Cruz;

(5) Luiz Gomes Pereira (October 29th. 1890), for a railroad from the *Serra de Itiuba* to the town of Jacobina;

(6) Engineer Luiz Antonio de Souza Bahiana (October 31st. 1890), for a railway from the branch-road of Timbó to the river Real;

(7) John Cameron Grant, Franck George Williamson and João José da Cruz Camarão (October 31st 1890), for a railroad from Camamú or Marahú to the river S. Francisco;

(8) Baron of Soromenha and Engineer Modesto de Faria Bello (December 22nd. 1890), for a railway continuing that of Montes Claros and reaching S. Sebastião do Salto Grande, in the state of Minas, and Porto Seguro in this state;

(9) Leopoldo José da Silva (December 27th. 1890), for a railway between Pojuca and Barra do Rio Grande;

(10) Dr. David Ottoni (December 31st. 1890), for a railroad from Cannavieiras to the frontier of Minas;

(11) Engineer Luiz Thomaz da Cunha Navarro de Andrade (March 9th. 1891), for a railway from Alagoinhas to the river S. Francisco;

(12) Alfredo Botelho Benjamin and José Ferreira Car-

doso (April 24th. 1891), for a branch-road from the station Bandeira de Mello to the village of Andarahy;

(13) Lieut.-Col. José Nunes Affonso Britto (June 8th. 1891), for a railway from Lagôa Redonda to the hamlet of Palame;

(14) Dr. Antonio Victorio de Araujo Falcão and Agrario Barbosa de Carvalho (June 15th. 1891), for a railroad from the terminus of the Central Railway to the state of Goyaz;

(15) Colonels Mauricio José de Souza Dantas and Marcos Leão Velloso (June 20th. 1891), for a railway from Entre-Rios to the hamlet of Manga;

(16) João José Vaz, Americo de Freitas, Pedro Jayme David and Joaquim dos Santos Correia (July 1st. 1891), for a railroad from Passé to the town of Santo Amaro;

(17) Engineer Francisco de Salles Torres Homem (January 11th. 1891), for a railway from Valença to Carinhanha.

Navigation and shipping in the port of the capital

The fluvial and oceanic navigation has been highly forwarded.

Have their seat in the capital:

1) The *Companhia Bahiana de Navegação a apor*, founded in 1858. It effects every week 3 voyages for Cachoeira, 3 for Nazareth, 3 for Santo Amaro (on tuesdays, thursdays and saturdays), 1 for Valença every friday and 1 for Itaparica every day. In the line of Cachoeira the steamers call at Maragogipe and other intermediate ports. In the line of Santo Amaro they touch at Bom Jesus, Villa de S. Francisco and S. Bento das Lages, where is situated the Agricultural School. The steamers sailing for Nazareth touch at Aldeia, Jaguaripe and

Itaparica. In the line of Valença, finally, they call at Taperoá and Morro de S. Paulo.

The company has actually 6 steamers for this inland navigation (*S. Francisco*, 120 tons; *Valença*, 120; *Bôa Viagem*, 90; *Nazareth*, 90; *Santo Antonio*, 90; *Itaparica*, 90), which in 1891 transported: to Cachoeira 53,568 passengers, Santo Amaro 35,788, Nazareth 25,776, Valença 4,788, Itaparica 46,776, such numbers comprising the totality of passengers, going both abaft and on the prow and intermediate places.

Besides this inland navigation the company takes also the charge of the external or coasting one, reaching Pernambuco on the north and S. José de Peruhype on the south.

The steamers of the north line call at Estancia, Espirito-Santo, S. Christovão, Aracajú, Villa Nova, Penedo, Maceió and Pernambuco, making 3 voyages a month, on the 5th., 15th. and 25th. in every month. The south line steamers enter the ports of Ilhéos, Cannavieiras, Belmonte, Santa Cruz, Porto Seguro, Prado, Alcobaça, Ponta d'Areia, Caravellas, Viçosa and S. José, in 2 voyages a month, on the 12th. and 24th.

The company employs 6 steamers in this service: *Principe do Grão Pará* (580 tons); *Marquez de Caxias* (403 t.); *Sergipe* (350 t.); *Marinho Visconde* (350 t.); *Caravellas* (350 t.); *S. Felix* (200 t.).

2) The *Lloyd Brazileiro* was authorized by the decrees nos. 8834 of January 5th. 1883 and 9590 of April 24th. 1886, which renovated the contract made with the *Companhia Brazileira de Navegação a Vapor* on the 24th. of January 1874, and 857 of October 13th. 1890, which regulated the service of the *Lloyd Brazileiro*.

It is under contract with the government for carrying the mails. It effects 5 voyages a month for the port of Bahia, one being extraordinary. Their ships are packet-boats.

The company has its seat in Rio de Janeiro and receives a subsidy from the federal government. It conveyed in 1891 the number of passengers set down in the 3rd. table and 105,540 bales, 53,719 being exported and 51,821 imported.

Among the lines of high sea steamers calling at Bahia we will mention:

1) *Liverpool, Brazil and River Plate Mail Steamers.* This company was authorized by the order of February 1st. 1867, which conferred upon its ships the privilege of packet-boats. It is under contract with the government for carrying the mails, without any subsidy. It performs 2 and sometimes more than 2 voyages a month from Liverpool, 1 from Antwerp and London, and a few extraordinary ones from New York and Portugal, the voyages from the south to the above-mentioned ports being between 4 and 5. Some are loading steamers, some are packet-boats. The company has its seat in Liverpool. As for the number of passengers transported in 1891, see the 3rd. table.

2) *The Pacific Steam Navigation Company* was authorized by the decree no. 9981 of July 18th. 1888. The federal government made a contract with it for the conveyance of the mails, without any subsidy. It has effected of late 2 monthly voyages from the north and 1 from the south. Its ships are both packet boats and loading steamers. The seat of the company is in Liverpool. As for the number of passengers in 1891 see the 3rd. table.

3) The *Chargeurs Réunis*, a french steam-ship joint-stock company, with the capital of 12,500,000 franks. It was authorized by the decree no. 591 of September 13th. 1850 and order no. 72 of July 19th. 1873. It effects 4 voyages a month from the north and 2, 3 or 4 from the south, as necessity shall require. Its ships are loading and third class passengers steamers. The seat of the company is in Paris. The federal government does not pay

any subsidy to the company. The number of passengers conveyed in 1891 is set down in the 3rd. table. The company imported in that year 45,518 bales and exported 172,452, which makes up the total of 220,970 bales.

4) The *Norddeutscher Lloyd,* of Bremen, was authorized by the decree no. 10,195 of February 23rd. 1889. It is under no contract with the government for the conveyance of the mails and receives no subsidy. It effects 2 voyages a month for the port of Bahia. Its steamers are both for load and passengers. As to the number of passengers in 1891, see the 3rd. table.

5) The *Méssagéries Maritimes* was authorized by the orders of May 11th. 1860 and August 9th. 1864, which regulated the decree no. 4955 of March 4th. 1872. In consequence of the postal convention it also conveys the mails. Their ships make 2 monthly voyages, the one from the north, leaving Bordeaux on the 20th. in every month, and calling at Lisbon, Dakar, Pernambuco, Bahia, Rio de Janeiro, Montevideo and Buenos-Ayres, the other on returning from the south and touching at the same ports. The ships of this company are packet-boats, but also receive load. The seat of the company is in Paris and the general agency in Bordeaux. It receives no subsidy from the government. In 1891 it conveyed 1113 passengers (403 arrivals, 710 departures) and 44,430 bales (31,499 being imported and 12,931 exported.)

6) The *United States and Brazil Mail Steamship Company* was authorized by the decree no. 9799 of November 5th. 1887. It is under contract with the government for carrying the mails and receives for such a service the subsidy of 190:000$000 a year. It performs 2 voyages from the north and 2 from the south every month. The ships of this company, though they are loading vessels, yet are packet-boats. New York is the seat of the company. See the 3rd. table as to the number of passengers transported in 1891.

7) The *Hamburg Sudamerikanische Dampfschiffahrts-Gesellschaft* was authorized by the order of the exchequer department minister, which conferred on its ships the privilege of packet-boats, in October 15th. 1869. The government made a contract with the agency of the company in Rio de Janeiro for the conveyance of the mails. The company realizes 4 voyages a month from Hamburg and 4 from our port, besides a few extraordinary ones. The steamers convey both passengers and cargoes. The company receives no subsidy from the government. Its seat is Hamburg. The 3rd. table states the number of passengers conveyed in 1891.

8) The *Lloyd Austriaco* made a postal contract with the government in the agency of Rio de Janeiro. It performs 6 voyages for Brazil every year. Its ships are also loading steamers. The seat of the company is in Trieste. It does not receive any subsidy from the government. As for the number of passengers conveyed in 1891 see the 3rd. table.

9) The *Royal Mail Steam Packet Company* celebrated a contract with the government for the transportation of the mails, but receives no subsidy for such a service. Its steamers make 2 voyages a month, from the north and south. They are both for passengers and load. The seat of the company is in London.

We will additionally mention the following companies, which send, whether regularly or irregularly, their steamers to the port of Bahia:

1) *Companhia Pernambucana de Navegação a Vapor*;

2) *Companhia Frigorifera e Pastoril Brazileira*;

3) *C. Nacional de Navegação Costeira*;

4) *C. de Navegação Carioca*;

5) *C. de Paquetes Brazil Oriental*;

6) *C. de Navegação Espirito-Santense*;

7) *Deutsche Dampfschiffahrts-Gesellschaft-Hansa*, Bremen;

8) *Linha Benchimol & Sobrinho*;

9) *La Veloce Navigazione Italiana a Vapore*;

10) *Navigazione Italo Braziliana*, of Genoa;

11) *Austrian-Hungarian*;

12) *Société Generale de Transports Maritimes à Vapeur* (Marseille);

13) *Mala Real Portugueza.*

In 1891 came into the port of Bahia 730 high sea ships, of which 577 were steam ships; namely: 568 steamers of regular and irregular lines, 5 ironclads, 1 cruiser, 1 frigate and 2 torpedo-boats, and 155 sailing vessels, thus classified:

Barks	77		
Luggers	29		
Pinnaces	29		
Brigs	7		
Galleys	5		
Caics	3		
Yachts	2		
Schooners	3	—	155

The high sea ships that called at the port of Bahia in 1891 were:

English	198
German	196
French	132
Norwegian	65
American	57
Belgian	25
Austrian	12
Italian	10
Portuguese	10
Brazilian	9
Danish	6
Dutch	3
Swedish	2
Spanish	2

Chilian	1		
Argentine	2	—	730
They came from:			
Santos and Rio de Janeiro	141		
Buenos-Ayres and other ports . . .	71		
Liverpool and intermediate ports . .	43		
Cardiff	40		
New York and other ports	26		
Valparaiso and other ports	21		
Bremen and other ports	19		
New York (directly)	18		
Pelotas »	18		
Porto Alegre and other ports	16		
Rosario de Santa Fé and intermediate ports	16		
Liverpool (directly)	15		
Antwerp and other ports	15		
St. John (Terra Nova)	13		
Bordeaux and other ports	12		
Trieste and other ports	12		
Rio de Janeiro (directly)	11		
Montevideo	10		
New Port	7		
Genoa and other ports	7		
Hamburg (directly)	5		

Glasgow	5
Swansea	4
Baltimore.	4
Antwerp	3
Philadelphia. . .	3
New Castle	3
Pernambuco. . . .	3
London	3
Oporto	3
Hull	2
Ports of Chili . . .	2
Fiume and intermediate ports . . .	2
Figueras	2
Marseille and other ports	2
Quebec	1
Lisbon and intermediate ports . . .	1
Genoa (directly) . .	1
New Caledonia . .	1
Iceland	1
Nantz	1
Kiel.	1
Iquique	1
Congo and Lagos. .	1
Brunswick	1
Figueras and Oporto .	1
Falmouth, calling at Tenerife	1
Campana.	1
Fernandina	1
London and other ports.	1
California.	1
Lagos	1

Santos	1		
Paranaguá . . .	1		
Montreal	1		
Sidney.	1		
Tacahuama	1	—	730

The cargo of the above mentioned vessels consisted of:

Sundries.	568		
Pit-coal	52		
Several merchandises	48		
Dried meat (*xarque*) .	15		
Stone or sand-ballast.	14		
Cod-fish	13		
War-stock	7		
Driven into the harbour for having sprung a leak . .	6		
Timber	2		
Saltpetre.	1		
Wine	1		
Machines.	1		
Iron	1		
Grease	1	—	730

During the same year (1891) 718 high sea vessels left the port of Bahia, of which 572 were steam-ships (563 steamers of regular and irregular lines, 5 ironclads, 2 torpedo-boats, 1 cruiser and 1 frigate), and 146 sailing vessels, thus classified:

Barks	70		
Pinnaces.	34		
Luggers	27		
Brigs	8		
Galleys	4		
Caics	2		
Yacht	1	—	146

From among the vessels that left the harbour 417 were in ballast and 301 loaded.

The latter were:

German	98		
English	79		
French	58		
American	24		
Norwegian	16		
Belgian	9		
Italian	8		
Portuguese	5		
Austrian	2		
Danish	1		
Brazilian	1	—	301

Their destination was:

Hamburg, calling at Lisbon	63		
New York and other ports	47		
Bremen and other ports	36		
La Plata and other ports	27		
Southampton and other ports	24		
Havre and other ports	21		
Liverpool and other ports	21		
Bordeaux and other ports	12		
Marseille and other ports	12		
London	9		
Genoa and other ports	8		
Philadelphia	5		
Lisboa and Oporto	5		
Antwerp	3		
Hampton Rod	2		

Delaware	2		
Trieste and other ports	2		
Boston.	1		
Lagos	1	—	301

Their total cargo was:

10 casks with 1.000 kilograms of lump sugar, 244.888 bags with 17.142.160 kilogr. of raw sugar, 294 bales with 26.460 kilogr. of cotton-wool, 120 pipes of brandy, 158.327 bags with 9.499.620 kilogr. of coffee, 83.812 bags with 5.028.720 kilogr. of cacao, 1.447 rolls and 5.565 bundles of twisted tobacco, 330.011 bales with 26.400.880 kilogr. of tabacco in leaves, 65 packs of cigars, 71.468 salted leathers, 141.390 dried leathers, 1 pack of diamonds, 226.681 packs and 46.949 bales of *piassava*, 2.051 bundles of small coco-nuts (*coquilhos*), 198 stumps of several woods, 38.437 stumps of brazil-wood, 9.338 stumps of jacaranda, 2.539 bundles of mangaiba caoutchouc, 2.314 bundles of tapioca, 306 bales of *licuri*, 1.031 bundles of horns, 8 packs of *araroba*, 895 bales of whale-oil and 2.648 bales of leathers of goats and other beasts.

The 417 vessels that left the port in ballast were:

English	130		
German	88		
French	71		
Norwegian	50		
American.	30		
Austrian	12		
Belgian	8		
Portuguese	6		
Brazilian.	5		
Dutch.	4		
Spanish	3		
Swedish	2		
Argentine.	2		
Chilian.	1	—	417

Their destination was:

Santos, calling at Rio de Janeiro. . . .	198
Buenos Ayres and other ports . . .	38
Barbados	33
Valparaiso and intermediate ports. . .	14
Pernambuco. . . .	13
Macáo (Rio Grande do Norte)	12
Hamburg, calling at Lisbon.	10
Liverpool and other ports	7
St. Vincent	7
St. Thomas	6
Sidney	5
Tybee	4
Mobile	4
St. John (Terra Nova)	3
New York	3
Balise	3
Jamaica	3
Rio de Janeiro . . .	3
Mossoró	3
Mexico	2
Pelotas	2
Pensacola . . .	2
Bremen and other ports	2
Swansea	2
Bordeaux and intermediate ports . . .	2
Southampton and other ports . . .	2

Havre, calling at St. Vincent	2	
Trinidad	2	
China	1	
Aracajú, calling at Marahú	1	
Walmington . . .	1	
Estancia	1	
West Bay	1	
Laguna	1	
Porto-Alegre . . .	1	
Uruba	1	
Savanah	1	
Cadiz	1	
Vigo	1	
Congo	1	
Mirachimie	1	
Porto Cabello . . .	1	
Telegraphical committee	1	
Maracahibo	1	
Rangoon	1	
Royal Roads . . .	1	
Demerara	1	
California	1	
Madagascar	1	
Galveston	1	
Santos	1	
Lagos	1	
Pará	1	
Madeira island. . .	1	
Saint Lucia	1	
Kingstown	1	
Java	1	
Dundee	1	
Rosario di Santa Fé .	1	— 417

As to coasting navigation, it is to be remarked that 705 national vessels came in 1891 into the port of Bahia, 248 being steam-ships and 457 sailing vessels, thus classified:

Launchs	206	
Yachts	186	
Lighters	25	
Schooners	18	
Pinnaces	10	
Barks	8	
Luggers	4	— 457

The 705 coasting vessels came from:

Porto-Seguro . . .	93
Prado	52
Belmonte	56
Pernambuco and intermediate ports .	49
Santa Cruz	46
Manáos and other ports	46
Rio de Janeiro (directly)	45
Ilhéos	44
Rio de Janeiro and intermediate ports. .	38
Aracajú	25
Alcobaça	25
Una	24
S. José and other ports	20
Pelotas	14
Itapicurú	14
Abbadia	13
Carahyba	10
Aracajú and other ports	8

Maceió and other ports	8		
Porto-Alegre . . .	8		
Mogiquiçaba . . .	7		
Inhambupe	7		
Commandatuba . .	8		
Cannavieiras . . .	8		
Villa do Conde . .	7		
Estancia	6		
Alcobaça	5		
Penedo and other ports	2		
Santo Antonio . .	2		
Rio de Contas . . .	2		
Baixio	2		
Itaquena	2		
Santarem.	2		
Estancia, calling at Abbadia	1		
Macáo (Rio Grande do Norte)	1		
Mucury	1		
S. Christovão . . .	1		
Santos, calling at Rio de Janeiro. . . .	1		
Rio Grande do Sul .	1		
Caravellas	1	—	705

They conveyed: sundries and passengers 248, *piassava* 151, several goods 117, several kinds of wood, including brazil-wood, jacaranda and *gonçalo-alves* 68, cacao 22, cacao and *piassava* 15, manihot flour 14, dried meat (*xarque*) 12, stone or sand ballast 12, common salt 9, sugar 8, coffee and timber 5, cacao and timber 5, sugar and *piassava* 4, salted fish 3, manioc flour and timber 3, fish and *piassava* 2, *piassava* a nd cocoa nuts 2, cocoa-nuts 2, timber and *piassava* 1, oil and *piassava* 1, coffee 1; total 705.

603 national coasting vessels left the port, of which

229 were steamships and 374 sailing vessels, the latter being thus classified:

Yachts	163	
Launchs	147	
Lighters	28	
Schooners	15	
Pinnaces	10	
Barks	8	
Luggers	3	— 374

Their destinations were:

Porto Seguro	79
Pernambuco and other ports	73
Belmonte	52
Santa Cruz	46
Rio de Janeiro and intermediate ports	39
Manáos and intermediate ports	38
Prado	35
Aracajú	35
Ilhéos	27
Alcobaça	25
S. José and other ports	22
Rio de Janeiro and other ports	17
Itapicurú	14
Estancia	13
Mogiquiçaba	11
Aracajú and other ports	9
Pernambuco (directly)	7
Estancia and Abbadia	7
Carahyba	6
Commandatuba	6

Pelotas	5	
Baixio	4	
Villa do Conde . . .	4	
Rio Grande do Sul. .	4	
Maceió and other ports	4	
Itaquena	4	
Abbadia	3	
Cannavieiras. . . .	3	
Macáo (Rio Grande do Norte)	2	
Una	2	
Santos, calling at Rio de Janeiro	2	
S. Christovão	1	
Penedo	1	
Victoria.	1	
Caravellas.	1	
Mossoró (Rio Grande do Norte)	1	— 603

These ships conveyed:

Several merchandises 303, several goods and passengers 229, stone or sand ballast 59, common salt 7, bricks 2, ballast and passengers 1, coal 1, tiles 1.

Total 603.

We have not comprised in the number of arrivals and departures those from and for Camamú, Marahú, Taperoá, Cayrú, Valenç., Rio de Contas and other ports in the state, for the vessels making such voyages (yachts, launchs and barks) are not to be visited like other small coasting vessels.

——

All rivers in the state are not navigated or navigable. They are not navigated on account of the natural hinderances (a few ones being not difficultly removable), and the small population and culture of their banks,

while the insuperable difficulty that the large waterfalls in a few rivers offer to their navigation makes them quite unnavigable. Some surveys have been accomplished with a view to facilitate their navigation.

As for the rivers falling into All Saints bay, Counsellor Dr. Manuel do Nascimento Machado Portella, who was then administrating the province, charged Engineer Antonio Placido Peixoto do Amarante, in December 1888, with the exploration of the rivers Sergipe do Conde, Petinga, Subahé, Paraguassú and Jaguaripe.

The illustrious engineer verified, as to the *Sergipe do Conde*, that it had a channel and depth sufficient for vessels drawing 1m. and 1m. 3, but, in order to render its navigation safer, it was necessary to improve the river in two places: the one was the sand bank by the island lying at a short distance beyond the port of Brotas, where the river widens and its channel stretches away in a wide curve, fringed by the shrubs growing on the right bank; the other was the port of S. Lourenço, where the river is narrow and turns rapidly, showing a curve of 180°.

The channel proved, on being sounded, to be between 30 and 60 meters in width and from 1m.3 to 3m. in depth, only excepting a few tracts hard by the sand bank, where it was 0m.8 in depth; but even there the least depth was ordinarily 1m. 7 on high water, should the tide be estimated 0m. 9 in height, as it is the case in the port of S. Amaro.

The improvement proposed by the above-named engineer is the buoying of the channel, off the sand bank, and the rectifying of a small tract, as well as the cutting off, in the place where the river shows a curved line, in the port of S. Lourenço, of the point that is to be seen in the right bank, in order to facilitate the navigation of the river and keep badly steered vessels from beating against the left margin.

The above-named engineer says but little with relation to the *Petinga*, for this river is only navigated by canoes and small boats through an extent of 2,500 meters.

The *Subahé*, the bed of which is very winding, mostly in the lower end of the town of Santo Amaro, is obstructed by several alluvia, deposited in every winding of the river by the torrents of rain water and floods coming from the upper part of the valley. Its breadth from the bridge of Calolé, facing the railway station, to its mouth, in the Traripe, is between 12 and 13 meters and augments gradually from this point till it reaches about 80 m. Its banks are between 0m. 9 and 3m. above the low-water level, covered with shrubs from the place called—Partido—to the river-mouth and only overflowed on high floods. As it is subject to the influence of tides, the height of which ordinarily reaches 0m.9 above the town port level, and not very large, it is generally little current.

The above-named engineer measured with a water-gauge in a place, downward from the port, where the stream was but 12m. wide on low-water, the velocity of 2.250m. an hour, 1.900 cubic meters flowing every second.

The channel, on being sounded, was found to be between 15 and 30m. in width and 3m.3 to 1m.2 in depth between the bars of the rivers Petinga and Traripe, 1m. 6 to 0m.4 from the Traripe to Partido (1.300m) and 0m.1 from Partido to the bridge of Calolé, in the port of the town (200m.).

The navigation of the Subahé is, therefore, intermittent and dependent on tides; the river requires the following improvements, that it may be navigated by steamers drawing 1m.: the making of a channel, 30m. in width and 800 in length, from the bridge of Calolé to the river-mouth; the fencing with fascines of the chan-

nel that will not be made use of; the palisading and embankment of the river and dredging of its bed in order to rectify and deepen it as far as the bar of the Traripe, through an extent of about 2.500m.

The *Traripe*. The channel of this river is between 16 and 20m. wide from its mouth to the port of Bananeiras (1.200m.), and between 0m.7 and 2m.3 in depth and 12 to 16m. in width from the last-mentioned place to the port of Pilar.

As this river is relatively deeper and larger than the Subahé and less liable to be obstructed, it may be more easily and less expensively improved, for which purpose it is only necessary to make a channel in a straight line, 30m. wide and with a proper depth, about 950 meters in extent, through the low ground, covered with shrubs, that stretches away from the port of Pilar to Bananeiras, and to fence the channels that may not be made use of

The *Paraguassú*. The navigation of this river is free and safe from its mouth to the adjacencies of the hamlets Nagé and Coqueiros. From this point to Cachoeira the river is obstructed by large sand banks, which on low-water hinder its navigation from place to place and make the channel winding and narrow, mostly in the place called—Pedreira, where vessels are obliged to make a curved way hard by the stones of the right bank.

This tract of the river proved, upon being sounded, to have a channel between 30 and 100 meters in breadth and 1-3m. in depth, a few points being found where the depth was above 5 meters.

The port of the town is greatly choked up with mud, sand and gravel and the channel lies nearer to the left bank than to the right one; on low-water the river is but 30-60m. in width and 1-2m. 3 in depth.

In order that this river may be frankly and safely navigable, some improvements are necessary, such as:

to dredge a few sand banks and take off a few crags, to deepen the river bed; to widen and rectify the channel and buoy it from Nagé to the town. The bed of the river must be dredged through its whole breadth in the port of the town (300m.), in order to augment its depth and clear a larger way to vessels, specially over-against the landing and embarking bridges. The ground obtained by the excavation might be used for the embankment of the Calabar square, upwards from the mouth of the river Pitanga, in the town, the wharf of which, already commenced, should be extended as far as the bridge of the railway; such an improvement being of great advantage to the hygiene and embellishment of the port.

The middle and upper part of the Paraguassú were also investigated with regard to their conditions of navigability. In 1861 the government charged with such an investigation the navy lieutenant Bachelor Francisco da Cunha Galvão, who presented a report on the 29th. of May, wherein he stated 214:000$000 were necessary to make the river navigable by barks as far as Lençoes and 578:000$000 that it might be navigated by steamers.

In 1863 were intrusted with a similar mission and presented their report in February 1st. 1864 engineers Ladislão de Videcki and Trajano da Silva Rego, who explored the Paraguassú and Santo Antonio, that is to say—the tract from Lençoes to Cachoeira, and concluded that the improvements necessary to render the river navigable were very numerous and to be made through an extent of 70 leagues or 462 kilometers, consisting generally in the cutting off of hard crags, that lay in the stream to the third part of their whole bulk, and the rectifying of the mouths of the largest affluents; the works were estimated to be made up between 15 and 20 years.

Engineer Amarante says additionally in his report that the river *Jaguaripe* runs, downward from the town of

Nazareth, in the general south eastern trend and is difficultly navigable through a narrow channel, obstructed from place to place and showing several abrupt windings in the figure of an S, as far as the neighbourhood of Barreiras, in the extent of about 4.500 meters; from this point it forms wide curves, is regularly broad and deep and may be perfectly navigated as far as its mouth by vessels drawing 1 meter. Its bed is formed by mud, sand, gravel and stones and its banks, low-lying and covered with shrubs, are widely overflowed on high water, which reached 1m.5 in height, as confronted with the scale of the port.

The river, on being sounded betwixt Nazareth and Barreiras, was found to be between 2m.6 and 2m.4 in depth, as compared with the low-water level. In order to improve this tract of the river it is necessary: to widen and deepen its bed in the total extent of 300 meters, from the port of Nazareth to the river-mouth, and make a straight line channel extending from this point through the low shrubby ground, 30 meters wide, regularly deep and 1.060m. long, in order to suppress the windings, and passing overagainst the slaughterhouse; to make profit of a part of the actual river-bed as far as the island of Araçá; to stop up the unnavigable river-arms with fascines or palisades and fill them up with ground; to dredge and rectify the channel from the island of Araçá to Barreiras.

The above-named engineer calculated 446:600$000 as necessary for the accomplishment of such works, which unhappily it was not possible to effect up to the present time.

As for the river *S. Francisco*, there is not yet a true and regular navigation.

According to what Dr. Thomaz Garcez Paranhos Montenegro states in his work «A provincia e a navegação do Rio S. Francisco (Bahia, 1875)», in the end of the last century the river S. Francisco was only navigated

by canoes and *ajoujos* (*) and afterwards by barks, which were a kind of *alvarengas* (**) provided with an awning, both abaft and on the stem, wooden to the half of its height and covered with straw. The first bark, belonging to two inhabitants of Sento Sé, was titled *Santa Maria Primeira.*

In consequence of their primitive construction (too wide with regard to their length), such barks are under a great difficulty to surmount the current, the more because they are not propelled by the wind, but by oars as they are gliding down the river and by poles when they are going it up.

To pole is a very hard service. He who is employed in it almost wears no clothes, or only wears a short petticoat, and makes use of a pole 6 meters long, provided with an iron crook at one end, which is to be fixed on the river-bed or on the branch of a tree, the other end being fixed on the breast of the waterman, who then uses to walk upon some lateral planks, named *coxias.* Abscesses, that sometimes it is necessary to tear open, are of no rare occurrence on the waterman's breast, in the very place where the end of the pole is usually fixed.

The crew of the bark is composed of the master or pilot and a few boatmen, ordinarily between 3 and 8, according to the size of the bark. As they are going up the river, they profit by the river-banks or shelves to fix the poles therein; as they are gliding down the stream, their work is not so hard, for the barks are propelled either by oars or *de tôa*, that is to say—by the only action of the current.

The arrival or departure of the barks is announced by a tin instrument called *buzio*, which is to be found in every bark. A bark is not obliged to salute an *ajoujo*,

(*) A sort of old brazilian ships.
(**) A sort of brazilian ships, still largely used.

in the same manner as the latter is not to salute the former. When a bark arrives at a port, those that are already riding at anchor must answer the announcement of the newly come one, the crew of that which did not answer being fined by the crew of the newly-arrived bark. When they come in sight of a village or important hamlet, the person,—whether he may be the owner of the bark, or a boatman, pilot or passenger—, who first notices the event is also fined.

As we have said, the vessels under consideration do not use any sails, which are only employed by a few barks called *paquetes* (packet-boats), which ply between the town and the opposite village of Petrolina, in Pernambuco.

On high flood the voyages are too slow, for, as the boatmen cannot feel the river-bed with their poles, they use to fix on the branches of the margins a pole provided with a crooked iron point, which they call *gongo*, and so they advance one or two leagues a day; sometimes, however, they are propelled by the only action of the current.

Violent currents are to be found in some windings of the river, which are called *pontas d'agua*; the barks, upon passing such places, are no rarely impelled by the current to the middle of the river, where the poles cannot reach the river-bed, so that the barks glide down the river till the crew obtain to draw near a bank and stop them. The barks are then said *tomar uma tòa*. Sometimes they are propelled so far as to stop beyond their starting point or the place where they rode at anchor the precedent night.

A boatman uses, besides the *gongo*, some other common poles provided with an iron point, in the figure of a pitchfork, at one end, which they call *pé de cabra* (spike-drawer) and are used to be infixed in the thinnest branches, that cannot be easily reached by the other poles; there are, however, so practical boat-

men as to use only the *gongo* and hardly miss a small branch.

The barks hold 1.000 arobes on an average, that is to say—about 15.000 kilograms. As they go up the river their principal cargo is common salt and cloth; but as they come down the stream they are loaded with indian corn, rice, manioc flour, cane-sugar, sweetmeats, leathers, etc., but specially coffee and *raspaduras* (a sort of sugar).

The boatmen, as they are going up the river, use to provide themselves with every thing necessary in the hamlets or estates that they are successively passing, where they sell their merchandises ordinarily on credit, to receive the payment upon their returning; which makes the voyages too slow and expensive, for the boatmen are to be fed all the while and take revenge of their hard work by eating like two or three men. At morning, before setting at work, they breakfast on french bean, dried meat and bacon, that is boiled during the precedent night; at noon they eat *jacuba*, namely—manioc flour and *raspadura*, which is no rarely added with *saêta*, that is the pulp extracted from the fruit of the palm tree called *burity*; at night, boiled meat with *pirão* (*) or rice,—all of that in a great quantity. A boatman eats ordinarily more than 1 pound or 500 grams of *raspadura* a day, and, should it be left to their own discretion, they would eat far more, because they say they are not able to work without eating such a sweetmeat.

We have told thus far what is asserted by Dr. Montenegro.

As the river is frankly navigable through 240 leagues from Pirapora water-fall (in the state of Minas) to Sta. Anna do Sobradinho, where begins the region of the

(*) A sort of broth made of manihot boiled in some water.

water-falls, and 60 leagues in the affluent Paracatú, 35 in the Urucuia, 20 in the Corrente, 104 in the Grande and its affluents Preto and Branco, that is to say—459 leagues, we must admit that the navigation by the above-mentioned system is quite unimportant, and such will be the state of things for a long time.

The central government paid but little attention to the matter; but it showed the interest it took in the region under consideration by charging with exploring the river Engineer Halfeld, who wrote the minutest description we have of the large river, accompanied with an important chart, where the different soundings etc. are indicated.

Such surveys proving the possibility of the steamship navigation, the natives of Minas effected, in 1871, in the steamer *Saldanha Marinho*, under the command of navy lieutenant F. M. Alvares de Araujo, an exploratory voyage from the village of Guaicuhy (Minas) to Bôa Vista (Pernambuco).

In the following year Counsellor Manuel Pinto de Souza Dantas, an illustrious native of Bahia, who was then administrating the province, resolved a steamer to glide away on the stream of the S. Francisco, and accordingly the several pieces of the steamer *Presidente Dantas* were transported by land as far as that river, where they were set up together, and the steam-ship swept in December of that year (1872) along the river Januaria (Minas), in its whole extent, asfar as the village of Capim Grosso.

Though the two above mentioned steamers perfectly demonstrated the relatively easy navigability of the large river, no regular line of steamers was instituted, from very complex reasons, one of the principal being the indispensable improvement of the several water-falls and rapids from Sobradinho to the nether part of the river.

Dr. Montenegro, upon referring in his above-cited work the voyage he made by going down the river, from the town of Barra, says with regard to Sobradinho:

«We received on board another pilot, in Santa Anna, to surmount the water-fall, and at 2 o' clock we passed Cachão without any accident. We thought this water-fall very dangerous; but after we passed it and, moreover, after we saw the water-falls from Bôa Vista to Vão, we are quite convinced what has been asserted on such a subject is but an exaggeration. Should one be accompanied with a pilot, one may say there is no danger at all.

«Two crags are to be found in the centre of the river, the higher lying to the left hand, as one is going down the stream; on drought time, as we were told by the pilot, one must pass between them and then drive off the vessel not to beat against another crag, that lies farther on and is named Cachão. We left this crag on our left side and then the pilot steered the vessel towards the left bank. At 6 o' clock we reached the state Correnteza (on the right bank), where we staid all night. On the 17th. we left the place at 6 o' clock and at noon arrived at Joazeiro.»

The central government deliberated at length, in 1882, to order the improvement of the water-falls in the tract of the river comprehending the hamlet of Santa Anna, the town of Joazeiro and the villages of Petrolina, Capim Grosso and Bôa Vista, through an extent of 31 1/2 kilometers.

It was asserted in the report (page 142) presented by Counsellor Dr. Manuel do Nascimento Machado Portella, upon devolving the administration of the province on *Desembargador* Aurelio Ferreira Espinheira, in April 1st. 1889, that the works under consideration were concluded and the improvements of the water-falls Ataque and Funil, 21 leagues before Joazeiro, had already commenced.

In the improved water-falls the channel is frankly and safely navigable by steamers drawing 0m.4.

The number of vessels plying betwixt the port of Jatobá (the terminus of the Paulo Affonso railway) and the upper part of the S. Francisco is always augmenting, 11.000 tons of merchandises having been conveyed last year, that is to say—2.500 more than in the precedent year.

Commerce has attained a great development through the whole valley of the large river. The steamer *Presidente Dantas*, belonging to the ancient province, and the launch *D. Pedro II*, both employed in the service of the committee, have navigated perfectly well, the former having performed without any accident the total course of 13.000 kilom. and the latter 3.000.

The sums destined for such a service, from 1882-83 to 1887-88, amount to 850:000$000, of which 675:000$000 have been expended, 150:000$000 being employed in materials.

The *Jequitinhonha* was also navigated for a short time by steam-ships of a company that could no longer hold on.

Telegraphic lines

The telegraphic lines of the government in this state began to be constructed in January 1872 and were gradually extended, so that they now stretch away from the river Real, in the northern frontier of the state, where it confines with the state of Sergipe, to the southern boundaries, where this state is divided from that of Espirito Santo. The telegraphic lines comprise, through an extent of 1.086 kilom. and 755 meters, the lines from Pojuca to the capital, from Cachoeira to S. Felix, as well as those of Marahú and Villa Viçosa.

Four conductors are set up in that whole extent.

The posts are made of iron, the isolating instruments belong to the Stemens and Capanema systems and the wire is of iron covered with zinc.

As for the telegraphic stations that are now at work in the state, see the respective table, at the end of this book.

Colonies

The colonisation of foreigners in this state received its first impulse from the government of D. João VI, then a regent prince, who about 1812 began to pay attention to this subject and founded in that year in Espirito Santo the colony *Santo Agostinho* (Vianna), with azorian, and in Rio de Janeiro, in 1819, that of *Nova Friburgo*, with germans.

In order that Bahia might also partake of this movement, he charged Busch, Peycke and Freyreis with the foundation of a colony, that was established, in 1818, on the bank of the Peruhipe, under the name of *Leopoldina,* composed of swisses. This colony increased, came to some prosperity and was emancipated. But its prosperity by means of slaves' arms, whom the colonists soon knew how to furnish themselves of, gives it no right to be considered a european agricultural establishment, and such a circumstance perhaps qualified it to prosper, because the region under consideration, particularly on the sea-coast, has no favourable conditions to european colonisation without a previous preparation by native forces.

About that time, 1818, two other speculators, Pedro Weyle and Saueracker, obtained some pieces of ground at Ilhéos, and four years later settled there 161 colonists, mostly of german nation and poor, who were implicated in the political convulsions of the Independence and dispersed throughout the country. To the few colonists that remained Pedro I paid some assistance, with

it which was possible to form on the left bank of the river Cachoeira a little colony named *S. Jorge dos Ilhéos*, that was given to the cultivation of cacao and soon dissolved into the population of the country.

A third attempt was made in 1828, with the settlement of 222 irishmen, who had been at the brazilian military service, the new colony being named *Santa Januaria* and situated by the river Engenho, four leagues beyond the village of Taperoá; its direction was trusted to a committee under the presidence of the Auditor.

Its ground was very fertile, the water excellent and the river offered, on account of its water-falls, a sufficient moving power for industrial work-houses. The necessary agricultural tools were given to the colonists, as well as a daily allowance, till the establishment might offer a subsistence.

Great sums were spent there, but without any result, because, as there had not been a careful choice of colonists, who had just left the idle life of the barracks and therefore had no habit or liking to agricultural labour and were full of vices, the least of which was drunkenness, no sooner was their daily allowance stopped than they began to leave the colony and sell their tools and dispersed through several places.

Some years later, the sad remembrance of its existence was only what remained of the colony.

With such a discouraging experience, augmented by two other colonies,—of a different nature, it is true—, one founded on the 20th. of August 1818, hard by the river Salsa, and dissolved in 1827, the other established on the 28th. of November 1815, on the northern bank of the river Mucury, in consequence of the consignation of 8:764$000 granted by the provincial law no. 225 for the experience of military agricultural colonies, and dissolved by the act of June 6th. 1849, after an examination made by a committee of idoneous men, the project of new settlements was put by for a time.

It was only after nine years that they tried to put in practice the system of national colonisation on the banks of the rivers Contas and Pardo. The area of the Rio de Contas colony was marked out at 10 miles from the port of Pancada, with an extent of 6.850, divided into several plots, every one being 100 fathoms in the front. The other was settled at 22 miles from the sea, on the extremely fertile margins of a navigable river. The ground of the two colonies was fruitful and qualified to every kind of culture. The colonists, however, had rather give themselves up to woodfelling, which afforded them a more expeditious profit than the tillage of the ground. And thus those colonies al o disappeared.

After eleven years late Commander Thomaz Pedreira Geremoabo, one of the most patriotical, active and intelligent natives of Bahia, had the idea of experiencing in his sugar factory *Engenho Novo*, by the river Paraguassú, the foundation of a colony, grounded on the system of partnership, and for such a purpose he made a contract in 1859 with the presidence of the province, whereby the sum of 20:000$000 was lent to him, that he might send for from Portugal 70 healthy and morigerous workmen, with their families, and settle them in his factory, where he had already introduced, at his own expense and with no little sacrifice, 40 colonists of that nation. But in a short time all these colonists, except only two, left the establishment, breaking, without the least plausible reason, the compromises they had spontaneously submitted to and not paying the debts they had contracted.

In spite, however, of such a disaster, another citizen, Dr. Antonio Gomes Villaça, who had been a judge for a long time in the southern districts of the state, conceived the thought of making profit of the immigratory movement, which was then taking place towards the mouth of the Commandatuba, of some poor families coming from the northern region of the state, partic-

ularly from Villa do Conde, in order to settle there, at the expense of the public treasury, a vast nucleus of national colonists.

He communicated his project to the government, which, as it had a great confidence in that magistrate's knowledge and experience, charged an engineer with examining the place and uttering his opinion about it, as well as, in case the place should be thought suitable, with effecting the demarkation of the several tracts of ground and laying out of streets and squares for the future hamlet. The colony being established in 1867, a school was created there and it began to develop regularly, by cultivating the manioc, ricinus, rice, french bean, maize, cacao and coffee. Though its situation in a very fruitful ground, on the bank of a fishful river and near Cannavieiras, seemed to assure its stability, yet it ceased to exist in 1878.

During the war between the northern and southern states of the American Union, caused by the slavery emancipation, several slavery-loving farmers of the southern states conceived the thought of emigrating to Brazil, where the institution against which the northern farmers had risen up still existed. They attempted and even made here some contracts for the introduction of american colonists. The banks of the rivers Pardo and Jequitinhonha were the site most desired by the enterprisers, of whom a few even came to the buying of some tracts of ground, partially cultivated. Such endeavours, however, did not come to a fact.

In 1870 a new attempt seemed to recompense the disappointments of the unsuccessful essays that had been made till then. At the place named Cachoeira, in Ilhéos, a nucleus of northern immigrants was created. It was situated on the banks of the Cachoeira, in the highway that leads from the town of Ilhéos to Victoria da Conquista, and was directed by Brother Luiz de Grave, a

capuchin. The colony so much throve as to reduce to a great extent the expense of the state with the maintenance of the colonists and almost become the centre of civilization for the savage indians thereabouts. But six years had elapsed when Brother Luiz de Grave died, and, as he was not substituted, the colony was abandoned and at length extinguished.

As the system of national colonies did not produce any profitable result, they turned again to that of foreigners. In 1873, in consequence of the contract made with the Imperial Government in accordance with the decree no. 5291 of May 24th., Counsellor Polycarpo Lopes de Leão and Commander Egas Moniz Barretto de Aragão founded the colonies named *Moniz*, *Theodoro* and *Rio Branco*, a colonial nucleus being annexed to the former, under the name of *Carolina*, and another to the latter, under the denomination of *Poço*.

Half a league southward from the port of Commandatuba and along the shore line was situated the colony *Moniz*, composed of germans. Two leagues and a half northward the port of Una was to be seen. At six hours of fluvial voyage from this port lay the colony *Theodoro*, with polanders, on the right bank of the Una, and two leagues and a half up the river, on the same bank, the colony *Rio Branco*, composed of germans.

Several causes, which it would be very long to enumerate, obliged the government (decree no. 5703 of July 31st. 1874) to abrogate the contract, the state becoming the owner both of those colonies, with all their buildings, ships, cattle, agricultural instruments, etc., and of the contract made by the founders of the colonies with Jorge Adolpho Stolze for the settlement of five families in the place named Carolina, as well as their right to require from the immigrants the payment of the ground-plots distributed to them and the advances made whether for their transportation from Europe to the colonies, or for their food, treatment and clothes,

the immigrants being accountable to the Imperial Government for the indemnification of the whole expense made with their settlement.

The minister of agriculture, commerce and public works department extinguished at length the colony *Moniz* (order of October 26th. 1874). He also extinguished the ancient settlement of indians in S. Fidelis (Valença), which had been destined to be the seat of a new colony, composed of them who had just left the colony *Moniz*, for these colonists, only excepting two families, did not at all assent to their settling there. They who refused to go to S. Fidelis refused also to be transferred to Rio Branco; which was only accepted, not long after this, by a few colonists.

The *Theodoro* was extinguished because the polanders, that it was composed of, did not come to any agreement and only wished either to come to the capital or to turn back to their native country.

Here is what Engineer Manuel Joaquim de Souza Britto says about them in the report presented in 1875, after having been temporarily charged with the official colonies lying to the south of the then province: «As for the polish, nothing has been obtained up to the present time, nor can we expect any thing from them. That is not, happily, to be much regretted. What still remains of this race, as it may be verified in the relation I have presented, consists of disabled and idle fellows, widowers, etc., in short of corrupted people, full of vices and of no service, real dregs that we must pour out to a great distance without any delay.» And thus the colony *Theodoro* came to an end.

The *Rio Branco*, after having been under a new administration, was extinguished by the President in 1878 and the 76 german colonists—men, women and children—of which it was composed, were sent off to Rio de Janeiro at their own request.

After so many unsuccessful attempts the government and private persons were quite dispirited for such enterprises.

It was not long before the slavery emancipation, which threatened to suspend the agricultural activity, that the provincial government paid attention to immigration and initiated its activity by charging the inspector of public grounds and colonisation with informing which were the districts ablest to receive european colonists.

We extract the following interesting passages from the report presented by this intelligent functionary, Dr. Dionysio Gonsalves Martins, on the 20th. of April 1888, short before the law of May 13th. was promulgated:

«COMARCA» OF CARAVELLAS

«Extending from the southern end of the province there is to be seen the region washed by the Mucury, the banks of which are thought fertile, but unwholesome in the part belonging to us. Were it possible to remove the hurtful conditions, such a region, no doubt, would be advantageous to immigrants, as it is very near those which are washed by the rivers of Viçosa and Caravellas, united by the channel ting permit the steamship navigation as far as S. José, a port of the ancient colony Leopoldina.

«We are not, however, in such conditions as to effect those improvements, nor are we under the urgent necessity of making them, because there are several other places in more favourable conditions.

«The colony *Leopoldina* was flourishing enough when the first exploratorsfound easily slaves for their estates and the banks of the river Peruhype, which washes that region, being more fertile than the interior of the woodlands, yielded good harvests with a small expense. As it was peopled by active sparing swisses and germans,

though the ground was meanly fruitful, the result compensed every effort. This colony, however, is now in decay, its inhabitants changing very frequently their residence, in search of the river Jeribocassú or Prado, the banks of which are undoubtedly more fertile than those of the Peruhipe.

«There lies, you know, the railway from Caravellas to the province of Minas; but this railroad will only be of great service to colonisation after reaching the upper part of the Mucury, in the frontier province, for it will find there excellent conditions for the establishment of colonies.

«Its actual course in this province (142 km and 400 m.) is not very engaging, at least in its first 80 or 100 kilom. In Santa Clara, one of its marginal points, the foundation of a colony was attempted, with spanish settlers; but it did not produce any satisfactory result, and I think it was abandoned, in spite of the vast woodlands lying near.

«This railway, on the condition of being extended as far, at least, as Philadelphia (a colony founded by Counsellor Ottoni), may become one of the most vivificative in the country and facilitate the exploration and utilization of the upper part of the Mucury. Such a task is to be assigned to the province of Minas, which will make a direct profit of that improvement.

«COMARCA» OF ALCOBAÇA

«As one goes up the shore, in the northern direction, one sees the river Itanhahem or Alcobaça, that crosses a fenny ground in its first 25 or 30 kilom. and therefore is not qualified to encourage any initiative. From this point, called *das Pedras*, to *Outeiro* the left bank is 40-50 meters above the river-level, while the right one stretches away into vast meadows, 500 to 1000 meters wide, suitable to the feeding of cattle, but liable to periodical

inundations, upon which the cattle retire to the uplands of either margin, that afford them a rich and abundant food.

«Some coffee plantations are to be seen on those hills, the most important belonging to Dr. Melgaço, in Canabrava. From this place to about 60 kilom. off the river mouth, at the place named *Serraria*, the ground begins, mostly on the left bank, to be more indicative of fertility, abundance of woods and salubrity, as far as the first water-fall, called *Guerem*, nearly 80 kilom. from the mouth of the river.

«One cannot go up the river in a canoe in less than two days, by oaring 12 kilom. a day, while its going down is easily effected in 18 hours. The river is deep enough for the small navigation and one might shorten the voyage by diminishing its sinuosities. The steamship navigation, however, could only be effected by small towing ships, drawing 80 centim. of water, for in some places, during the lowest water upon drought time, the depth of the stream does not go beyond 1 metre.

«One might dispense with the navigation, if the left margin of the river were united to the railway of Caravellas by a branch-road less than 30 kilom. in length. *The place is wholesome, abundant with water, very fertile and leads easily to the market places* by means of the railway that is already in traffic, for the construction of which the province contributed 1,321:170$000, a sacrifice that must not be wholly lost.

«It has at its disposal two important ports and two maritime lines to export its goods, those of the *Companhia Bahiana* and *Rio de Janeiro a Caravellas*, the latter going as far as Caravellas; which is very hurtful to the former, as well as to the market of this capital, in consequence of the attraction exercised by the market of Rio.

«The region produces abundantly coffee, rice and

vegetables, and is fit for sugar-cane cultivation; meat and manioc flour are to be had very cheap; but it wants workmen, their introduction being necessary for any preliminary works, indispensable to chase away the discouragement of the new explorators. It abounds with water, even sufficient to be used as a moving power, which must be a requirable condition as to the choice of places, for its facilitating the economica lestablishtmen of agricultural industries.

«It would not be very expensive to disappropriate the two margins, because from the first water-fall the ground has no owner, a few places being only seen where the jacaranda is cut off, in accordance with official concessions.

«Then we begin to go up the first steps of the *Serra dos Aymorés*, the top of which can be seen from a great distance, seducing us with the legendary traditions of vegetal opulence and mineralogical richness. The colonisation of such places wou'd tend to approach us to a vast region still unknown in its peculiarities, but which the indications hardly collected show rich and auspicious.

PRADO

«After leaving the port of Alcobaça, the explorator finds that of Prado, a bordering municipium, and the river Jucurucú, which is, in its turn, bifurcated at 25 kilom. from its mouth, in the place named *Duas Barras* or *Cayrú*; no locality is to be seen in this first course that may suit the foundation of colonies.

«After 40 kilom. there are to be found several grounds fit for every tropical culture, from the places named *Craveiro*, on the right bank, and *Rio Branco*, on the left one. It was to the latter (northern branch) that went the colonists of Leopoldina, seduced by the superiority of its ground. We must observe, however, that the rivulets

and brooks are not so mighty as those of Itanhaem, as far as the rivulet *das Pedras*, for the establishment of hydraulic motors.

«The Jucurucú, both in its northern branch and in the southern one, runs through a low marshy ground, therefore subject to periodical inundations. From *Duas Barras* the ground, after being conveniently prepared, is admirably qualified for the culture of rice or even herbaceous cotton through an extent of 50-60 kilometres.

«Two inundations occur there every year, the widest taking place from October to November and the least in April. The grounds under consideration are now given up to pastoral industry, which makes profit of them without any labour.

«It seems not yet prudent to settle immigrants in this section of the river, for the flood always occasions upon its drawing back the production of miasmata, which would be fatal to the colonists and so compromise the viability of the colonies, in spite of the good conditions of fertility and transport.

«Till we are able to carry into effect the improvement that they require, these first sections of the southern rivers in the province will always oppose a serious hinderance to colonial undertakings. It is to be regretted so many productive sources may remain inactive.

«All those fluvial arteries are divided into three characteristical sections: the first comprises the *mangues* (marshy shrubby grounds), barren and unwholesome and comprehending the region influenced by the alternate ebb and flow of the sea; the second, though it is remote from the salt waters and has a good ground, yet is under the same inconveniences, for it is marshy and therefore unsuitable to them who are not accustomed to our climatological conditions; the third, constituted by the canalized part of the river next to the

water-falls, will offer good conditions for colonisation, in case the river that they belong to should permit at any time an easy conveyance of the colonial products to the sea-port and this sheltered port should be frankly accessible to coasting vessels,—a question that requires no great expense to be resolved in a month with few workmen.

«The river washing the region of Prado is subject to the same inconveniences as all the others, but has over them the advantage of displaying, from the rivulet *das Pedras*, in the northern branch (which is the most favoured by nature), to the first water-fall, *a tract more than 200 kilom. in extent, perfectly navigable and with all the conditions requisite to colonisation.*

«There is specially an important place, after passing Jundiá, at the lower part of a group of mountains, some of them, as *João de Leão* and *Redondo*, are between 600 and 700 m. above the sea-level.

«This region is washed by a great many large rivulets and brooks, which would be of great service to industrious colonists, securing them from the excess of seasons and permitting them to make profit of an incalculable moving power with no great advance of money.

«As to my inconsiderable opinion, the last-mentioned river is the most favoured in this region. It is navigable through 180 kilom. of its course, as far as the first water-fall, if not by large ships, at least by towing steamers, drawing laden *alvarengas* or *chatas*; 100 kilom. of its margins in its northern arm and 50 in its southern one are perfectly suitable to european immigration.

«Though this river is, more than the Itanhaem or Alcobaça, qualified for the large developpment of the colonies already founded, with no hinderance to the fluvial navigation, yet its maritime port is inferior to that of Alcobaça. One might, up to the realisation of some improvements, freight the ships by the system of rafts,

for the channel, formed by the range of reefs extending from the Itacolumins to Caravellas, protects the shore against storms through many leagues.

«I will complete this notice about the valley of the Jucurucú, by offering the catalogue of the principal kinds of timber there known:

1) Massaranduba-mirim
2) Massaranduba-parajú
3) Potumujú
4) Páo d'arco or Itapicurú
5) Arapaty or Quiri
6) Mucitahiba
7) Beriba preta (black beriba)
8) Adernussù or Arruda
9) Angelim araroba
10) Laurel
11) Gitahy preto (black gitahy)
12) Gitahy amarello (yellow gitahy)
13) Iron-wood or Garahuna
14) Guanandy carvalho
15) Cedar
16) Oiti
17) Sapucaia
18) Ipé-peroba
19) Peroba
20) Brazil wood
21) Caboré
22) Piquiá
23) Angelim vermelho (red angelim)
24) Guarubú
25) Oleo vermelho (red oil)
26) Cinnamon or Irinhatã
27) Sassafras (black cinnamon)
28) Balsamo (balm-tree)
29) Vinatico
30) Tapinhoan

31) Condurú
32) Gonçalo-alves
33) Oiticica
34) Pacahyba
35) Jacaranda.

«About 30 kilom. from the port of Prado, as one goes up the shore, lies the point Comichatiba, where there is a good port, sheltered by the Itacolumins. This port would be of great service to the above colony by being united to it by a railroad, in case it should, as I think, be thought safer than that of Prado.

«Such a railroad, however, no more than 25 kilom. in extent, according to the informations I have collected, and having its terminus at the above-mentioned *Riacho das Pedras*, should not be attempted till the colony might be in a trai i for prosperity. One might avoid by it the most unwholesome and tedious part of the fluvial navigation, relative to the first and second sections.

«COMARCAS» OF PORTO SEGURO AND CANNAVIEIRAS

«I know nothing from Comichatiba to Porto Seguro that may offer any interest to foreign colonisation

«I will not mention some rivulets of this region, which fall into the sea and rather hinder the passing over the coast than facilitate the formation of hamlets; such are the Dous Irmãos, Pino and Corumbás, the latter reaching the lower part of the mount *Paschoal*, recorded in history. One sees afterwards the river Carahyna, on the banks of which they are cutting down jacaranda, with a regular authorisation. Then comes the river *do Frade*, the port of which (Itaquena) is little more than two leagues distant from its mouth and now serves to the exportation of the manioc flour made thereabouts. Such is the only commerce there known, except that of salted *garonpas* (a sort of fish). The village of Trancoso, now in decay and no longer deserving the honour of

that denomination, lies near and is also uninteresting. It is the same with the river *da Barra*, which comes next, and the Porto Seguro.

«The region under consideration will only prosper when the development of the other places has spread far and wide the effects of civilisation.

«The last-mentioned river, only remarkable for its running through the ancient town of Porto Seguro, has no good conditions of navigability. It is only at 60 kilom. from its mouth that one finds the first good quality grounds, in the place named Traripe, opposite to Villa Verde, which was at once an estate of the benedictines, who are still its indirect owners. Upon my visit I did not think the place wholesome; but, as I staid there a short time, I cannot assure the reality of what I thought. At any rate, I was not pleased either with the nature of the ground or with its quality, and, moreover, the river ceases from that point to be frankly navigable. The adjacent woodlands were much wasted by the cutting off of jacaranda and brazil-wood when the friars directed or administrated the estate.

«By pursuing the northern direction one passes from Porto Seguro to Santa Cruz, a beautiful and picturesque place, the port of which is the best in the whole southern coast and accessible to large size ships; which has taken place, as I witnessed several times, in order to be freighted up with timber.

«The village, in spite of such natural advantages and the events connected with its discovery, is unhappily poor and falling into decay, for want of protection.

«The river Santa Cruz, called there João Tiba, for this was the name of the only portuguese inhabitant that escaped from an onset of indians, is not very current and is about 100 kilom. in its course. The lower grounds that it runs through are fertile, but unwholesome, like all the others in the same conditions, while

the higher ones are of a mean quality. Its source lies few kilom. from the right bank of the Jequitinhonha, near the estate named *Genebra*, which is about 90 kilom. far from the mouth of the river, where is situated the village of Belmonte. The estate *Genebra* belonged (I don't know whether it is still so) to General Pederneiras, who had there a well provided and directed sawing-workhouse.

«I think the river Santa Cruz is formed by the inundations of the Jequitinhonha in that direction; which would be highly favourable to the commercial intercourse in the upper part of the Jequitinhonha, as far as Calhão, by avoiding the ports of Belmonte and Cannavieiras, the bars of which, mostly the former, which is very dangerous, offer great difficulties to coasting navigation and dangers to commerce.

«I can assure you the veracity of such dangers, because I visited the two bars and explored the two large rivers Jequitinhonha and Pardo, which washes the village of Cannavieiras, as far as their water-falls.

«The channel that I propose as a future improvement of this province, destined to dispense with the two maritime bars, might also be made near the coast, the navigation of the river Santa Cruz being put aside and that of the Jequitinhonha itself being profited by,— which would be more practical and less expensive.

«It would only be necessary to utilize, as far as the Cahy, the stream of the Mogiquiçaba, falling into the sea, between Santa Cruz and Belmonte, to enter the river Guayú and profit by the vast adjacent low grounds, as far as the river Santo Antonio, and reach Santa Cruz through the valley of the last-named river. By utilizing the above-mentioned rivers the channel should be 80-100 kilom. long. The ground that is to be excavated, we must additionally say, is sandy and disgregating and only two meters above the sea-level. The channel should

begin at 8 kilom. beyond the mouth of the Jequitinhonha and so the best part this river offers to navigation should be turned to profitable account. Such a part is comprehended between the village of Belmonte and the channel Poassú. Genebra lies far beyond this channel.

«As you know, Sir, it is the Poassú that communicates the Jequitinhonha with the Pardo, by means of the river Salsa, falling into the latter.

«The new channel that I propose would have the advantage of raising the price of the whole littoral ground between the villages of Belmonte and Santa Cruz, now depopulated and of no service.

«I must remark that those indications are not sufficient for the attempting of the above-mentioned improvement; but it would be convenient to study seriously the matter, which I could not effect upon my visiting those places, unfurnished as I was with the necessary means.

«I think it would be necessary to remove about 150.000 to 200.000 meters of slack ground in order to make a channel 5 m. in width; which would not raise the expense beyond 150:000$000. If we are to admit, as an hypothesis, that 50:000$000 are additionally necessary to improve the part already existent by nature, the pecuniary sacrifice would amount to about 200:000$000, but would disclose a wide horizon to the bordering regions, by permitting the easy exploration of the fertile and vast grounds of the river Santo Antonio, of which it is not possible to make any profit now-a-days.

«The littoral grounds, it is true, do not suit the european immigration, in the same manner as those of any other region; but they might be inhabited by our countrymen, mostly having grown salubrious after the construction of the channel.

«I dwell on those considerations, not in order to engage the official action in undertakings of such a mo-

ment, but to make you acquainted with every southern place of this province and the essential improvements they are wanting.

«After the Santa Cruz there is to be seen the Jequitinhonha, sufficiently described by General Pederneiras and by me, when I was charged by the Most Excellent President of the province, Mr. Silva Nunes, with informing about the possibility of that navigation. It is undoubtedly majestic with the wideness of its bed and beauty of its banks, fertile and abundant with timber, but little who'esome and much infested with insects, that highly torment the dwellers in its margins. I don't think it suitable to foreign colonisation and, moreover, the best places are already occupied.

«The rivers Salsa and Pardo are more salubrious, but their margins are likewise peopled. The latter is exceptionally fit for the cultivation of cacao, because the freshness of its margins is always entertained by the water infiltrating through the ground and coming from the superior marshes lying round. In the like manner I would not counsel foreign colonists, in case there should be any unoccupied tract of ground in those regions, to settle therein, for they would likely be victims to marshy fevers.

«Generally speaking, the culture of rice and cacao is not the most suitable to fore'gn colonists. It is the same with the exploration of *piassava*, which is also a favourite course of business at Cannavieiras.

«If a few foreigners, mostly portuguese, have settled in this municipium and prospered, resisting the noxious influence of its climate, how many have been unknown victims and how many hecatombs would fill the history of the immigration to such a region! It would be an inhumanity to attempt it, at least officially.

«Besides, those two fluvial arteries don't want the incentive of colonisation that they may prosper. They

have already a few elements of their own, which develop from day to day, contributing to such a fact both the agricultural production, considerable and extremely promising, and the commercial intercourse held with the province of Minas (Calháo and São Miguel), which sends cattle and several commodities and receives salt, mostly by the port of Cannavieiras.

«That navigation, pursuing the course of the rivers Pardo, Salsa and channel Poassú, is due to the endeavours of General Pederneiras, to whom one is indebted for the safety now enjoyed along the banks of those rivers.

«Such is not the only private attempt at improvement to be found there.

«A highway lies open from the banks of the river Pardo to the imperial village of Victoria, crossing the hamlet Cachimbo; it is due to Mr. Jorge Stolze, a man of an active and audacious mind, who effected the highway at his own expense, in an extent of about 60 leagues through the unexplored forest, where lived some savage tribes. This road, undertaken by a single man, with the purpose of attracting workmen at a low price, is unhappily too imperfect that it may call to the littoral places the cooperation of those who live in the inland.

«COMARCA» OF ILHÉOS

«The topography of the littoral region between Cannavieiras and Ilhéos is variable.

«As far as Commandatuba and Una the shore is washed by maritime marshes and next by ot hers of sweet water reaching the lower part of the hills; these are generally dry, unwholesome and little fertile. Such was, however, the place chosen for the first settlement of foreign colonists, for which purpose was founded the colony *Muniz*, the unsuccessful forerunner of the *Theodoro* and *Rio Branco*. I spoke my opinion about them in a minute

report presented to the Presidence of the province when I was charged with examining the viability of the colonial nuclei, which I always doubted, in spite of the favourable official informations. . . . . .

. . . . . .

«Of all those colonies founded from speculation,—an expedient of which I am still apprehensive in the new task we are to undertake—, that which offered the best conditions was, no doubt, the colony *Rio Branco*, possessing a great deal of fruitful grounds, but unwholesome and hardly communicating with the market, the river *das Pedras*, that crosses it, as well as the *Theodoro*, being impracticable even for canoes, so stony is its bed.

«The fourth colony, established upon that time, was situated on the banks of the river Pardo, next to its first water-falls, and was called *Carolina*.

«Though its situation was well chosen, on account of the navigation of the river and fertility of its banks, the colony was insalubrious and contaminated by the vices inherent to the others, of which the least were not the administrative weakness and looseness. No doubt was to be admitted about the result of such facts, only unseen to the blind *optimism* of that time. My report was badly received, as it troubled every hope, and had to lie down in the dusty archives of the Agriculture Department Ministry, where it is still, nor was it ever published. The fascinating undertaking was carried on and every thing was annihilated.

«In order to be perfectly acquainted with the colony *Carolina*, in which were then all hopes, after they had been disappointed as to the other colonies, I went by land from Rio Branco to Carolina, to inquire about the possibility of uniting the new colony to the others by a highway that might dispense with the going down of the river Pardo and the bar of Cannavieiras.

«Without any resources or workmen, for I had no official fellow-worker, pecuniary remuneration or help at

all, the whole service being gratuitous and at my own expense, I travelled *on foot* about 9 leagues through the virgin forest, which up to that time had not yet been trodden upon. The result quite discouraged me as to the issue of the attempt. The region is actually peopled, after having been annihilated the tribe of the *Patachós*, who lived there and whom I always thought inoffensive, on account of their not having troubled me upon my travelling, that lasted two days.

«My attendance only consisted of 5 persons, 3 workmen, who went before me clearing the way, Dr. Luiz Moreau, a considerate, prudent and knowing mind, my fellow-worker in intellectual labours 24 years since, and I,—all of us badly armed.

«In this region lie the diamond mines of the Salobro, a salt river that runs through the above-mentioned woodland, which, though I recognized them, I thought of no importance at all, for I considered their exploration a catastrophe, as it was in fact. The cultivators, seduced by the adamantine mirage, abandoned their plantations and the contests inevitable in such a conflict of ambitions rose up violently.

«From Una to Ilhéos the hills draw nearer the shore, but without changing their aspect or quality. They are generally little fruitful and unpeopled; Villa Nova, lying hard by the sea, has a population of poor and unindustrious indians, who use to plant manioc and draw out *piassava*, destroying the woods, as it is customary with such explorations.

«The port and bar of Ilhéos are commodious and safe; but several attempts at colonisation have not succeeded there. It must be said that the ground does not present everywhere the same character of fertility. There are to be found some estates productive enough and already occupied, as well as wide tracts of an incontestable mediocrity.

«The margins of the Almada and Lagôa, washing that region, are peopled, the local movement not being, therefore, delayed for want of population. One of the favourite cultures is that of the cacao, which, though it does not afford so abundant a gathering as in the banks of the river Pardo, yet it is remunerative enough to attract the concurrence of planters.

«In the river Pardo the lower grounds are preferred, on account of their freshness and the greater thickness of the argillaceous layers; but in Ilhéos they use to plant everywhere, even in the hillsides, which justifies the difference of production and threatens the cacao plantation not to be so durable. It is in the lower tracts of the river-banks that they plant the sugar cane, of which brandy is made up, well looked upon as a commercial article and largely exported.

«The rivers of Ilhéos are little navigable; the longest is no more than 80 kilom. as far as the first water-fall. A colony might be founded on the banks of the Lagôa; but the bed of this river has been but lately taken up by an orchid (nenuphar), quite impeding the navigation. They have vainly attempted to extinguish it; the hinderance is always increasing and threatening the planters, who will not be able to take any profit of such a communication for the conveyance of their merchandises. Steamship might perhaps, after toilsome labours, annihilate such a pernicious germ; but how many expenses would be necessary to come by it?

«I will say, in short, as an abridgement of all that I have stated concerning the five above-mentioned *comarcas*, that from the river Ilhéos one passes through a tract of land 200 square leagues in extent, consisting of the best ground in the world, washed by mighty and abundant rivers flowing from the *Serra dos Aymorés*, separated from the coast by a region between 20 and 30 leagues in width and thoroughly unpeopled, if not unknown. Its

agricultural richness is beyond calculation, as well as the mineralogical one, and constitutes a precious reserve for future, when the ways of communication, either by canoes or railroads, facilitate the local colonisation.

«If it seems a proper time for such undertakings, it will be necessary to prepare the funds in order to attempt them. On them only depends the future of an immense region, so rich as to wonder the explorator and sadden the patriot, on seeing it inactive and abandoned.

«COMARCA» OF CAMAMU'

«Serra Grande, in the municipium of Barra do Rio de Contas, 45 kilom. northward from Ilhéos, is, no doubt, better situated than this port. There are to be found fruitful grounds and good streams, fit for the establishment of hydraulic motors; but it would be necessary to make roads either to Ilhéos or to Rio de Contas, and so the centre of the colony should be on the banks of the river Jeribocassú, 15 kilom. far from the Rio de Contas; such a matter, however, requires a nearer inquiry. On the banks of the last-mentioned river, 30 kilom. from its mouth, a good estate is to be seen, which belongs to Colonel Antonio Lessa and is said to be 12 leagues in extent; but not only it is in want of ways of communication, but the river is not navigable, on account of the great deal of water-falls, the first of which, called *Pancada Grande*, lies at 20 kilom. from the river-mouth and therefore 10 kilom. before the above-mentioned estate. Canoes are only able, up to the present time, to go down the river over the water-falls; a dangerous navigation, which cannot be utilized for the transportation of agricultural commodities. A railway would be necessary to keep away from the obstacles, by going round them.

«Between the bar of the Rio de Contas and Marahú is

the country washed by the river Acarahy, consisting of tertiary grounds and improper for colonisation. At Marahú lie a few calcareous and turfy grounds, suitable to industrial explorations, which have been undertaken to some extent, though with no appreciable commercial result.

«After five more leagues, in the northern direction, one reaches the village of Camamú, the district of which does not offer, in my opinion, any real advantage to immigration. Though I was informed there the elements are favourable to colonisation, I cannot take upon me such an affirmation, as the place is quite unknown to me. It would be convenient to search into it, with regard to its future, and I think such a purpose would not require a great expense.

«COMARCAS» OF TAPEROÁ, VALENÇA AND NAZARETH

«I don't donbt whether the grounds of Taperoá and Valença be or not of prime quality; I am informed, however, that one may not rely on their salubrity where they might be acquired for colonisation.

«A colonial essay was made many years ago, 4 leagues from Taperoá, upon the time of the Independence or before, as I think, with no success at all, owing either to the frequence of fevers, or to the difficulty of communications. The colonists died and it was thus much for that.

«At the distance of 2 leagues from Valença, in the place named S. Fidelis,—a granitic, reddish and rough ground, perhaps suitable to the cultivation of coffee—, an attempt at colonisation was also effected, but in bad conditions. Invited in 1875 by the President of the Province, Dr. Venancio Lisboa, to visit the place under consideration and speak my opinion about the movement that took place when the colony seemed to be in a train for development, I was contrary to the system estab-

lished there and condemned such a regimental manner of founding colonies in the same way as if they were estates. The events once more showed me in the right and the colony languished and was extinguished in a few months.

«In the *comarca* of Nazareth some grounds are most likely to be found suitable to the foundation of a colony; but I don't know whether there be any without owner and in such economical conditions as to permit their exploration, and it is not proper to ground a project on informations with no effective responsibility. Any expense would be perfectly justifiable with a view to assure the minute investigation of the local conditions, the more because a railway already in traffic might be advantageously profited by, in case the conditions of the place should be thought favourable.»

The illustrious Inspector of Public Grounds, after a few observations on other *comarcas* and after citing an official letter wherein the judge of Victoria asked immigrants to be directed to that place, on which he does not utter his opinion for his not being well informed of the matter, thus continues:

«In Maragogipe we enter the sugar factories region, comprehending the municipia of Cachoeira, Santo Amaro, S. Francisco, Matta de S. João and a part of Alagoinhas, reaching the valleys of the Subahuma and Inhambupe and extending as far as the municipium of Conde.

«The colonisation of such regions, under cultivation and belonging to numerous owners, will only be advantageous to them who are already settled there—in case it should be incited by the actual owners, free from mortifying apprehensions, and will require a large employment of funds, not on account of the immigration itself, but of the industries that it must develop.

«I will finish what is still to be said about the con-

dition of the grounds fit for immigration, by making a few observations on those which are next to our great railways in traffic.

WOODLANDS OF OROBÓ

«I will speak first of the region of the Central Railway, for its having been indicated by the Most Excellent minister of Agriculture department, in consequence of the good informations given about it by Counsellor Bandeira de Mello. I allude to the opinion expressed by the intelligent and distinct engineer Dr. Miguel de Teive e Argollo and annexed to the Report of the Presidence in 1887.

«The knowing engineer only described the favourable situation of the woodland of Orobó, between 25 and 100 kilom. from the station of Sitio Novo, 6000 square kilom. in extent, in good conditions of climate and fertility and washed by the rivers Utinga and Agua Branca.

«Accepting with anticipation Dr. Argollo's observations on the natural advantages there to be found, though I don't think the hydrographical situation quite suitable, for the woodland is washed by two only rivers, the importance of which is not very great, chiefly after the destruction of the woods has diminished, as it is infallible, the regimen and frequence of waters, I beg you leave to set forth the illustrious engineer's opinion, in order that the bad interpretation of phrases may not wrong his rural and economical opinions.

«I don't believe, as it is supposed by many people and might be falsely concluded from Dr. Argollo's words, that it must be the desire of our countrymen to annihilate great tillage, which *is*, *was* and *will always be* everywhere the support of economical production, the germ of public wealth in agricultural countries. Since such is not an aspiration legitimate enough to determine

that desire, nor can it be so, it must be looked upon as noxious to public interest.

«Little tillage, limited in its means and aspirations, is synonimous with misery, whether to tillers or to the country where it is exclusively established. The thought that it might be the substitute of great tillage sprung from the extravagancies of the french revolution, desirous to bring to their utmost bounds the conclusions drawn from social levelling. There was but an economical absurd and a warranted inhumanity, improperly called great exploration. They meant to correct it and created a situation that could not but disappear within two or three generations. The actual mind, better led, begins to call back the question to its true ground; the endeavours now tend to agglomerations not to subdivisions, to coadjuvancy originating from reciprocal interest, not to retiredness, imbittered by the aspirations of egotism, however legitimate it may appear.

«The falseness of the judgement arises from the confusion generally existing between *little tillage* and *little property*, as well as between *great culture* and *extensive domains* »

After having exposed his opinion concerning the matter, whereupon he justifies those premises in long and instructive observations, the author prosecutes thus:

«The above observations were not produced for the purpose of denying the aptness of the woodlands of Orobó for the establishment of colonies, any distance being possibly supplied by an economical branch-road.

«Since the place is salubrious and abundant with streams, any attempt is possible and even profitable, in case it should be assisted with the necessary funds, that it may not become a new disappointment in the running time. Without the coincidence of the three elements, —*ground*, *funds* and *work*, I think any advantageous production and, therefore, any *creation of wealth*, quite

impossible, mostly when, as it is the case now-a-days, the disorganization of labour threatens to swallow up every thing.

«The woodlands of Orobó, according to the plans before me, drawn by the commissional judge, Engineer Santos Souza, don't appear to me sufficiently streamy. The Agua Branca is the only river passing through one of their extremities, to pour out its stream into the Capivary, an affluent of the Paraguassú. The region, naturally confined on three sides by the two above rivers, is most likely about 1000 square kilom. in area; its fourth side is limited by the highway leading from the hamlet of Utinga to Mundo Novo It lies hard by several highways and estates and was chosen, as I think, for the establishment of a colony by the superintendent of the english line Central Railway, who went to Europe in search of the necessary elements.

«The tract of woodland between the Agua Branca and Utinga is vaster, 5000 square kilom. at least in extent; but I suppose it is drier, not being passed through by any fluvial artery deserving to be indicated in the plan that I am speaking of.

«The rivers Bonito, Riachão do Utinga, Rio do Morro and Riachão da Lapinha fall into each other and run together to the Utinga, a river tributary to the Santo Antonio, which falls into the Paraguassú.

«I am not acquainted with the place and the indications to which I have just alluded are not, as for my opinion, sufficient for any attempt.

«A distinct engineer, Dr. Augusto de Lacerda, asserts me that the want of streams in the woodlands might be supplied, by directing to them, in some places, the waters of the Utinga the bed of which lies in a higher situation. Whether that will require a great expense one cannot previously tell; at any rate, I think that will hurt them who are already settled on the banks of the Utin-

ga, the waters of which will be reduced in their volume, in a region where there is no plenty of them.

RAILWAY TO ALAGOINHAS

«This line is greatly in want, through its whole course, of elements suitable to colonisation. In its first 35 to 40 kilom. the margins are taken up by sugar factories and estates, generally of a doubtful fertility. The grounds being already cultivated and wasted, occupied by numerous inhabitants, any attempt to disappropriate them would require great expenses, quite unprofitable to the railway guaranteed by the state, since in the first 20 or 25 kilom. there are to be found several sea-ports, perfectly sheltered, which would be attractive to trade.

«From the 35th. to the 65th. kilom., pretty near, the conditions, but doubtful at first, become frankly detestable. The grounds are almost all tertiary, scarcely rolling and highly deficient in alluvia. The vegetation consists but of *piassava*, little cocoa-nuts (*coquilhos*) and mangaiba, even so in a rachitic manner. The cattle itself is of a limited fecundity and unfavourable aspect. Real heaths are only to be seen, quite inapplicable now-a-days, though it is to be found there the *kaolin*, so much esteemed for china works.

«In the 65th. kilom. begins the region of the sugar factories belonging to the municipium of Matta, the fertility of which, so much extolled, has disappeared to a great extent. This region, extending nearly as far as the 100th. kilom., and entering the municipium of Catú, is regularly fit for rural explorations, but shows no special site suitable to immigration.

«From the 100th. to the 123rd. kilom., the terminal point in Alagoinhas, tertiary grounds occur again with the same inconveniencies already mentioned, though with less intensity. It would be unjust not to acknowledge it. There is, however, in the region crossed by this

line, an excellent *central factory*, belonging to an association of land-owners, who furnish the chief matter themselves. The adjacent grounds are fertile and extremely suitable to the sugar-cane cultivation. So they have the best elements of prosperity, should they be under an intelligent and truly industrial direction.

«One might actually found a similar establishment with more surity of success and far less expenses, for saccharine industry has greatly improved and the ways of its explora'ion have become more perfect. The capital spent there amounts to 600:000$000, not including the cost of the railways and a few kilometers of cart roads The yield of sugar never exceeded 9,5, in spite of the superior quality of the sugar-canes.

A more profitable establishment might be founded now-a-days with 300:000$000. I am told that the central sugar factory of Ribeirão, in Pernambuco, cost the last-mentioned sum, including 100:000$000 spent in railways. The yield of sugar attains 10 % and the industrial labour afforded the partners the profit of 19 per cent.

«This province, Sir, has been too unsuccessful in its innovations. The central factories that were created do not answer to the expectation, almost always for want of a convenient direction. Those which were conceded to an english company had to struggle against the voracity of pretensions and failed before their inauguration.

«Through the course of the railroad under consideration, in Cotegipe, one of such disappointed attempts may be seen, representing a regular capital, quite lost; it was effected in a fertile sugar factory, surrounded with many others, which might assure it an auspicious future, the most because it is the nearest to the market of the capital.

«As it is no matter to bring such improvements into discussion, I will render my opinion on the matter upon speaking my own judgement about the inland and its agricultural necessities.

BRANCH-ROAD OF TIMBÓ

«The english line obtained the concession of a branch-road from Alagoinhas to the hamlet of Timbó, in search of the province of Sergipe. This branch-road, already in traffic, passes at first through grounds closely resembling those of its starting point; then it enters the valleys of the Subahuma and Inhambupe, where a great deal of sugar-factories, estates and tobacco plantations are to be found. There is no place thereabouts that may suit any colonial essay, save in the conditions required by the inland.

EXTENSION OF THE RAILWAY FROM ALAGOINHAS TO VILLA NOVA

«This line, which is a national property, constructed at the expense of the public treasury, for the purpose of communicating the important S. Francisco valley with the market of the capital, passes, in a great extent of its actual course, through tracts of ground generally of a bad quality and terminates at Villa Nova da Rainha, now called Cidade do Bomfim.

«From Alagoinhas to Serrinha, in the kilom. 110,581, the region is barren and in lack of water; it consists of plateaus, only fit for cattle-breeding and hardly coming up to this purpose, on account of the cruel alternatives that it is liable to. Lamarão, in the kilom. 85,441, is the only place having some density of population, which suffers a great deal on drought time. There are to be seen by places a few regular tracts of land, where little culture subsists more or less miserably. Whenever the hot season is not accompanied with claps of thunder, that fill up the ponds, the inhabitants use to emigrate in search of the element of life that they need.

«Such conditions are intolerable and require the

waters to be collected and reserved for the times of necessity, which come by periods.

«From Serrinha to Itiuba one crosses the region of the *catingas*, suitable to cattle-feeding, fertile when it has rained, according to the information of the inhabitants, but so very burning on drought time as not to permit the boughs to be a food to cattle.

«The *Serra da Itiuba*, in the kilom. 269,260, is fertile, wholesome, of a sweet climate, and every tropical plant rises up there. The grape grows up very luxuriantly and is highly productive, the region being suitable to the culture of vines, which might take up the slopes and valleys of the mountains. The grape, that in Europe may be reaped but once a year, may afford here even three harvests, and we want no more to consider such a culture a very important branch of trade and even of industry,—that of vine-dressers. The region under consideration has, however, the inconvenience of being too mountainous, which hinders the expansion of the great annual cultures under the influence of capital.

«The region of Villa Nova da Rainha, or Cidade do Bomfim, is undoubtedly, through its whole extent, the most suitable to colonisation, and it would be advantageous to examine it with such a purpose and even now make profit of it.

«The town is built on a basin surrounded with mountains and hills, that keep the place always fresh, even during the hottest months. Several rivulets, as that of Villa Nova das Missões, and numerous fountains contribute to keep the fields green and favour the plantations. The adjacent grounds are accordingly fruitful and there are to be found several coffee plantations on meadows once tilled up by maize, french-bean and manioc planters and showing so great a rankness and vigour as those of the virgin soil, an evident sign that they find there the whole nourishment they want. The

rocks are granitic, the soil argillaceous and reddish, from dark red to chocolate colour, which is indicative of a good nature, as it is the case in the province of São Paulo, that possesses similar grounds, wonderfully productive.

«In spite of such excellent conditions, the environs of the town contribute but little to supply the market. Properly to speak, a real tillage will only arise after a locomotive engine wakes the actually failing spirits. That is natural, since the exportation of the several produces would not compensate the labour and the local sale is very limited. That tilling is all divided, the principal being what we call *little culture*, that will never forward the place, if it is to live only upon such explorations.

«It will be unjust, however, not to acknowledge that a few land-owners, as the intelligent engineer Dr. Austricliano de Carvalho, have made useful reforms, which will beneficially influence the public mind, by encouraging it with such an example and propagating the true principles of agricultural exploration.

«Owing, of course, to such want of initiative as for the remunerative plantation or to the little rural ableness of the inhabitants, who now begin to discover the real advantages of civilisation, the ground of Villa Nova da Rainha may not yet be very costly and is therefore easily acquirable at an advantageous price. On the other side the population, numerous and little exigent, works for a short remuneration, not exceeding 600 to 700 rees a day.

«As I appreciated such exceptional advantages, I charged an able gentleman, who, knowing my thoughts, studies conveniently every thing in a way suitable to develop or criticise it, Dr. Luiz Moreau, precedently mentioned in this report, with travelling over a certain

region and take an account of its conditions for the establishment of colonies.

«As one leaves Villa Nova and pursues the northern trend, one finds that the first 15 kilom. are relatively of a mean quality; the good grounds begin in the hamlet Caldeirão, near the station of Cariacá, reach the river Branco or the Aipim, through an extent of 20 kilom., where grow up unexplored forests, highly suitable to the plantation of tropical seeds. I do not know whether such an advantage attain the cacao, for one cannot, of course, judge assuredly of the suitableness of a ground without sounding it. The cacao only vegetates and thrives in a fresh soil, frankly and profoundly argillaceous, their moisture being maintained by a constant capillarity in the roots. In proportion as these go into the soil, this must furnish them with matters of that kind. Whenever the lay of ground, in spite of its being rich and humid, is not thick enough to keep invariable the primitive conditions, it is in vain to attempt any plantation, for the tree, though branchy at first, unexpectedly languishes and dies away. Several examples have proved such an assertion, the planters being at a loss in the beginning about the causes of the disaster.

«Such is the reason why the cacao plantation does not develop successfully everywhere and but a few regions are quite capable of answering to the exigencies of this precious vegetable.

«There are to be seen in the forests of which I am speaking some pieces of land planted with coffee, the splendid vegetation of which confirms the observations I have made and vaticinates excellent results. On the bank of the river Branco, hard by a water-fall, fit for the establishment of hydraulic motors, a colony might be founded, which would afterwards gain the whole region, with all the probabilities of success.

«As the region is 25 kilom. far from Villa Nova da Rai-

nha and 20 from Cariacá, I find it not difficult to unite it to any of these stations by means of a small branch-road of economical construction, utilizing the rolling stock of the *Prolongamento* railway, in which case would be fulfilled the principal conditions favourable to colonisation, namely: *salubrity*, *climate*, *plenty of water and ways of easy conveyance*, permitting the establishment of hydraulic motors, a very valuable economical condition.

«In Campo Formoso, lying also near Villa Nova, a colony might be attempted; but not only the ways of communication that it would require are more difficult and expensive, but it is less abundant with rivulets and fountains, which is highly hurtful to any place, chiefly in the inland, subject as it is to the interruption of rain for many months running.

«I think the woodland named Periquito, that I have just referred to, on the banks of the rivers Branco and Aipim, should be preferred in the region under consideration. The small branch-road might be built by the administration of the *Prolongamento* railway, eagerly zealous as it has been, with a very little expense.

«The distinct director of the service, Dr. Luiz da Rocha Dias, has already explored the above region; but of late, with a view to attract travellers, he had a wide path made as far as Agua Branca, and such a road is actually a frequented highway.

«As the population of the place is very dense, I think it easy to found there a mixt colony of natives and foreigners, who might help and complete each other, the latter teaching better processes of labour, the former receiving observations and counsels from the natives, taught by their own experience Such a colonisation would advantageously expand, with no great additional expense, the intercourse of the place and originate a revenue that might accelerate, by the example of such advantages, the emancipation of the railway, still de-

pending upon the help of the public treasury. The creation of similar colonies along the almost unknown inland would follow such an attempt.

«The state, which has spent about 180,000:000$000 in railways of its own, is interested in the development of their intercourse, in order to reduce the expenses.

«These remarks must be attended to, in preference to any other, as soon as the conditions of the place permit it, with regard to the resolutions that are to be taken on so grave a matter, because they contribute both to increase the official resources of the country and to vivify the several places.

«In the 226,959 kilom. of the *Prolongamento* railway is the station of Santo Antonio das Queimadas, in a little tempting region, on account of its lying in the midst of *catingas*, which exposes it to all the climatical influences of such situations; it has, however, some relative importance, which must not be set at nought, since it is the destined *starting point* of a railway to Jacobina, that has already a grantee, but with no guarantee of interest. This line is to call at Morro do Chapéo, 36 leagues from Queimadas and no more than 20 from Jacobina. The region to be crossed by the railroad possesses rich mines and even traditionary legends are to be heard about it. The ground of Morro do Chapéo is fertile, but quite inapplicable at the present time.

«Jacobina Velha is thought excellent for culture. It is 450 meters above the sea-level. The nearest forests are those of Tombador, three leagues westward from the village and crossed by the river Itapicurú merim; wherefore the inhabitants like better to use the water of the Riacho do Ouro, flowing through the village itself or hard by it.

«Jacobina, founded in 1721, was of old a considerable centre of auriferous exploration, abandoned after the discovery of the diamond mines of Lençóes. A few vestiges of the ancient works are still to be seen there.

The grantee of the privilege asserted me that the region is splendid and destined to a high importance in future.

«As the matter requires minuter informations, which I have not, I do nothing but mention the above advantages, without taking upon me the accountableness for the assertion. The grantee is Commander José Antonio de Araujo, who may give more circumstantial explanations, if they be necessary »

Public instruction

The relatively little advanced state of public instruction is owing to historical causes.

There was almost no instruction during the whole colonial time; it was but towards the close of last century that some attention began to be paid in Bahia to this highly important branch of public service, in consequence of the wise laws that the Marquis of Pombal had just issued in Portugal.

In 1808, upon the arrival of the Regent Prince, afterwards King D. João VI, at Bahia, there were but a few primary and latin classes in the province. Whoewer desired a higher instruction was to go to Portugal in search of it.

Instruction was forwarded during the government of the Count of Arcos, whose name is connected with many other improvements in the history of Bahia. The four public classes of latin, created in the capital before 1810, got the threefold number of scholars and a private class was also created; the class of rhetoric doubled the number of its disciples; it was the same with the classes of philosophy, geometry, drawing and commerce. The Royal Patent of April 5th 1811 created the Seminary of theological sciences; that of December 29th. 1815, the Medico-surgical college; some private classes of geography, french, english, history, music and fencing were

likewise instituted by several gentlemen, influenced by the benefical direction taken by public instruction.

The Count of Arcos took a great interest in instruction, which he highly protected, by liberally furnishing with the necessary resources those who were willing to study and receive in Coimbra their academical degree, and such is, no doubt, the reason why a great deal of enlightened and strong minds came forth upon the Independence time.

A few chairs were also created in the villages of the then captaincy, both for the teaching of the vernacular language and for that of latin, geometry, logic, rhetoric, agriculture and french, the latter under the name of «higher classes», so that these chairs amounted to 43 after the independence of Brazil, in 1823, besides a great many primary schools throughout the province.

After the independence of Brazil was proclaimed, the central government undertook the direction of public instruction and soon proceeded to augment the number of chairs, to which were appointed the teachers that might then be disposed of.

The primary chairs were filled in accordance with this process:—as soon as one of them was vacant, the *juiz de fora* (a kind of judge in former times) issued an edict whereby the chair was put up for competition. The examination of the candidates was trusted to two teachers, who gave him a book, such as, for example, the «Elementos de civilidade» (Elements of Civility), where he was to read a few periods; some common phrases were afterwards dictated to be written by the pretender, who was also obliged to make several addition, subtraction, multiplication and division accounts, and, at length, to answer a few questions on portuguese grammar and christian doctrine. The written proofs were then directed to the archbishop or his substitute, to speak his opinion about the candidates, after which the municipal council appointed the teacher.

The faculty of legislating on primary and secondary instruction being conferred by the Additional Act upon the provincial assemblies and a lyceum having been created in the capital (law no. 33 of March 9th. 1836), the legislative power of Bahia began to extinguish by little and little the «higher classes», established throughout the vast territory of the province, and to concentrate them in the lyceum, so that in 1838 were only left 26 higher classes, quite extinguished in 1860.

The latter was the date of the first reform of public instruction (Regulation of December 28th. 1860), authorized by the Art. IV of the Law no. 844 of August 2nd. of that very year, approved by the legislative body and somewhat altered by the Resolution no. 868 of September 6th. 1861. Such alterations caused the regulation to be drawn up again; it was afterwards promulgated and came to the execution (Act of April 22nd. 1862) under the name of «Regulamento Organico da Instrucção Publica» (Organical Regulation of Public Instruction).

Another reform was enacted and published in the regulation of September 27th. 1873 by the vice-president, Dr. José Eduardo Freire de Carvalho, duly authorized by the Art. III § V of the Law no. 1335 of June 30th. of that year. It was approved, after having been somewhat altered, by the Resolution no. 1561 of June 28th. 1875, issued by the president, Dr. Venancio José de Oliveira Lisbôa.

A third regulation, reforming public instruction, was published in January 5th. 1881 by Dr. Antonio A. A. Bulcão, afterwards Baron of S. Francisco, in accordance with the faculty conferred on him by the Art. XXI of the Law no. 2114 of August 24th. 1881. It was somewhat altered and approved by the legislative body.

Besides the three above-mentioned reforms, a few acts were issued, during the administration of the Viscount of S. Lourenço, in consequence of the Art. V of the Resolution no. 1051 of June 23rd. 1868. Such acts were all

published in 1870 (January 18th. and 21st., February 21st. and 22nd., March 4th.)

Before that period, that is to say—from 1835 (when the provincial assemblies began to perform their function) to 1859, were enacted the following laws on public instruction: no. 33, already cited, of March 19th. 1836, no. 37 of April 14th. of the same year, no. 86 of August 14th. 1838, no. 151 of June 23rd. 1841, no. 172 of May 25th. 1844, no. 375 of November 17th. 1849, resolution no. 378 of November 19th. 1849, law no. 379 of November 3rd. of the same year, resolutions nos. 403 of August 2nd. 1850 and 668 of December 31st. 1857.

The other laws and resolutions concerning the matter did not regulate public instruction; they only created and suppressed chairs, granted exemptions from all service and licences, established the salary of functionaries and pecuniary subsidies to a few natives of Bahia, that they might go and study in Europe.

The government of the state ordered at length a new regulation to be obeyed (Act of August 18th. 1890), the act of the precedent government (December 30th. 1889), being laid aside. This regulation is still in vigour and will be so till the legislative power of the state promulgate another law regulating so highly important a service.

In accordance with this regulation the supreme direction of instruction belongs to the Governor of the state and is exercised through the Director General of public instruction and his auxiliary functionaries.

The immediate inspection belongs to:

1—the Director General of public instruction,

2—the High Council of Instruction,

3—the Director of the Lyceum,

4—the Directors of the Normal Schools,

5—the District inspectors,

6—the Municipal and Parish School Councils and their delegates.

The Director General is freely appointable by the Governor.

The High Council of Instruction is composed of the Director General, as the president, the directors of the Lyceum and Normal Schools, that of a private establishment of instruction, a public teacher of primary instruction in the capital, elected every year by his peers, the mayor of the capital, the professor of hygiene in the Faculty of Medicine, the engineer director of public works, the director of the Public Library, that of the Agronomical School and the director-president of the Arts and Trades Lyceum.

This council, which ordinarily assembles but once a month and extraordinarily when convoked by the Director General, or by the order of the government, is indued with a consultative voice in every subject concerning public instruction and is to pronounce its opinion about the adoption of methods and practical systems of teaching, the adoption, revision or substitution of school books and other objects, the internal regimen of schools and public establishments of instruction, the elaboration of bases to ground any reform or improvement that public teaching may be in need of. The inquiry, trial and judgement of primary instruction teachers in point of disciplinary infraction, that may require the penalties of removal, suspension and dismissal, are also within the province of this council.

The duty of the district inspectors, proposed by the Director General and appointed by the Governor to the twelve school-districts into which the state is divided, is to oversee all the public or private schools and establishments of instruction in their respective districts, except the Official Institute of Secondary Instruction and the Normal Schools. They are to be in service for two years, except the two of the capital.

It is also theirs to oversee the school-census.

They receive a pecuniary remuneration from the state.

The municipal and parish school-councils are composed of: a) in the chief towns and villages in every *comarca*, the judge in common law, the mayor and three citizens chosen every two years by the poll-tax payers; b) in the villages that are not the seats of *comarcas*, the municipal judge, the mayor and three citizens elected in the like manner; c) in the parish seats, the first justice of the peace, the parson and three citizens elected in the same manner as precedently.

It belongs specially to these councils: to visit, once a month at least, the primary schools of their district, in order to examine their condition and note-books, the improvement of the disciples and the behaviour of the teachers, to make sure of their zeal, morality and vocation; to preside over the final yearly examinations; to furnish the Director General with informations and maps; to propose the substitutes for the primary instruction chairs during the te achers' disabilities.

As for teaching, it is classified in primary, secondary and professional or technical one. The first is committed to the *infantile*, *primary* and *higher primary schools*; the second to the *Normal Schools* and *Official Institute of Secondary Instruction*; the third to the *Bahia Agronomical School*, *Arts and Trades Lyceum* and *Fine Arts Academy*.

Frœbel's process is adopted in the infantile schools.

Children between 7 and 13 years old are admitted to the primary schools, where teaching is gratuitous, obligatory and secular. These schools are for both sexes and directed by a school-mistress, in every hamlet where 15 children, in the least, of each sex frequent the school. When the number of frequenters is beyond 30 children of each sex, there will be two separate schools. In the parish seats and villages there is one school for each sex, on the condition that the number of matriculates be 30, in the least, and that of frequenters 20. In case

it be not so, the two schools will be reduced to one mixt school.

In the towns, as well as in the capital, there wille be as many schools as necessary in order that every one may hold up to one hundred scholars.

The primary schools are divided into 4 classes, not according to the matter taught therein, but to their situation. Belong to the 1st. class those which are situated in hamlets, parishes and villages, including the seats of 1st. resort *comarcas*; the 2nd. class comprises the schools situated in the villages that are the seats of 2nd. and 3rd. resort *comarcas*; the schools of towns belong to the 3rd. class, and to the 4th. those of the capital.

These schools perform their functions in two sessions a day, the one from 8 to 12 o'clock a. m., the other from 2 to 4 p. m.

The lessons run upon: writing, reading, elements of protuguese grammar, arithmetic (elementary operations with practical applications, decimal and ordinary fractions, proportions and their due applications, decimal metrical system), linear and outline drawing, elements of history and geography, especially those of our native country, rudiments of natural sciences, moral and civic instruction, lessons on things, as applied to every discipline, choral singing, manual labour, including gardening and horticultore, callisthenic and military exercises. Needle works and household accomplishments are additionally used in girls schools.

The higher primary schools are only established in the capital, where eight were created by the regulation in vigour (4 schools for each sex), and in the towns, which are to have only two (1 for each sex).

They will be in function from 9 o'clock morning to 2 evening and will improve the pupils in the vernacular language (exercises of redaction and style, reading and analysis of classical authors), arithmetic, drawing, geography, history and civic instruction. In such

schools are also taught—a few elements of hygiene, anatomy and physiology, political economy and the constitutional law of our country, grammar and translation from latin and french.

There are also the nocturnal schools, the program of which comprises reading, writing, arithmetic (up to proportions and their application), elements of geography and national history, political rights and duties of citizens. They work from 7 to 9 o'clock p. m.

A document from the father, tutor or protector, evincing the age, birth-place and filiation of the candidate, as well as a certificate that he was vaccinated and does not suffer any contagious disease, are required that he may be admitted to a public school.

Boys between 5 and 7 years in age may be admitted to the girls schools and frequent them till they are 8 years old.

The punishments consist in: reprehension, additional labour after the lesson time, interdiction from the playground, and some other penalties, causing a moral vexation, but not humbling the scholar or damaging his health, a minute information to the parents, tutors or protectors, of the faults committed by the scholars and the penalties they have undergone, and, at length, their expulsion from the school.

The obligatory primary instruction, established by the regulation of January 10th. 1890, was accepted by that of August 18th. of the same year, thus modified: every child between 7 and 13 years, whose dwelling-place may be subject to the payment of urban tithes, or living in a circumference of 1 kilometer round the villages and hamlets of the state, is obliged to go to school; in the first year after the execution of the law, the obligatoriness will be only applied in the capital; in the second year it will reach the other towns; in the third one the villages that may be the seat of *comarcas*, and so on, in

such a manner as to have come to the execution in the whole state within five years.

The school-census is effected in accordance with the above-mentioned regulation of January 10th.

PUBLIC MASTERSHIP

The following conditions are requisite to the appointment to public mastership:

a) no less than 18 years in age for school-mistresses and 20 for school-masters;

b) a professorial patent;

c) a certificate of his or her being no criminal;

d) morality, evinced by authentical documents from the authorities of the candidate's dwelling-place;

e) a medical certificate of his or her not suffering any disease incompatible with the mastership functions and having been vaccinated five years ago, in the least.

Such as will have undergone the galleys or imprisonment and labour or have been sentenced for any attempt upon the security of honour, of the civil and domestical state and of property, or any other infaming crime, are excluded from the exercise of public mastership.

The first class chairs are filled by *free appointment*, those of the second, third and fourth classes by *promotion, grounded on the absolute antiquity or high merit.*

Teachers may be removed at their own petition or from public utility and are substituted, during their disabilities, by persons appointed by the local authorities charged with overseeing teaching and chosen with preference from among the teachers out of service and those who were not yet employed.

Official primary teachers are to be in service for thirty years. A teacher having effectively served more than ten years is allowed to be a jubilate:

a) with a salary proportionate to the service time, if it be under thirty years;

b) with the whole salary after thirty years of service.

The pension is decreed by the government, by its own initiative, at the proposal of the High Council or the teacher's petition.

A teacher who, after having been granted his pension, accept and exercise any general, provincial or municipal employment will be divested of his pension.

NORMAL SCHOOLS

Two *normal schools* perform in the capital the function of preparing masters and mistresses for the primary schools. Their program consists of the following disciplines, taught in the fourteen ensuing chairs:

1st.) national language: theorical and practical grammar, exercises of redaction and style, theorical and practical calligraphy, rudiments of literature;

2nd.) french language: grammar, translation from french into portuguese and on the contrary, conversation;

3rd.) latin language: grammar, translation into portuguese and *vice-versa*;

4th.) pedagogy: its history, organisation of schools, methodology, moral, physical and intellectual education, instruction laws, principles of hygiene;

5th.) practice of the several methods of teaching in their whole development;

6th.) mathematics: arithmetic, elements of algebra, geometry, trigonometry, practical applications;

7th.) geography and history, cosmography, general geography, elements of universal history, chorography and history of Brazil;

8th.) natural sciences; elements of botany and zoology and of human anatomy and physiology;

9th.) elements of physics and chemistry;

10th.) psychology and logic: elements of sociology, political economy and practical constitutional law, civic instruction;

11th.) drawing: imitative drawing;

12th.) music: solfaing, patriotical and choral songs;

13th.) gymnastics: calisthenic and military exercises;

14th. household accomplishments, the manage of sewing machines, the making of children and women clothes.

Latin and gymnastics are only taught in the Normal School for boys, and household accomplishments in that for girls.

To each of these schools are annexed an infantile, a primary and a higher primary school, every one being directed by a teacher, under the general direction of that of practice of methods. They serve for models to the others of the state and are utilized by the disciples of the Normal Schools, who acquire there the necessary practice.

The Normal Schools have a pedagogical museum and small laboratories of chemistry, physics and natural history, as well as a library.

The normal course of lectures is to be attended in four years.

The disciplines taught in the first year are: portuguese grammar and theorical and practical calligraphy, reading, grammar and translation from french into portuguese, grammar and elementary translation from latin, arithmetic (practical exercises), linear drawing, general geography and cosmography, practice of methods, music, household accomplishments (for women) and manual labour (for men).

The second year embraces: philosophical grammar as applied to the portuguese language, grammar, translation from and into french and exercises of conversation; grammar and translation from latin; methodology, physical and moral education; drawing (figures); universal history; metrology and algebra; botany; practice of methods; music (solfaing); household accomplishments (for women) and manual labour (for men).

The lessons of the third year comprehend: elements of portuguese literature and especially the national one; grammar and translation from and into latin; geometry and trigonometry; chorography and history of Brazil (Normal School for women); pedagogy and its history, intellectual education; physics; elements of sociology; elements of political economy; practice of methods; music (solfaing); drawing (figures); household accomplishments (for women); manual labour (for men).

In the fourth, at length, are taught: pedagogy, laws of teaching; elements of hygiene; redaction and style; chorography and history of Brazil (for women); zoology; rudiments of human anatomy and physiology; chemistry and mineralogy; logic; rudiments of national constitutional law; practice of methods; music (singing); drawing (copy of models and objects from nature); household accomplishments (for women); gymnastics and manual labour (for men).

In order to be admitted to these schools the candidates not only must exhibit a certificate of good morals from the authorities of their dwelling-place, another of age, not under 14 years for girls and 16 for boys, but are also to pass an examination showing their ableness to study the disciplines of the normal course, such an examination being only dispensed with in case the candidates' qualification be evinced by the certificate of an examination effected in a public primary and higher primary school.

The lessons are given in the Normal Schools from February 15th. to October 31st.

The examinations begin every year on the 3rd. of November.

The chairs are filled by competition and granted with preference, should the conditions be equal, to: 1stly., the assistants to the vacant chairs; 2ndly., the teachers of the higher primary schools; 3rdly., the 4th. class

teachers. The chairs of household accomplishments, music, gymnastics and drawing are to be excepted, for they are filled by contract.

Each Normal School is administrated by a director or directress. The teachers are to serve for life, save those who were appointed by means of a contract. The former are congregated on the first workday in February to approve the teaching programs; on the first thursday of every month to judge the pupils' defaults in the whole precedent month, to annul their matriculation and make acquainted of any thing else concerning teaching; on the first workday of November to judge of the disciples' improvement, organize the several articles in which they will be examined and close the lessons of the year. The teachers are convoked extraordinarily whenever the director thinks it proper.

It also belongs to the congregation of the teachers: 1.) to organize the teaching and examination programs; 2.) to judge the defaults of the disciples; 2.) to inflict upon them the annulment of their matriculation and temporary exclusion, up to three years, an appeal being permitted to the director-general; 4.) to propose the corrections and alterations required by experience with regard to the laws and practice of the Normal School and whatever may concern the instruction given by the same school or the primary ones; 5.), to speak its opinion on any matter respecting primary instruction, by the order of the director general or the state government.

Each Normal School has, at length, besides the teachers, an amanuensis, charged with the police and discipline of the establishment, a porter and several servants.

SECONDARY INSTRUCTION

As we have precedently said, there were in several places of the ancient province before 1836, in accord-

ance with the instructions that accompanied the charter of 1759, several higher classes, «which were successively attended, as if the disciples were coming up several steps from the primary school to their admission to a faculty or seminary, etc.»

After the creation of the provincial assemblies, that of Bahia, being desirous to regulate public instruction, created (above-cited law no. 33 of March 19th. 1836) an establishment of secondary instruction, named *Provincial Lyceum*, and concentrated in it the higher classes then extant and where the following disciplines were taught—rational and moral philosophy, arithmetic, geometry and trigonometry, geography and history, commerce, philosophical grammar of the portuguese language, eloquence, poetry, analysis and critique on our classics, drawing, music, french, english, latin and greek grammars.

In accordance with such a law, the budget for 1838 extinguished the chairs of latin, logic, rhetoric, geometry, french and agriculture, that were then vacant, as well as the others of the same rank, in proportion as they might be likewise unoccupied. So the higher classes were soon extinguished, the whole secondary instruction being concentrated in the Lyceum.

The Lyceum was reformed by the Law no. 151 of June 22nd. 1841, Organical Regulation of April 22nd. 1862, Act (from the Viscount of S. Lourenço) of February 22nd. 1870, Resolution no. 1561 of June 28th. 1875, and, at last, Act (from the government of the State) of October 23rd. 1890.

Ten years were not yet elapsed since the foundation of the Lyceum and it was considered quite useless, especially for the examinations effected there did not qualify the students to be admitted to the medical and juridical faculties. Some would have it transformed into a boarding-school, some into a college of arts, for boarding and external pupils.

One of its directors ascribed its decay to the following causes: 1st.) the defective instruction received in the public or private primary schools by the matriculates of the Lyceum; 2nd.) the want of an obligatory study in the establishment, in order to supply the pupils' negligence at home and the carelessness or incapacity of their parents for the direction of their studies; 3rd.) the insufficient teaching of living languages; 4th.) the want of laboratories, instruments, reagents and the like for the study of chemistry, physics, botany and zoology; 5th.) the invalidity of the examinations effected in the Lyceum with regard to the matriculation in the superior schools; 6th.) the existence of a great deal of private colleges, much resorted to by the rich classes; 7th.) the endeavours of the proprietors of such establishments to obtain pupils from their friends and acquaintances; 8th.) the facility with which the pupils not frequenting the Lyceum despatched their studies.

Whatever might be the causes, it is certain that the number of frequenters was decreasing every year in the Lyceum, while, as it was natural, the different private colleges of the capital were more and more crowded with pupils.

In 1889, at length, the Lyceum was only frequented by 83 pupils. Nineteen matriculations were quashed in consequence of the excessive number of defaults; forty two pupils, who attended the different courses of lectures up to their termination improved regularly, a few of them in more than one discipline.

Upon the coming of the republican government, the reform of the Lyceum was among those which were calling for immediate attention and, though it should form a part of the general reformation that the whole service of public instruction was requiring and is now depending on the legislative power, the government published the regulation of October 23rd. 1890, still in

vigour and by which the establishment was titled *Official Institute of Secondary Instruction.*

In accordance with this regulation three regular courses may be attended in the Institute: 1st., the bachelorship in sciences; 2nd, the bachelorship in sciences and letters; 3rd., the commercial course.

In order to fulfil such a purpose twenty three chairs of theorical or theorical and practical studies were created, as well as four of merely practical studies. The former are: 1st., vernacular language, grammar, exercises of redaction, theorical and practical calligraphy; 2nd., latin language, grammar and reciprocal version; 3rd., french language, grammar, reciprocal version and conversation; 4th., italian language, grammar, reciprocal version and conversation; 5th., english language, grammar, reciprocal version and conversation; 6th., german language, grammar, reciprocal version and conversation; 7th., greek language, grammar and reciprocal version; 8th., arithmetic (the whole matter), elementary algebra, applications; 9th., plane surfaces and solids geometry, trigonometry, elements of descriptive geometry, elementary mechanics, applications; 10th., physics in general and in its applications to arts, meteorology; 11th., chemistry (mineral and organical) and mineralogy in its applications to arts and industries, mostly the metallurgic one; 12th., cosmography, geogony, geodesy, physical geography and climatology; 13th., elements of geology and paleontology, botany and zoology in general and in their applications to agriculture, and zootechnics; 14th., elements of human anatomy and physiology and anthropology in general and in its applications to hygiene; 15th., general biology, physiology, pure and applied logics, history of the several philosophical methods and systems; 16th., elements of linguistics, general and comparative grammar, 17th., political and historical geography, statistics and ethnography; 18th.,

universal history; 19th., chorography and history of Brazil, biography of celebrated brazilians; 20th., sociology, ethics, rudiments of national public and private law; 21st., political economy, mercantile law and history of commerce; 22nd., esthetics, history of fine arts, rhetoric and poetry; 23rd., universal and comparative literature, specially the brazilian one.

The four chairs of merely practical studies are: 1st., linear drawing, perspective, imitative drawing; 2nd., vocal and instrumental music; 3rd., general gymnastics; 4th., accounts and book keeping.

The theorical chairs of every course are classified in series, which should be successively and yearly studied.

The course of lectures for the bachelorship in sciences consists of 7 series, of which the 1st. comprises the chairs nos. 1, 2, 3 and 4; the 2nd., the chairs nos. 2, 3, 5, 6 and 4 (the latter being optional); the 3rd., the chairs nos. 5, 6, 7 and 8; the 4th., the nos. 7, 9, 10 and 11; the 5th., the nos. 12, 13, 14 and 15; the 6th., the nos. 16, 17, 18 and 19; the 7th., at last, the nos. 20 and 21. The pupils are obliged to frequent, besides these, the practical classes no. 1 in the first four series and no. 3 during their whole course; the no. 2 being optional.

The course of lectures for the bachelorship in sciences and letters is also divided in the just mentioned 7 series, thus modified: 1stly., the two examinations of the italian language are obligatory and may be effected together with those of the 1st. and 2nd. or any other superior series; 2ndly., the 7th. series will be added with the chairs nos. 22 and 23.

The commercial course, at length, consists of 4 series, of which the 1st. embraces the chairs nos. 1, 3, 5 and 6; the 2nd., the nos. 3, 5, 6 and 8; the 3rd., the nos. 9, 12 and 17; the 4th., at last, the nos. 19 and 21. The students are also obliged to attend the lessons in drawing during

the whole course, as well as accounts and book-keeping; the frequence of gymnastics is optional.

Besides this division, the regulation that we are treating of classifies the above chairs in ten sections, every one having two substitutes. There are 3 sections of languages, 3 of natural sciences and 4 of biology, psychology, linguistics, geography, history, brazilian chorography, sociology, political economy, esthetics and literature.

The chairs of this institute are also filled by competition. The substitutes are proposed by the congregation of the teachers, who address to the government a list with the names of one, two or three candidates chosen out from those who have shown themselves the most distinguished upon the examinations, and are appointed by the governor.

The Institute has a director, selected by the government from among its respective teachers; a secretary; an inspector, especially charged with watching the pupils' behaviour in the establishment and its adjacent places, hindering them from troubling the order and breaking the requirable decency; an amanuensis; a porter, servants, beadles and guards.

The *congregation* is the meeting of the teachers. It lies principally within their province: to discuss and approve the program produced by every teacher with regard to his chair; to appoint the days for the not daily lessons and the time for the practical and theorical courses of lectures, and to take any other providence that may suit the order of the establishment.

A candidate must present, in order to be admitted, the certificate of his having been approved in the examination of primary instruction and vaccinated, of his not suffering any contagious disease and being in the least 10 years in age, as well as the declaration of his

name, age, nationality, filiation and the course he means to attend.

The lessons are given by day, except those of political economy, mercantile law, history of commerce and book-keeping, which are nocturnal.

The students' frequence is obligatory; the matriculation of those who have been absent 20 times with no justifiable motive, or 40 times in case the motive be justifiable, will be annulled. The annual ordinary examinations take place in November; the extraordinary ones (for such as have been reproved in the precedent year) in March. Not only the pupils of the Institute are admitted to such examinations, but those belonging to other establishments, on the condition of proving to the board of examiners the identicalness of their own person.

After they have concluded the courses of sciences or sciences and letters the pupils may require of the congregation their diploma of bachelor of sciences or of sciences and letters. They are not obliged to maintain a thesis, but are allowed to do it; in which case they will be questioned by the board of examiners, under the presidence of the most ancient teacher forming a part of the board. Such bachelors will be, with equal conditions, preferred by the state government for the secondary mastership and public employments.

Those who have been approved in the whole commercial course may require the respective diploma.

COLLEGES

As the Official Institute did not produce, as we have seen, the desirable results, nor was it able to answer, even in the case of a sufficient development, to the necessities of the population of a large city, for its being a single establishment, – private institutes of secondary instruction soon began to appear, under the name of *colleges*, for boarding or external pupils or for

both of them at the same time, and admitting either boys or girls. Such institutes, not aiming at a fixed purpose and with no unity and firmness in their plan, contributed to the atrophy of the Official Institute and the ruin of instruction, though we must acknowledge, on the other side, they were the origin of what is now existing.

The following list shows that, but for the colleges *S. José*, *Septe de Septembro* and *S. Pedro de Alcantara*, all the others were not founded more than twelve years since.

Colleges for boys

1) *S. José.*—It was founded in 1858, under the denomination of *Gymnasio Bahiano*, by Dr. Abilio Cesar Borges, who directed it up to 1870, when he began to be directed by Canon Dr. João Nepomuceno Rocha, that gave it its actual name; in 1876 its possession and direction was devolved upon Dr. João Florencio Gomes, who is still directing it. It is situated in «Barris» street, parish of «S. Pedro». Its professors rank among the best in the capital and teach the disciplines constituting primary and secondary instruction, known by the name of «preliminary studies», and qualifying the disciples for the examinations requisite to their admission to the superior establishments. It has been of late frequented by more than 200 students, both boarding and external or half-boarding disciples.

2) *Septe de Septembro.*—Founded in 1862. It performs its functions in a building of its own, standing in «Coqueiro» street, parish of «S. Pedro». It has the best professors in the city and was frequented in 1892 by 200 students, both boarding and external or half-boarding ones.

3) *S. Pedro de Alcantara* (anciently *Pedro II*).—It was inaugurated in 1871 and is situated in «Maciel de Cima»

street. The lessons are given by ancient professors of good repute. The number of its pupils in 1891 was 130.

4) *Florencio.*—It began to perform its functions in 1880 and is now situated in «Arcial de Baixo» street, parish of «S. Pedro». Renowned teachers give lessons there. It was frequented in 1891 by 168 boys (98 boarding pupils and 70 external ones).

5) *S. Salvador.*—Founded in 1885 and established in the palace «Berquó», at the street of the same denomination. The congregation of its teachers is not inferior to that of the above colleges. It was frequented in 1891 by 101 boarding and 149 external pupils.

6) *S. Luiz Gonzaga.*—Established in 1890 in «José de Alencar» square. The number of its matriculates in 1891 was 107, both boarding and external disciples.

7) *S. Thomaz de Aquino.*—Founded in March 19th. 1892, situated in «Conselheiro Pedro Luiz» street and frequented in its first twelvemonth by 32 students. Its teachers are among the best in the capital.

8) *Spencer.*—Founded in 1890 in «Barbalho» square, parish of «Santo Antonio alem do Carmo». Its professors are the director and vice-director and 5 more teachers. It was frequented in 1891 by 32 boarding scholars and 65 external ones.

There are some other colleges, of which we had no information.

Colleges for girls

1) *Nossa Senhora da Gloria.*—Founded in 1873, in «S. Bento» square (parish of «S. Pedro») and frequented up to 1892 by 1710 girls, both boarding and external ones. Ten school-mistresses learn there the disciplines of primary and secondary instruction.

2) *União.*—Inaugurated in 1875 in Nazareth square (parish of «Santa Anna»), in a very good house, surrounded with windows and in the midst of wide gardens. It

only receives boarding girls. It also undertakes the instruction of such girls as wish to be admitted to the Normal School. It was frequented by 50 girls in 1891 and by 56 in 1892.

3) *Nossa Senhora da Piedade.*—Founded in 1861 in Santo Amaro, but removed to the capital in 1877. It is situated in the street «Conselheiro Pedro Luiz», parish of «S. Pedro». 108 girls, both boarding and external ones, frequented the college in 1891. Distinguished teachers give their lessons there.

4) *Nossa Senhora da Bôa Esperança.*—Situated in «Areial de Baixo» street (parish of «S. Pedro») and founded in 1878. It has 9 teachers and was frequented in 1891 by 83 girls.

5) *Nossa Senhora Rainha dos Anjos.*—Founded in 1882 and situated in «Portão da Piedade» street, parish of «S. Pedro». The number of its matriculates in 1891 was 116, that is—95 girls and 21 boys up to 7 years in age.

6) *São-Felixta.*—Founded in 1882 in the town of S. Felix and afterwards removed to the capital and established in «Duarte» street, parish of «S. Pedro». It has a primary course and a secondary one for the two sexes. It was frequented in 1891 by 21 disciples.

There are also some other colleges, of which we were not informed.

PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS

There are two professional schools in the state:

1) *Arts and Trades Lyceum.*—It was founded in October 21th. 1872 by the then president of the province, *Desembargador* Freitas Henriques, in accordance with a few native and foreign artists living in and without Bahia and forming a society, with a view: 1stly., to furnish its members and their children with the technical and professional instruction, as well as the literary one; 2ndly., to profess fraternal beneficence.

This society is actually composed of 1607 effective, 16 meritorious and 81 honorary members, 1704 in all.

Its patrimony consists of a vast edifice in «Saldanha» street, the most central part of the city, and two smaller houses contiguous to the chief building, besides a numerous and important furniture, plaster statues, specimens of several kinds, a gallery of paintings, geographical charts, celestial and terrestrial spheres, a large metrical demonstrative instrument, mechanical counting instrument, pictures on anatomy, on events concerning the holy history, and on zoology, botany and elementary geometry, as well as a complete school-stock for the intuitional teaching, in accordance with Michel Bréal's modern pedagogical principles. A popular library, with 1000 works in 1610 volumes, also forms a part of the patrimony.

Two important historical pictures are also to be seen there, one of which represents the heroic behaviour of Sister Angelica, in the convent of Lapa. They were nicely painted by a brazilian artist, Firmino Monteiro, so untimely dead.

This extremely useful establishment maintains the following classes: primary instruction (one class for each sex); arithmetic, algebra, geometry and trigonometry; drawing of figures and ornaments (one for each sex); industrial drawing; geography and universal history; piano and singing (for girls); orchestra and singing (for boys); theorical and practical english, a nocturnal course of primary instruction for adults; theorical and practical french; portuguese; vocal and instrumental music, and the workshops of sculpture, binding, joinery, gilding and decorating painting.

The Lyceum also possesses an industrial museum and effects every year public exhibitions of the associates' and pupils' works, upon which they who show themselves the most distinguished are bestowed a reward. A

pecuniary subsidy is also granted to such pupils as, having the highest merit, wish to travel on foreign countries in order to improve in the study of their art.

This useful society receives from the state government the annual subsidy of 7:000$000 and from the federal one that of 5:000$000, wherefore any person may receive in the Lyceum a gratuitous instruction.

2) *Fine Arts Academy.*—It was founded in December 16th. 1877 by a few cultivators of fine arts, in order to teach theorically and pratically, propagate and improve the study of fine arts, enabling the pupils for the professions of painter, sculptor, architect, undertaker of works and draughtsman.

The disciplines are classified into three principal sections (painting, sculpture and architecture) and an annexed one (music).

The society is directed by an administrative council, elected every year, and receives the subsidy of 6:000$000 from the state government. It possesses a small library, a wide collection of plates and plaster figures, comprehending models of architecture, tufts of leaves, hands, feet, faces, heads, complete busts and statues, the half of them being of the natural size. It also possesses every substance and tool necessary for drawing use.

The number of matriculates has been, on an average, between 150 and 200; in 1892 it was 162.

It has effected six exhibitions, the pupils' works being on an average, between 560 and 625.

The disciplines are classed, as we have said, into four sections, embracing architecture, painting, sculpture and music.

The lessons in *architecture* are given in three years. In the 1st. the theorical lessons in arithmetic, algebra, geometry and trigonometry, and the practical lessons in linear drawing for architecture and machines and ornamental and shaded drawing. In the 2nd. year are taught:

theorically, descriptive geometry, elementary mechanics and elements of architecture; practically, descriptive geometry, elements of architecture, in their applications, drawing of doors, windows, timberwork, etc. etc. In the 3rd. year the students learn theorically how to know the strength of materials and steadiness of constructions, machines used in building, composition of edifices and history of architecture, and practically the application of the above knowledge, plans of houses and public edifices, shaded and unshaded drawing with a crayon.

In the course of *painting* the elementary lessons consist in the theorical study of arithmetic and geometry and the practical one of linear drawing (elementary studies of figures), shaded drawing, drawing of ornaments, landscapes, flowers and animals. The superior lessons treat, theorically, of the history of fine arts and esthetics, anatomy for painters, descriptive geometry and perspective, and practically of the painting of antiquities and garments, drawing from nature, colouring and composition.

In the course of *sculpture* the elementary lessons, either theorical or practical, are the same as those of the section of painting; such is also the case with those of the superior section, the only difference being the study of sculpture from ancient models and from nature, garments and composition, instead of colouring and composition.

In the section of *music* the students learn how to sing by notes, to play on the piano and other instruments, so as to form a philharmonic society.

Another section is annexed to the just mentioned ones and consists of a primary school, where lessons are given in calligraphy, reading, holy and national history, geography, lessons on things, elements of natural sciences, drawing and music.

All lessons are given upon free cost.

SUPERIOR INSTRUCTION

The establishments of superior instruction are:

1) the Medical Faculty;

2) the Private Juridical Faculty;

3) the Theological Seminary;

4) the Bahia Agronomical School.

1)—The Medical Faculty was created under the name of *Medico-surgical college* and established in the «Misericordia» hospital, in accordance with the Royal Charter of December 29th. 1815, that came to the execution in the beginning of 1816.

The course of lectures was then to be attended in six years. Anatomy and pharmaceutical chemistry were taught in the first year; in the second, physiology; in the third, hygiene, pathology and therapeutics; operations and obstetrics in the fourth year, and medicinal substances and practical medicine in the fifth and sixth. There was also a chair of general chemistry and an other of pharmaceutics. The students, after this course of lectures during six years, were to study three more years in a university in order to receive their degree.

Afterwards the decree of September 9th. 1825 permitted the students to obtain the patent of surgeon after a course of five years and that of graduated surgeon after six years, with the faculty of professing surgery and medicine throughout the empire. The law of October 3rd. 1832 changed this college into the Faculty of Medicine, which has been, up to the present epoch, reformed several times.

The following disciplines are actually taught there: medical mineral chemistry, medical physics, organical and biological chemistry, medical botany and zoology, analytical chemistry and toxicology, pharmacology and formulizing art, theorical and practical histology, descriptive anatomy, medico-surgical and comparative anatomy, theorical and experimental physiology, medici-

nal substances and therapeutics, pathological anatomy and physiology, hygiene, general pathology and history of medicine, legal medicine and toxicology, topographical anatomy and operations, surgical pathology, clinical surgery (two chairs), medical pathology, clinical propedeutics, clinical medicine (two chairs), clinical obstetrics and gynecology, obstetrics, clinical medicine and surgery of children, clinical ophthalmology, clinical dermatology and syphiligraphy, clinical psychiatry.

2) *Private Juridical Faculty.* It was created by the decree no. 1432 of January 2nd. 1891, recognized by the decree no. 599 of October 18th. of the same year and solemnly inaugurated on the 15th. of April 1891.

The disciplines taught in this Faculty are classified in 3 courses: that of juridical sciences, that of social sciences, and the notarial course.

The course of juridical sciences is divided into 4 series. The first has a chair of philosophy and history of law and another of public and constitutional law. The second series comprises the chairs of: roman law, personal civil law, commercial terrestrial law and criminal law. The disciplines of the third series are: legal medicine, civil law on things, commercial maritime law. In the fourth series the following disciplines are to be learned: history of national law, civil, criminal and commercial process, elements of political economy and administrative law, and, at length, forensic practice.

The course of social sciences is divided into 3 series. The first comprises the same disciplines as those of the first series in the precedently mentioned course. The second comprehends the chairs of: law of nations, diplomacy and history of treaties, political economy and public hygiene. The third series embraces the chairs of: comparative laws on private law, science of administration and administrative law, science of finances and state accounts.

The notarial course embraces 2 series. The second chair of the second series is the same as the fourth chair of the fourth series in the course of juridical sciences. The first series comprises the chairs of: elements of our constitutional and administrative law and elements of our criminal, civil and commercial law. The disciplines of the second series are: elements of our law on processes and forensic practice.

The number of matriculates in 1891 was 102, of whom 53 submitted to the due examinations.

The matriculations produced in that year the total amount of 10:500$000, and the associates' money-entrances, as well as several donations, 15:940$000; these sums, being added to their respective interests, make up 27:494$460, which, after the expense (12:984$420) was deduced, was brought down to 14:510$040.

The state gives the Faculty the subsidy of 25:000$000 (budget of January 11th. 1892), which was afterwards (law n°. 10) elevated to 30:000$000.

The Faculty has 21 professors, 6 substitutes and 1 preparator.

3) *Theological Seminary.* No sooner the colonisation of Brazil had begun than the creation of seminaries for the education of the clergy was thought necessary, and accordingly D. Sebastião ordered, in the Royal Charter of February 12th. 1569, to the bishop (D. Pedro Leitão) to set at the construction of a seminary in this city, for the maintenance of which was assigned the sum of 120$000 every year, deducted from the tithes revenue. The direction of the seminary was to be trusted to the jesuits, the faculty of appointing the rector being conferred upon the bishops.

That was not, however, carried into effect; a great many years elapsed and attention was not at all paid to such a matter. It was in the first times of the archiepiscopal government of D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide that a provision of the law of March 13th. 1705, whereby

the Regent Queen permitted this prelate to build a house for his own residence and that of his successors, stated the house should be constructed *on the ground destined to the archiepiscopal seminary*, that is to say—confined by the «Collegio» church, the house of the Jesuits and those of João Carroto Villasbôas.

Nevertheless the seminary was not yet to be constructed, as it is proved by the permission given by the above-named archbishop, on the 15th. of January 1709, to the «S. Pedro dos Clerigos» brotherhood – to raise a church *on the place assigned for the seminary*, where, in fact, it began to be built, the construction being afterwards suspended in consequence of a landslip that happened on the «Misericordia» hillside.

Afterwards the archbishop, D. Fr. Manuel de Santa Ignez, required of the public treasury the sum of 600$000 in order to begin the construction of the seminary in an estate at «Saude» street, bought for 1:400$000 (a sum donations obtained by means of several) of Sergeant-Major Antonio Lobato de Jesus. Upon this the Ultramarine Council issued the provisions of January 14th. 1750 and December 5th. to the Count of Atouguia that he might render his opinion about the matter. An inspection of the place was accordingly effected, on the 11th. of September, by two engineers, who valued the expenses to be made in 49:296$545.

The governor consulted the provincial of the company, as it was determined by the above-cited provisions, about his accepting or not the administration of the seminary; but the provincial answered by exhibiting a charter, bearing the date of March 2nd. 1751, whereby not only he was empowered to found the seminary, but the public treasury was obliged to give the subsidy of 300$000 every year for the maintenance of the establishment. Such a contradiction in the orders resulted in the adjournment of the works.

In the mean time Gabriel Malagrida, a jesuit, having been authorized to found seminaries throughout Brazil, intended to raise one in Bahia, for which purpose the above-cited archbishop laid the corner stone in the same year of 1751. However, though such a deliberation was approved by the provision of September 24th. of the subsequent year, addressed to the Count of Atouguia, yet the fate that soon befell the jesuit and his order, extinguished within a short time, caused the works of the seminary to be quite suspended.

In 1805, as the charter of May 10th. ordered again the creation of seminaries in the bishopricks where they might be still wanting, this purpose was once more attempted to be carried into effect in Bahia and highly favoured by D. Fr. Francisco de S. Damaso de Abreu Vieira, who was then at the head of the archbishoprick.

The Royal Charter of April 5th. 1815 approved the establishment of the seminary in the house bequeathed for such a purpose by Canon José Telles de Menezes and ordered the yearly subsidy of 1:000$000 should be delivered by the public treasury. The lessons began, at the archbishop's endeavours, on the 15th. of August 1815, in the college founded by him under the name of *S. Damaso*, in the just-mentioned house of Canon José Telles. The establishment was, however, extinguished by little and little upon the occupation of the city by the portuguese troops.

In 1823, as these troops left the city and the convent of O. L. of Palma, built in 1693 in the suburb of Palma by the Augustinians, was abandoned, the first president of Bahia demanded of the imperial government, in the official letter of April 8th. 1824, such a convent to be assigned for the seminary, which, after the asking was granted by the Imperial Charter of May 31st. 1824, was at length inaugurated there on the 6th. of April 1834, with 23 pupils (12 boarding and 11 external ones), under the

direction of Priest José Maria de Lima. A few chairs, paid by the public treasury, were then created, such as those of philosophy, ecclesiastical history, theological texts, moral and dogmatical theology, music and ecclesiastical singing.

The provincial assembly having afterwards decreed (law no. 33) the creation of a lyceum, to which there was no adequate building, the convent of Palma was marked out for such a purpose; wherefore the president of the province, Dr. Francisco de Souza Paraizo, proposed to the archbishop, D. Romualdo Antonio de Seixas, the exchange of the convent of Palma for that of St. Theresa, in order to remove the seminary to the latter and establish in the former the Lyceum, which had been just created.

As the few friars belonging to the order of St. Theresa and living in the convent assented to the permutation, the archbishop also agreed to it, on the condition that, till the convent of St. Theresa or any other edifice might be granted by the state to be used for the education of the clergy, the seminary would maintain its right over the convent of Palma, exclusively conceded by the central government to this pious and useful establishment.

The permutation being ratified by the justice department minister in January 30th. 1837, the seminary was removed to the convent of St. Theresa, where the lessons were first given on the 18th. of April. The rector took possession on the 7th. of August of the convent and its appurtenances, which are occupied by the seminary up to the present time. It was afterwards reformed by the decree of August 22nd. 1863.

The *elementary seminary* was inaugurated January 1852, consecrated to St. Vincent de Paul by the archbishop Marquis of Santa Cruz and trusted to the direction of Brother Arsenio da Natividade Moura, a benedic-

tine monk. It is now, as well as the *higher seminary*, under the direction of the lazarites.

The following disciplines are taught in the higher seminary: moral and dogmatical theology, ecclesiastical history, theorical and practical liturgy, hermeneutics, canonical law, plain singing, eloquence and holy scripture. In the elementary seminary, which is but a college for secondary instruction, there are the classes of portuguese, latin, french and english languages, geography and cosmography, sacred and profane history, rhetoric, philosophy, arithmetic, algebra, geometry, physics and natural sciences, music and christian doctrine.

4) *Bahia Agronomical School.* It is situated in S. Bento das Lages, belonging to the municipium of Villa de S. Francisco and *comarca* of Santo Amaro, and was solemnly inaugurated in February 15th. 1877.

The lessons given there are both theorical and practical and divided in two degrees, the superior and the elementary ones, the former preparing agriculturists and veterinarians, the latter—husbandmen and forest regents.

The superior degree comprises two courses of lectures: that of agronomy, which is to be attended in four years, and that of veterinary art, professed in three years. The elementary course comprises: reading, writing, elements of arithmetic, agriculture catechism, etc., and practical rural works.

The superior degree consists of the following disciplines in 6 chairs:

1st.—physics and inorganical chemistry, mineralogy, organical chemistry, analytical chemistry and agricultural technology:

2nd.—botany, zoology and geology;

3rd.—rural engineering, embracing: mechanics, gen-

eral principles of hydraulic construction, rural constructions;

4th.—veterinary descriptive anatomy and physiology, veterinary pathology, surgery, obstetrics, pharmacology, sederotechnics, zootechnics, hygiene and law;

5th.—lines, figures, animals and plants drawing, descriptive geometry and topography;

6th. — agrology, phitotechnics, arboriculture, sylviculture, agricultural and forest economy, agricultural laws and accounts.

The school year is divided in two half years and at the end of each the pupils are to be examined theorically and practically in the disciplines studied within the six months.

The lessons, which are daily, are given in accordance with the program proposed by the professor of the chair and approved by the congregation of the teachers.

The practical exercises run upon the disciplines of every chair and take place in the chemical and other laboratories, annexed establishments and workhouses and on the field. The rural exercises embrace the practice of constructions, levelling, surveying, plantation and every thing concerning the cultivation of the economical and industrial plants of our country and specially of the state of Bahia.

There are in the school: a *library*, with 3000 volumes on the sciences and arts constituting the several courses of the school or connected with them; a *museum*, where are collected a great many animals of different classes, stones, samples of ground, timber, etc.; *cabinets* of physics, zoology, rural engineering, drawing and veterinary art; a *laboratory* of chemistry for the analyses of grounds, dungs and agricultural produces, and an *arsenal*, with french, english and american agricultural tools, and all their accessories, including yokes and harnesses for working beasts.

The lessons are given by six professors.

It belongs to the director to oversee every instructional matter and the administration of the annexed estate. He is assisted by as many functionaries as necessity may require.

The superior course was attended last year by 54 pupils (of whom 26 belonged to the 1ts. year, 9 to the 2nd., 6 to the 3rd. and 13 to the 4th.), and the elementary course by 30.

The disciples are obliged, after the termination of their course of lectures, to exhibit and maintain a thesis on agriculture or any closely connected science, after which they are given a diploma qualifying them to exercise the profession of an agronomical engineer or veterinarian, according to the course they have attended. The disciples who, after attending the elementary course during four years, are entitled to be agricultural or forest regents, will also receive a diploma.

The School is immediately presided over by the Directory of the Bahia Agronomical Institute, composed of seven citizens, of whom one is the president, another the secretary and a third one the treasurer. It is maintained by the subsidy of 20:000$000, granted by the federal government, and that of 24:000$000, given by the state, besides the produce of the pupils' matriculation and the sale of some agricultural commodities.

Commerce

The market of Bahia ranks among the best in the Republic.

The custom-house received in 1891:

A) Federal income:

IMPORTS

Imports tax for sale.	8.453:536$791
Expenses with free commodities. . .	95:233$840

Expenses with wardship	33:687$878
Warehousing	119:884$726
Beaconage	52:460$000
Dock-tax	12:435$118

EXPORTS

Tax on the exportation of national goods	1 500.390$317
1 % on diamonds	1:285$870

Internal revenue

Proceeds of the «Imprensa Nacional» and «Diario Official»	69$000
Proceeds of the matriculations in the establishments of superior instruction	17:830$000
Tax on ground-plots	670$548
Sealing of papers	347:584$681
Tax on the transmission of properties.	207:647$822
Industries and professions tax . . .	234:583$139
Tax on buildings.	19:945$688
Tax on subsidies and salaries. . . .	2:200$017
Collecting of outstanding debts. . .	4:990$808

Extraordinary income

Contributions to the public functionaries insurance institution . .	2:487$395
Indemnifications	1:377$880
Eventual income.	17:441$359
Tax on lottery tickets	256:200$000
Additional tax of 5 %.	368$855
Agio of gold coin.	1 896:835$641

Deposits

Outbidding of goods for sale. . . .	877$865
« « from average. .	1:191$926
« « « « apprehension	27$380

Mulcts for functionaries	14:610$740
Contributions for the benefit of the « Misericordia » brotherhood . . .	31:660$742
Contributions for the benefit of the Lazaret	2:186$480
Sealing of patents of the National Guard	29:538$000
	13.366:989$754

B) State income:

IMPORTS

7 % on general importation taxes. .	589:186$953
Rum	1:889$000
5 % on national goods.	79:378$650
Brandy	18:522$561
Cotton	29:402$195
Playing cards.	65$7 0

EXPORTS

Carbonates.	1:524$240
Diamonds	4:292$430
Small wares	43:224$824
Leathers	49:157$698
Brandy	41$064
Cacao	217:826$156
Coffee	474:975$029
Tobacco	362:459$898
Timber	27:026$486
«Piassava»	272:656$863
«Coquilhos»	4:088$819
Cocoa-nuts.	15$240
Eventual income.	152$046
	2.175:885$852

C) Municipal income:

IMPORTS

Kerosene	40:348$800

Pitch.	4:502$000
Tar	432$000
Gunpowder	4:034$200
Matches.	14:763$700
Saltpetre	428$800
Brimstone	245$200
Alcohol	175$000
Turpentine.	11$000
Turpentine spirit	77$000

EXPORTS

Tobacco	38:741$071
	109:758$771

The table annexed to this book under the title of «Table of Exportation, etc.», states minutely the exportation of the principal goods from the state to several ports, from January 1st. to December 31st. 1891.

64 importing houses are established in Bahia and thus classified: stuffs, 25; small wares, 12; stowage goods, 12; inlandish and outlandish «xarque» (dried meat) 6; iron-bar works, 4; jewels, 3; umbrellas, 2.

There are 11 exporting houses, of which 4 are german, 3 english, 3 american (only dealing in leathers of goat, sheep, swine etc.) and 1 brazilian

There are also 30 commission-agencies, which trade on their own and on others' account.

The sale by retail is held by 956 houses, thus classed: victuals, 500; coarse cloth, 92; alimental pastes (corn flour), 51; victuals (warehouses), 44; small wares, 40; medicines, 31; shoes, 25 (15 of outlandish shoes and 10 of national ones); *xarque* (dried meat), 20; fashionable articles and prime quality cloth, 18; trunks, mattresses and portmanteaus, 13; hardwares, 11 (4 of first and 7 of second rank); second-hand household goods and other articles (these houses are named *bazares*), 8; china-ware and glasses, 7; books and bureau articles, 7; spick and span house-

hold goods, 7; drugs (all of first rank), 6; leathers, sabots and slippers, 6; cigars and cigarettes, 6; umbrellas, 5; goldsmith's wares and jewels (1 of first rank and 3 of secondary one), 4; leathers (warehouses or depositories), 4 (not including 3 houses that export goat leathers, etc.); refined sugar and other goods, 4; watches, 3; perfumery, 3; trimming and military articles, 3; glasses, pictures and prints, 3; ship-chandlers, 3; brazier's wares, 3; wax candles, 2; cloth and hats, 2; corn, 2; cordage, 2; confiture, sirups and drinks, 2; cutlery, 2; lottery tickets, 2; naturalist's articles, 1; gloves, 1; pianos and printed music-folios, 1; marble wares, 1; weapons and hunting implements, 1; sewing machines, 1; sculpture articles, gilt objects, looking glasses, images and the like, 1.

Five brokers perform their functions in the market; 4 transact every course of business and 1 is specially applied to merchandises brokerage.

As for banks we will mention:

1) The *Banco da Bahia*, authorized by decree nº. 2140 of April 3rd. 1858.

Its subscribed and realized capital is 6.000:000$000, divided into 30,000 shares of 200$000.

It transacts the following descriptions of business:

a) to discount bills of exchange or any other deed from the federal, state and municipal government; money orders or any other commercial deed at order, provided they are subscribed at least by two persons of good repute, of whom one must be a resident in the capital;

b) to lend upon pawn of precious stones or metals, policies of public debt, whether general, provincial or municipal, shares of companies and enterprizes standing in high credit at the market, merchandises not easily impaired, deposited in the custom-house or custom-warehouses, or merchandises not yet arrived, but proved by their respective bill of lading to have been

bespoken; sailing orders, invoices and insurance policies, the quotations being conveniently attended to; to make contracts of agricultural pawn, loaning upon security of agricultural produces, machines, beasts and any other agronomical tools, in accordance with the laws in vigour;

c) to lend money, if secured by a mortgage on urban and rural immoveables;

d) to receive in account current the sums intrusted to it by private men, public establishments, banks, enterprizes and associations;

e to open accounts current for persons of good repute and offering a sufficient security by means of a pawn, caution or bail and a subscribed and specified deed;

f) to buy, sell and subscribe, on its own account or that of another, and upon commission, metals and precious stones, deeds of general, provincial and municipal public debt, hypothecary notes, shares and debentures of mercantile enterprizes and, generally to speak, any industrial or commercial goods;

g) to place, in or without the state, loans for the general, state or municipal government and for agricultural, industrial or commercial enterprizes; to undertake the creation of new banks, the organization of companies and other associations that may be trusted and thought of public utility;

h) to transfer its own funds or those of other people from one to another state or to a foreign country, and to transact any exchange business on its own account or that of another;

i) to hold in trust, upon commission, any deed or sum, to undertake the reception of dividends, revenues and inheritances.

The dividend in 1891 was 9 per cent of the capital, namely 18$000 for every share; but in the first half year of 1892, that is to say—up to the 30th. of June, the div-

idend was 10 °/₀ per annum or 20$000 for every share and the reserve fund was elevated to 2.400:000$000.

2) The *Caixa Economica da Bahia* was founded and inaugurated in the capital in 1834 and recognized by decree no. 575 of January 10th. 1849. It was reorganized by the statutes of July 29th. 1888, written in accordance with the law no. 3150 of November 4th. 1882 and decree n. 8821 of December 30th. of the same year. It has been, therefore, performing its functions these 85 years.

Its capital is floating and on the 31st. of July 1892 was 2, 888:190$000. A new project of statutes was presented to the shareholders, who will deliberate in proper time about the matter in a general assembly. The capital, converted by this project into a fixed one, will be immediately elevated to 4,000:000$000 and may afterwards reach 6 000:000$000. As soon as the floating capital is changed into a fixed one, the establishment will be titled *Banco Economico da Bahia*.

It makes loans whether to the state or any private man and discounts bills of exchange, on condition of their being guaranteed by a firm, cautions, pawns and hypothecas.

After its turning into a bank it will transact every description of banking business, only excepting those that are to be held with foreign markets.

The dividend in the period from February 1st. to July 31st. 1892 was 2, 800 °/₀, which makes up the annual dividend of 5, 600 °/₀. From February 1st. 1891 to January 31st. 1892 the dividend was 5 °/₀ per annum; but in a few precedent years it sometimes reached 10 °/₀.

The reorganization of the *Caixa Economica* into a bank will result, as it is to be hoped, in a rise of the dividends.

3) The representative of the *London and Brazilian Bank Limited* transacts the same business as the branch office in Rio de Janeiro. The capital assigned by the head

office, in London, to its representative in this state is 200:000$000.

It transacts exchange and any other banking business in accordance with the laws in vigour. The last dividend distributed by the head office in London was 14 % per annum.

4) The *Banco Emissor da Bahia*, authorized by decree n. 394 of May 12th. 1890.

The subscribed capital is 20.000:0 0$000, the realized fund 8.396:489$000.

It transacts the following courses of business: discounts, deposits, accounts current, loans to tillers and agricultural industries by means of an issue of hypothecary notes, and other banking affairs.

The issue is of 9,500:000$000, with a base of the same amount in public debt policies, deposited in the national treasury and sinking establishment.

The last dividend was 8 % per annum, which is the maximum allowed by the statutes.

5) The *Caixa Economica e Monte de Soccorro da Bahia* was authorized by decree no. 5594 of April 18th. 1874, altered by decree no. 9738 of April 1887.

The establishment answers the ensuing purposes: to receive any sum in deposit, from 1$000 and its multiples to 1:000$000, the interests being realized every six months in accordance with the rate determined by governmental decree. The *Monte de Soccorro* (mount of piety) lends money upon pledge at a low rate of interest. No transaction inferior to 5$000 is permitted and no pawn is allowed to guaranty more than four fifths of its value, as judged by the appraiser of the establishment.

The sum of money deposited on the 30th. of June 1882 amounted to 5,978:423$055 and the number of depositors was 11,793.

The interest of 5 % per annum is guaranteed by the government.

In 1891 was lent the sum of 140:735$000; from January to June 1892 that of 82:809$000. On the 30th. of June 1892 there lay in the establishment 2063 pledges,..... 103:203$000 worth.

6) The *Banco Auxiliar das Classes* was granted a few favours and guarantees by the federal, state and municipal governments, in accordance with decrees nos. 771, of September 20th. 1890, 6406 of October 31st. 1891 and act from the state government in May 6th. 1891.

It effects the following transactions, specified by the art. III of the statutes: to lend money, specially to state, municipal and federal functionaries and pensioners, upon the security of their respective salaries; to receive the salary of any public functionary; to discount bills of exchange and cautionary deeds; to advance the cost of goods deposited in custom-warehouses or not yet landed, represented by duly guaranteed bills of lading, as well as the cost of jobbers' contracts and of any provision made to public offices; to buy and sell, on its own or on others' account, any previous compromise being quite respected; to acquire rights, concessions or privileges that may be advantageous to the establishment; to receive house-rents, whether on the owners' account or on the responsibility of the bank itself; to advance money, upon previous contract, for the payment of tithes; to receive any sum, no less than 100$000, at interest for fixed periods, by means of a bill of exchange or account current; to aid the incorporation of anonymous societies and useful enterprizes; to buy and sell properties on other's account and make the buyers the advances they may want, the property being mortgaged to secure the loan up to its total extinction by means of moderate payments; to receive in the capital any sum, bills of exchange, interests of policies and shares,

quit-rents, revenues, as well as any sum in the inland; to buy and sell grounds, on its own or on other's account, dividing them into several plots, as it may please the pretender; to have a section destined to anti-chresis contracts; to transact any credit business with a view to free poor people from the necessities that oppress them; to open accounts current upon security of deeds or mortgage of properties, and, at length, to lend money upon hypothecation and pawn.

The subscribed and realized capital of this bank is 1,000:000$000.

The dividend for the half year ending in December 30th. 1891 was 3 per cent of 600:000$000, the capital then realized. In the half year ending June 30th. 1892 the dividend was 5 % of the whole capital, that was then integrated.

Besides these banking establishments some others, as the *Banco Mercantil* and *da Bolsa*, perform their functions in the market.

As for insurance companies we will mention:

1) The *Commercial de Seguros Maritimos e Terrestres*, the seat of which is in the capital. It was established in June 26th. 1869 and began to transact its business on the 30th. of that very month and year.

Its capital is 1,200:000$000; the realized one is..... 800:000$000.

It insures commodities, money and houses. The capital insured every year is between 9.000 and 11.000 *contos*. It sustained in 1891 the damage of 15 376$666 of maritime insurance.

2) The *North British and Mercantile Insurance Company, London*. It is the most ancient company in the market of Bahia and was established in 18 9. The company, the head office of which is in London, only insures in Brazil against the risk of fire. Its authorized capital is 3 000.000 pounds and in December 1891 amount-

ed to 10.695.969 pounds. The capital insured in this city is about 1.150:000$000. The damage it suffered in 1892 amounted to 42:213$000 when we were given the above informations.

3) The *Northern Insurance* was inaugurated in 1836. It insures against the risk of death and fire and has the capital of 3 000.000 pounds. The sum insured in this capital amounts to about 2.500:000$000. It did not suffer any detriment in 1891.

4) The *Liverpool and London Globe*, established in 1836. It effects life and terrestrial insurances, but only the latter are accepted in this capital. The stock of the company is 96.730:000$000 and the sum insured in this market—2.551:700$000. It had to sustain no damage in 1891.

5) The *Royal Insurance Company*, established in 1845, insures against the risk of fire and death. Its capital is 2.000.000 pounds and the sum insured in this city is, pretty near, 10 000:000$000. Its damage in 1891 was 105 pounds. The accumulated funds amount to 8.000.000 pounds.

6) The *Garantia do Porto*, having its head office in the town of Oporto and accomplishing its functions since 1853, insures against every sea and thunderbolt risk. Its capital is 1.000:000$000. The last balance-sheet of the agency in this capital states the maritime insurances amounted to 103:447$000 and the terrestrial ones to 1.309:300$000. The damage, in consequence of the payment of sea and fire insurances, was 37.059$636.

7) The *Transatlantische Feuer-Versicherungs-Actien-Gesellschaft*, founded in 1872, insures against the risk of fire. The capital is 6.000.000 marks; the money-entrances effected by the shareholders up to the end of 1891 rose to 1.200.000 m. The sum insured in this capital is, pretty near, 5.000:000$000. In 1891 the company sustained o damage in this state.

8) The *Hamburg-Magdeburger Feuer-Versicherungs-Gesellschaft*, established in 1876 in Hamburg. Its branch office in this capital began to perform its functions in 1879. The company insures against the risk of fire. The realized capital is 2.000.000 marks and the sum insured in this state in 1891—2.013:000$000. There was no damage that year.

9) The *New York Life Insurance*, the head office of which is in New York, has the capital of 3.750.000 american dollars. This company had to suffer in 1891 the detriment of 98.000 d.

We will mention, at last, the following insurance companies:

10) *Alliança*, 11) *Educadora*, 12) *Interesse Publico*.

Industry

Though industry is still in its beginning in this state, yet it is represented by 123 actual factories, 107 being situated in the capital and 16 in the littoral regions.

There are in the state 10 cloth and thread factories, belonging to several enterprizes.

I—To the company *União Fabril*, the capital of which is 1.540:000$000, belong the following factories:

1) *S. Salvador*, established at «Fonte Nova» square, with 3264 spindles, 85 looms and 132 workers. It made in 224 days 720.300 meters of prime and second quality white cloth and 1.221 cotton blankets, to the total amount of 225:198$000.

2) *Modelo*, at «Valla» street, with 3.348 spindles, 70 looms and 161 workers. 524.918 meters of second and third quality white cloth, 5.221 meters of canvass, 39.885 kilograms of thread in clews, 203:533$880 worth, were produced in 225 days.

3) *Conceição*, situated on the highest part of the ancient sugar factory Conceição, with 2.160 spindles, 60 looms and 116 workers. It manufactured in 214 days

638.789 meters of white and painted cloth of first, second and third quality, 187:623$800 worth.

4) *N. S. da Penha*, situated at «Ribeira de Itapagipe», with 2.520 spindles, 60 looms and 161 workers. It made in 226 days 569.085 meters of first quality white cloth, 2.475 meters of prime quality canvass and 375 kilogr. of thread in clews, to the total amount of 184:200$700.

5) *S. Carlos*, established in the estate Tororó, at some distance before reaching the town of Cachoeira, with 2.636 spindles, 53 looms and 125 workers. It produced in 225 days 485.301 meters of white cloth of second and third quality and 5.997 kilogr. of thread in clews, equal in value to 136:522$800.

6) *Queimado*, established at Queimado square, with 1.924 spindles, 30 looms and 110 workers. 229 651 meters of white and dyed cloth, of first and second quality, and 21.275 kilogr. of thread in clews, 103:505$360 worth, were produced by this factory in 219 days.

The above mentioned factories, therefore, employ:

Spindles	15.885
Looms	358
Workers	805

They produced:

White and painted cloth of first, second and third quality . . .	3.168 050	meters
Prime quality canvass.	8.196	met.
Bags	261.540	
Thread in clews	67.502	kilogr.
Blankets	1.221	
Thread in skains	622	

The total value was 1.040:584$542.

II To the enterprize *Valença Industrial*, with the capital of 800:000$000, belong the following factories:

1) *N. S. do Amparo*, in Valença, with 5.568 spindles, 145 looms and 320 workers. It produces 1.200.000 meters of white and painted cloth a year.

2) *Todos os Santos*, in Valença, with 5.184 spindles, 135 looms and 300 workers, and making every year 1.000.000 meters of white and coloured cloth.

The enterprize under consideration employs, therefore, in its factories:

Spindles	10.752
Looms	280
Workers	620

and produces:

White and painted cloth. . . .	2.200.000 meters

III - The following factories belong to the company *Progresso Industrial da Bahia*:

1) *S. Braz*, at Plataforma, with 5.920 spindles, 151 looms and 340 workers.

2) *Bomfim*, established at «Calçada do Bomfim», with 2077 spindles, 54 looms and 160 workers.

These two factories are applied to weaving and spinning and employ, as collectively considered, 7.997 spindles, 208 looms and 500 workers.

There are, besides these, two more factories, that are to work on a large scale and of which one is almost wrought out. They are: that which belongs to the *Companhia Fabril dos Fiaes*, established in the estate Fiaes and especially producing canvass, and the factory belonging to the company *Emporio Industrial do Norte*, at the suburb of Bôa Viagem. The construction of the latter is carried on with a prodigious activity.

We must additionally mention:

Three *hat* factories. One of these, established on the street «Coqueiros d'Agua de Meninos», is of first rank, employs two steam motors and 500 workers and produces yearly 900.000 hats of several kinds, such as felt, wool, hare skin, straw and sparterie. It belongs to the company *Chapelaria Norte Industrial*, the capital of which is 1.500:000$000. The two other factories, one

being of second and another of third rank, are applied to the manufacture of silk nap hats.

Two *shoe* factories: the one at the hamlet of Plataforma, with 800 workers, making every kind of shoes, from woollen slippers to leathern first quality boots, and belonging to the company *Progresso Industrial da Bahia*; the other at the suburb of Bomfim and belonging to Messrs. Gama & Son.

One *snuff* factory, on the tract of shore named «Unhão» and belonging to Borel & C.º, the successors of Meuron & Cº. It is moved by steam-engine and produces on a large scale.

One prime quality *biscuits* factory, belonging to the *Companhia Nacional de Biscoutos*, with the capital of 200:000$000. Fifty workers are employed in this factory. It is also moved by steam engine.

One factory of *ice*, *oils* and other useful products. It is situated at «Preguiça» shore. Its machinery is set in motion by the agency of steam. It belongs to José Manuel de Araujo & Cº.

One factory of *wooden household goods*. Its machines are also moved by steam. It is established at «Conceição» hillside, and belongs to the company *Marcenaria a Vapor Bahiana*.

Five factories, called here *alambiques* (alembics), for the distillation of brandy and other alcoholic products. One of them works on a large scale and belongs to the *Companhia Alcoolica*; the others do not work so much and belong to private persons.

Four *cigarretes* factories. Two of them are moved by steam and work on a large scale.

Twelve *cigar* factories, 4 in the capital, 6 at S. Felix and 2 at Maragogipe.

Five *iron*, *bronze* and other metals foundries, at the following places: Jequitaia (belonging to the *Companhia Metropolitana*), Pilar (belonging to Azevedo Leite &

Brothers), Itapagipe (to the *Companhia Bahiana de Navegação a Vapor*), all in the capital. There are to be seen two more foundries, the one at the town of Valença (belonging to the enterprize *Valença Industrial* and annexed to the factory *Todos os Santos*), the other at the town of Santo Amaro. The movement of its machines is imparted by steam.

One *nails* factory, the machines of which are also moved by steam. It belongs to Cox & Brothers.

Four *candles* factories. One of them, belonging to the *Companhia Internacional de Marahú*, with the capital of 10.000:000$000, works on a large scale and makes several kinds of paraffine candles and a sort of petroleum, called *brazoline*.

Two factories of *wax* and *carnauba* (*) *candles*, all belonging to private persons.

Four *sugar refineries*, producing first, second and third quality sugar.

Ten *soap* and *savonets* factories, three of which are moved by steam-engines and employ modern processes.

Two *chocolate* factories, one of first and another of second rank, besides many others working to a little extent.

Two *breweries*, S Jorge and S. Braz.

One factory of *kid leather* and *shammy gloves*.

One *matches* factory, the machinery of which is set in motion by the action of steam.

Fifty *bakehouses* (for bread and alimental pastes).

Six *saw mills*, moved by steam, 2 in the capital and 4 in the littoral places.

One *enamelled iron* factory, at «Papagaio» square (Itapagipe).

Two *shirts* and *stockings* factories.

(*) A kind of vegetable tallow drawn from a palm-tree so called.

General Post

The postal service belongs to the federal government and is directed by the Industry, Railways and Public Works ministry.

The post-office in this capital is a pretty good house, at «Alfandega» street.

Here is the organization of the postal service:

Sections	*Functionaries*	
Administration	Administrator	
Counting section	Accountant	
	Third class officers	3
	Practisers	5
Treasury	Treasurer	1
	Trustee	1
	Section manager (*)	
1st. section (Distribution of letters and papers)	1st. class officer	1
	2nd. class officer	1
	Practisers	6
2nd. section (Sending off of letters and papers)	1st. class officer	1
	3rd. class officers	2
	Practisers	8
Registering section	2nd. class officers	2
	Practisers	4
Selling of postage stamps	3rd. class officer	1
	Practisers	2
«Poste restante»	3rd. class officer	1
	Practisers	2
	Postmen	25
	Ambulant functionaries	18

(*) It belongs to the section manager to oversee the reception, sending off and registering sections, as well as the «poste restante». He is also charged with the distribution of the postmen's and ambulant functionaries' service.

There are 163 postal agencies and 106 postal lines, stretching away through 8.444 kilom.

The following table shows the time spent by the several postal lines to reach their respective destinations:

Postal lines	*Time*
32 postal lines	1 day
22 » »	2 days
23 » »	3 »
9 » »	4 »
4 » »	5 »
6 » »	6 »
1 » »	7 »
4 » »	8 »
2 » »	9 »
1 » »	10 »
1 » »	11 »
1 » »	13 »
Total: 106 postal lines.	

41.485 mails were despatched in 1892 to several places, whether within or without the state.

In the same year 575.007 letters were received and 809.775 were sent off.

312.122 packets of papers were received and 304.658 despatched.

In several places of the city and principal suburbs 20 post cases are to be found, which received 77.492 objects.

The money orders that were paid amounted to.. ... 314:818$418 and those that were sent off ascended to 104:254$831.

The despatch and reception of mails from ships are effected by the barge of the custom-house chief guard; which no rarely delays the distribution of letters and papers. Such an inconveniency will, however, disappear in a short time, as soon as a steam-launch, exclusively

destined to so important a service and the construction of which was already put up for competition, is quite wrought out.

Whenever it is required by the great deal of work to be done, the edifice, which is lit up by carbonic gas, keeps open at night.

They intend to remove the post-office to a more commodious edifice, in the commercial movement heart.

Agriculture

SUGAR-CANE.—The topographical conditions of this state, exceptionally favoured by the nature of the ground, suitable for the cultivation of the several tropical plants and those of temperate regions; its climate, little variable and sweet in a great many places, and fit for the acclimation of plants growing in the most different regions with regard to the meteorological conditions; its vast littoral region, extremely fruitful, easily accessible and laboured in a little measure as confronted with its extent, where some important rivers and rivulets, a few ones being perfectly navigable, pour out their stream, and where stand several villages and towns, the commercial importance of which increases every day; the splendid vivacity of its vegetation, always rank and remunerative if conveniently incited,—have made and will always make the fortune and future of the state dependent on agricultural labour and its peculiar industries.

From the colonial times, when the first explorators of the ground were surrounded with forests of an inexhaustible vegetation, growing on a soil consisting of deep layers of humus and abundantly washed by mighty rivulets, the landowners had the idea to employ the atrican race in grubbing up and planting, as they were the ablest to support the rigour of summer and winter

and, moreover, the acquisition of american indigenes had been forbidden by the metropolis.

Such a deliberation, that the opinions and religious sentiments then prevailing rendered legitimate, as they thought a philanthropical resolution to change the deadly struggles engaged in the african continent for the hecatomb of slaves in ours,—such a deliberation, I say, originated the human traffic, that invaded the country far and wide and made the competition with any other element of labour quite impossible.

The littoral regions were thus peopled and several estates rose up everywhere, the working of which was depending upon a muscular but lymphatic race, completely uninterested in the result of labour. Such workers were obtained for so low a price as not to be rivalled even by labouring beasts.

The rural life in the state was, therefore, spent amidst the curses of its origin and the impossibility of opening the way to more operative workers. That was added with the reluctancy of private interests.

Far-spreading cultivation took the sway on every side and small tillage could not subsist but as a feud of lordly properties, till it became, in its turn, the centre of an identical movement and the privileges of race, restraining every individual aspiration, disappeared at all.

Extensive culture, the only that could stand before the economical sophisms in vigour, was reaching, from municipium to municipium, the interior of the state, as far as a sufficient remuneration for agricultural products could be obtained. Beyond such a limit the only lucrative business was cattle-feeding, depending on the instincts of nature and the agency of moderate seasons. This business, indeed, exclusively prepossessed the inlanders, whose carelessness or indolence reached so high a degree as not to permit them to look for any

security against drought, that wasted by periods the country lying at a distance from never-drying rivulets.

The state of Bahia, that the metropolis first endeavoured to people and cultivate, received from the island of Madeira the cane-sugar, introduced there by Infant D. Henrique (a prince not to be forgotten in the portuguese history), and employed in its cultivation all the elements it might dispose of, as a chief colony of the american possession.

This seed, set in a virgin soil, where its everlastingness was assured by a climate highly favourable to its development and vivacity, produced wonderfully, as to surpass the conjectures of the most exacting expectation. The very same seed shot forth again after every yearly harvest, during fifteen, sixteen and more years, with an equal vigour and productive power.

Such conditions, being an inexhaustible treasure for the industrial culture under consideration, destined to exportation, from which the metropolis drew an immediate profit, should attract to the above culture the attention of the government, that helped it with the legal protection and favours that it might then be assisted with. The cultivators of the soil, seduced by the facility they found to make a good profit of their harvests, laid every other culture entirely aside, to give themselves up to the plantation of the productive gramineous plant.

So we reached the epoch of our political emancipation, in 1822, still keeping after the independence all the traditions and vices of the metropolis, including the supremacy of its commerce, that was the only regulator of our rural life up to few years ago and still highly interferes in the commercial movement of our market.

After the government of our country, wisely inspired, struck the first blow on slavery, by really suppressing the african traffic, already forbidden by law a great

many years since, the land-owners began to consider their interests in a new light; notwithstanding, many years elapsed before such a change was revealed by real facts. As the first abolitionist cry resounded in parliament the country was already in a condition to hear and obey it, and the idea was victorious, in spite of the reluctancy of a great many persons having an interest in its disappointment: the first mark, followed by many others, was set on the way to rehabilitation, which widenet from day to day, so that in 1888 the banner of emancipation was definitively raised up and the whole country sided with the absolute liberty, with no indemnification at all, that might call to any one's mind the right primitively accepted and consecrated by the laws in vigour. The reaction came back to past and effaced by fire every vestige of slavery, the documents being only preserved that might have an historical interest.

There was not the space of a generation between the first and last blow struck on slavery, and,—let it be said as an honour to our country—, no imprudence troubled the lustral waters of that blessed redemption.

Meanwhile small culture was developing by little and little and acquiring a certain independence, that increased every day. Its attention was directed to alimental plants, as well as to the tobacco, that quite suited the propensity of our poor tillers and was easily saleable, on account of the large use of the mortiferous solanaceous plant, by way of pastime and common stimulant. It afterwards began to cultivate the sugar-cane, that now affords it the same profit formerly peculiar to rich land-owners.

The exportation of sugar to foreign countries in 1891 reached 17.142.260 kilograms and was still greater in 1892. The sugar-cane cultivation, reduced after the transformation of labour, is now becoming more active

and evidently remunerative with the turning back of those who had abandoned it. We will, therefore, refuse no praise to the governmental measures with a view to incite the sugar cane cultivation and multiply the number of central factories for its manipulation.

There are actually nine central factories, of which four belong to companies and five to private persons. These factories are able to produce, as a maximum, twelve millions of kilograms, while we want the fivefold quantity to restore the troubled equilibrium, for in our country, where sugar forms a part of a great deal of sweetmeats and is daily employed in many meals, its use cannot be estimated less than 36 kilogr. a person every year or 3 kilogr. a month, which amounts to the annual use of 72 millions of kilograms.

No apprehension is, therefore, to be admitted as for the future of cane-sugar, mostly if its price be brought down by means of a better process of labour and economical preparation, so as to ameliorate the quality of the product without augmenting the sacrifice of the great deal of persons using it.

It is then to be concluded that the sugar-cane cultivation is highly auspicious, and, moreover, no country is qualified to rival this state in the production and quality of cane-sugar.

COFFEE.—The cultivation of the coffee-tree, introduced into the southern part of the state by a few swiss colonists, who founded there, in a pretty good ground, some vast estates, almost abandoned at the present time for want of slaves, that were the elements of their foundation,—has reached several municipia and specially occupies middle and small cultures, that now become more and more extensive, on account of the high price of the above product in the market of the country.

The municipium of Lençóes ranks among the first as to the cultivation of the coffee-tree. Such a cultivation,

predominant in the municipia of Nazareth, Amargosa, Areia, S Felix, Maragogipe, Conceição do Almeida, etc. etc., in the south of the state and the central regions offering an easy conveyance for the product, will attain in a short time the threefold importance, as confronted with the actual one. The expo.tation in 1891 was..... 9.499.620 kilograms, but it will soon come up to 27 or 30 millions of kilograms, for there is in the just mentioned municipia a great deal of ground-plots already prepared for the plantation of the coffee-tree.

It would be very convenient to ameliorate the industrial preparation, by establishing,—since small culture begins to cultivate the coffee-tree—, a few central factories, as it is exactly the case, but on a larger scale, with the sugar-cane cultivation.

CACAO.—The cultivation of the cacao, planted in a great many regions and highly remunerative, has prospered in the southern districts, from Valença to Alcobaça, but specially in Ilhéos, Cannavieiras and Belmonte.

Small and middle estates are principally given up to such a cultivation; however a few large estates are also occupied in it, with a high remuneration.

The nature of the plant, requiring a soil constantly humid, extremely argillaceous and possessing a thick lay of humus, is the reason why there is a limited region for the remunerative plantation of the cacao.

The exportation in 1891 amounted to 3.028.720 kilogr.; but, as there are large tracts of ground planted with cacao, the production will reach a high degree within three years. One may assure it will come up to nearly 10 millions of kilograms, which will still increase after some time, because the cacao plantation is ever augmenting.

COTTON.—This chief matter of a great many industrial establishments that are to be found here, in the best

conditions of fortune, and labour, also finds in this state a few districts extremely suitable to its cultivation, which does not, unhappily, attain the desirable degree, for the distant and discouraging places where the cotton-plant grows up are greatly in want of workers and ways of transportation for the product.

The quantity of cotton produced in this state does not answer to the local necessities, wherefore it is sent for from the neighbouring states, where the industry using such a product could not yet be founded and forwarded as it is here. The cultivation of the cotton-plant must, therefore, be protected and encouraged. It is to be wondered the cotton cloth industry has not tried to plant the shrub on a large scale, the more because the soil of this state is extremely fit for such a plantation.

The yield of cotton in 1891 did not surpass 26.460 kilograms.

TOBACCO.—The most considerable agricultural production in 1891 was that of tobacco, which amounted to 26.400.880 kilograms in bales, 1447 rolls, 6065 bundles of several sizes and 65 packs of cigars, not including the enormous quantity of tobacco spent in the inland and most likely equal to the above quantity.

The tobacco plantation is the favourite one of our small culture, from which, however, it does not receive any improvement, save in a few municipia, such as Inhambupe, Cachoeira, S. Felix, Maragogipe, Feira de Sant'Anna, Purificação, Santo Amaro, Nazareth, Curralinho, etc. etc., where it has been somewhat improved.

In case tobacco planters should use an intelligent and improved process of cultivation and revigorate the soil by periodically restoring the elements lost by it, one may assert no other country would be able to excel ours in such a cultivation, that might nowhere find a greater deal of sympathy and ways of labour.

MANIOC.—The manioc, the cultivation of which began

in the colonial times and even was obligatory, in accordance with some laws then in vigour, still lies in its primitive condition, with regard to its cultivation and the preparation of its principal product.

The flour drawn from the manioc, which is the base of general nourishment, oscillates between very inconsistent prices.

One may assert that in the colonial and even in the provincial time, the majority of great tillage, if not its totality, lived by the preparation of manioc flour, now devolved on small tillage, which still uses the very same implements. It must be, however, acknowledged that in a few estates the indigenous *tapity* was substituted for the wooden press, coarsely made, and one may say such is, in more than three hundred years, the only improvement in the fabrication of manioc flour.

The state government now intends helping the industry under consideration with the establishment of central factories for the preparation of manioc flour and its congenerous products.

There is almost no exportation of manioc flour; but in the beginning of 1890 this product was so much sent out to foreign countries that the city council was obliged to provide seriously against such an inconveniency and established a public cellar. As for its congenerous products, the most largely exported is the *tapioca*.

CEREALFOUS GRAINS AND OTHER PRODUCTS.—It may be said there is throughout the state every kind of culture. The maize, french bean, rice, corn etc. are planted here, but in so restricted a manner that we are obliged to import them, though the soil of the state extremely suits the cultivation of such products.

Every sort of potatoes, grapes, onions, legumes,—

every thing, in short, becomes inured to the blessed ground of the state and produces therein.

The *piassava* and its small cocoa-nut is largely exported to foreign markets.

Several municipia, chiefly that of Monte Alto, overabound with the ma gaiba, from which a great deal of caouchouc is drawn.

The table annexed to this book, under the title of «Agricultural production of the state», shows clearly both the va.iety of cultures and the municipia where every one is prevailing.

We will additionally tell that there are in the state the best pasture-grounds for the food of oxen, mules, goats, swine, etc., that find there an extremely various provender, peculiar to this state. Modern feeders have paid of late a great attention to cross-breeding, for which purpose fine specimens have been imported by them.

The above-mentioned table also shows the regions where cattle-feeding is prevalent.

Finances

The public receipts and expenditure of Bahia are divided into federal, state and municipal ones.

They were thus estimated for the period from January 1st. to December 31st. 1893:

Federal—Receipts	12.219:954$000
Expenditure.	7 602:564$294
Balance	4.617:389$706
State—Receipts	5.553:011$485
Expenditure (including the debt interests and redeeming).	4.923:120$516
B lance	629:890$969

The municipal expenses were not yet calculated and decreed. The last municipal budget decreed by the Provincial Assembly, already extinguished, and stating the receipt and expenditure of every municipium, is still in vigour.

It must be added, with regard to the finances of the state, that the above balance, estimated at 629:890$969, will reach, according to the most reasonable conviction, a far higher degree, for the receipts were calculated with the greatest restriction and, moreover, the agricultural production, on account of the regularity of seasons but lately occurring, will be extraordinary and far superior to that which had been previously calculated.

The liabilities of the state are:

External	765.519 pounds
Internal, divided into	
Grounded on policies	3.881:600$000
Floating	1.462:214$093
	5.343:814$093

The state pays the annual interest of 5 per cent of the two first mentioned sums and that of 8 per cent of a part of the last-mentioned one; the other part is not subject to any interest.

All the engagements of the state with regard to its external and internal debt have been and will continue to be strictly fulfilled, the most rigorous punctuality being observed in the payment of the interests and redeeming of the debt

Temples and other religious edifices of the capital, monuments and public fountains

HISTORICAL NOTES

As Bahia has been, up to the present time, the capital of the Brazilian Church, it possesses, as it was to

be expected, a large number of temples, undoubtedly superior to the religious necessity of its population.

In a city, indeed, the population of which is less than 200.000 souls, the following is not a small number:

Cathedral	1
Mother churches	11
Friaries	4
Nunneries	4
Hospices	8
Retirement houses	2
Third orders	5
Chapels	42
Total	77

not including the chapels that are to be found in the suburban parishes and bring up to 82 the total number of temples.

Let us first treat of the

CATHEDRAL AND MOTHER CHURCHES

1—*The church of «Sé».*—The church that first served as the see was the small chapel built by the jesuits under the name of «Ajuda» in 1549, on the foundation of the city by Thomé de Souza.

This small church was mud walled and thatched. By its side stood a few houses, where the jesuits began to perform their spiritual exercises; but on the coming, in 1552, of the first bishop of Brazil, D. Pedro Fernandes Sardinha, the jesuits gave him up their chapel and houses and removed to the «Monte Calvario» (Carmo), where they built a small hospital (according to Ignacio Accioli), hard by a hermitage that rose up there and was consecrated to O. L. of Penha or Piedade,—perhaps the one that Christovam d'Aguiar Daltro afterwards made over to the carmelites.

The small chapel of Ajuda served, therefore, as a cathedral church till the bishop took the necessary measures for the construction of the church of «Sé», which began in the following year of 1553, that is to say—one year after the creation of the parish.

The last-named church was building for a long time before it was possible to remove the chapter to it. In the episcopal government of D. Pedro da Silva it was not yet built up, as it is still the case at the present time.

Several governors paid it a particular attention, specially the Marquis of Angeja. In fact, as one of the towers (not yet raised up at the end of the 16th. age), menaced a fall, on account of the unfirm ground on which the chapel stood, the above-cited marquis had it wholly pulled down, took the bells from the other tower and strengthened the chapel walls by means of thick iron connecting-rods, a work the cost of which was 1:350$000. The demolishing of the tower had been proposed in 1708 by Major Engineer Antonio Rodrigues Ribeiro.

In 1754 the Count of Atouguia ordered the construction of a thick wall to support the churchyard, for the old one had partially chinked in 1751.

In spite of some other works made in several epochs, the church of «Sé» is not yet built up, as it is still wanting the towers and the completion of the frontispiece, constructed with stones drawn from the reef of Itapitanga, lying to the north of the island of Maré and whence also came the grave-stones.

Here is Gabriel Soares' description of the church at the close of the 16th. century:

«The church consists of three naves, of a proper magnitude; it is high, of a pleasing aspect and has five well constructed and ornamented chapels and two altars at the side faces of the chief chapel. It is surrounded with

a large tract of ground. The construction of the belfry and clock tower is not yet concluded, as well as that of some other very necessary appurtenances, for the church is extremely poor and has only the revenue of 100$000 a year, not punctually paid.»

When the order of the jesuits was dissolved the royal provision of October 26th. 1765 conferred on the «Collegio» church the prerogative of a cathedral, while the church of «Sé» was in repair, and such a prerogative is still in vigour at the present time.

2 «*Collegio*» *church*.—After the jesuits had built for their order the church of «Ajuda» and removed to «Calvario», they resolved to leave this place, on account of its being much exposed to the onsets of the aboriginals, and transfer their residence to the city, for which purpose they obtained a concession from the governor.

They accordingly raised up, on the square afterwards named «Terreiro de Jesus», a small mudwalled and thatched chapel, as it is told by priest Nobrega in a letter written in this state in 1552. This construction was carried into effect in the very year when the foundation of the city began, for in the just-cited letter it is also reported that the church was about to fall, wherefore «he (Nobrega) was endeavouring to call together the most honest men in order to lend him assistance in the necessary repair, that they might, while God was not pleased to grant them a more durable church, have one able to stand out *three more years*».

The thought of the foundation of the jesuits' colleg dates from 1550, for another letter from priest Nobrega to the provincial of the company, in Portugal, written in Porto Seguro, on the 6th. of January, noticed that the jesuits were waiting for an answer from His Paternity to found the college «Salvador da Bahia», which, as to their opinion, did not require so high an expense as the provincial supposed, since the sum of one hundred crusades was quite enough for building a few mudwalled houses,

perfectly sufficient in the beginning. Another letter, bearing the date of September 14th, of the subsequent year (1551) and written in Olinda, reported the above-mentioned college was already regularly founded and frequented by 20 boys, for whose dwelling the Governor must order the construction of a few houses, because those which were made by them were little durable.

Notwithstanding, the foundation of the college and the construction of the church were not seriously carried on, till D. Sebastião (provision of November 7th, 1561) endowed the college of Bahia, where lived then 10 priests and 15 brethren, with a sum for the support of 60 religious persons at the most and assigned for such a purpose upon the retithing of the then captainry. This revenue was afterwards transformed into the subsidy of 20$000 a person, the whole amounting to 300 crusades.

It is to such a construction that priest Anchietta alludes as follows, in his «Informação da Provincia do Brazil», written in 1584:

«We have here (Bahia) a college and seminary; a separate novitiate house and schools are to be seen beside the college, which stands on a wide site, commanding the sea. A cloister of stone and mortar was but lately made.

«On the eastern side rise up the church and vestry. The former is of a regular capacity, well finished, provided with a choir and quite sufficient for the present for the local necessities; it possesses rich ornaments, a silver cross and thurible and a great deal of relics set in silver, such as, among others, three heads of the eleven thousand virgins, and some other objects, — which is a high comfort to the inhabitants of the country, whether living in this college or not. On the southern part of the edifice stand the chapel and an infirmary of a middling magnitude in the higher story, a pantry and wine-cellar in the lower one. On the western side nineteen apartments are to be found, nine in the higher story and ten in

the lower one, the windows of which look into the sea, besides three more large windows, placed in the figure of a cross and opening into the galleries. Seven apartments on the higher story and six on the lower one, vaster than those of Coimbra and the inner roof of which is overlaid with cedar boards, are to be seen on the north-eastern side.

«The frontispiece of the edifice, which possesses good accommodations, is made of free-stone. The construction of the galleries was not concluded up to the present time and their inner roof was not yet overlaid with boards and garnished.

«New workhouses are still wanting, as well as novitiate houses and schools, for the ones that exist at the present time are all mudwalled. The works go on slowly, for the revenue of 160 ducats offered by king D. Sebastião for them is not punctually paid; nevertheless they are carried on as actively as possible.

«This college is ordinarily inhabited by 60 religious persons, for whose maintenance king D. Sebastião assigned the revenue of 3.000 ducats a year, not punctually paid by his officers, wherefore the college has run into debt. It is so much crowded with people for its being a seminary and inhabited by novices, pupils, interpreters and the old no longer able to work. The slaves are also very numerous, because a great deal of them do not work so much as a single slave; they have, moreover, several callings, such as those of a mason, carpenter, blacksmith, carman, herdsman and tailor. It is necessary to buy women to be their wives, that they may lead a decent life; the women and their children are employed in planting and cooking, washing, dyeing with indigo and sewing clothes.

«There is a wide palisaded ground beside the college, where grow up a great deal of orange and lemon trees, banana and other fruitful plants, as well as pot herbs. This palisaded ground is the common thoroughfare of

such as are going to embark, for nearly all the communications in Bahia are held by sea, and the sea washes the face of the palisade...»

As for the church of «Collegio» itself the above-cited author says in another writing, titled «Informação do Brazil e de suas capitanias» and published in the same epoch as that which we have precedently alluded to, that it was Mem de Sá who constructed at his own expense this church, where he was buried. We are, therefore, qualified to conclude that the whole temple was wrought out before 1572.

3.—*St. Peter.*—A letter addressed in April 11th. 1554 by the bishop (D. Pedro Sardinha) to D. João III and published in the «Revista do Instituto Historico e Geographico do Brazil» (vol. 49, page 559), states that this prelate, in order to punish some persons that had been concerned in a riot and arrested a priest, condemned them to the expenses of the hermitage, consecrated to St. Peter, that he was raising on the road to Villa Velha, which, as he told, «*was almost wrought out, so that up to the 20th. of April a mass could possibly be said there.*»

The chapel stood in 1646 by the fortress of the same denomination, on a site then belonging to Sergeant-Major Francisco Fernandes Lima, whose cattle used to feed there. According to an ancient tradition, the chapel was afterwards pulled down, on account of its being exposed to the shots from the fortress, and raised on the place now taken up by St. Peter's mother church, that was elevated to a parish by D. Gaspar Barata de Mendonca in 1673 or 1679.

4. - «*Victoria*». - This was, no doubt, the first church constructed in Bahia. It is certain that a few writers, as Dr. Mello Moraes, being grounded on the assertion of priest Simão de Vasconcellos in his «Chronica da Companhia» (book 1, page 11) and on an ancient manuscript, which is surely the «Catalogo genealogico» by priest Jaboatão, published but lately in the «Revista do Instituto

Historico e Geographico», assigns the priority to the small chapel of «Graça» (and reports the mysterious foundation of this hermitage between 1525 and 1527.

However, though it comes to no purpose to discuss such a question in these lines, we will say there is no doubt that in 1531 Martim Affonso was in Bahia, where a few franciscans, who kept company with him, celebrated the baptism and marriage of some daughters of Caramurú, who had then been here for 22 years: and that such a ceremony took place in the church of «Victoria», which he had short before built in commemoration of a victory gained against the Tupinambás, it is proved (a difference only existing with regard to the year) by the following epitaph, inscribed on the chief chapel of the same church:

«Here lies Affonso Rodrigues, a native of Obidos, the first that married in this church, in 1534. His wife was Magdalena Alvares, the daughter of Diogo Alvares Correia, the first inhabitant of this captaincy. He died in 1561.»

This inscription also proves that the founder of the church was not the donee, but Caramurú.

On the coming of Thomé de Souza, in 1549, Nobrega wrote: «We found a kind of church and lodged beside it».

Varnhagem states in his «Historia Geral do Brazil»: «Those who belonged to the navy immediately took their lodging beside the chapel of «Victoria», that was falling to decay, in order to celebrate in this church their religious practices». Nobrega had then to serve as a vicar, «at the earnest request of the Governor and people», according to his own words, «by confessing, preaching, absolving and, in short, entirely acting as a vicar».

A while after, the jesuits removed to the church of «Ajuda», when the foundation of the town began, and on the coming of D. Pedro Sardinha, in 1552, one of the

first providences taken by this bishop was to create the parishes of «Sé» and «Victoria».

This is evinced by another inscription engraved on the southern pillar of the church under consideration and giving some other notices of what afterwards befell it. Here is the inscription:

«This church of O. L. of «Victoria» was raised on the discovery of Bahia; it was created a parish in 1552 by the first bishop, D. Pedro Fernandes Sardinha. It was reedified by João Correia de Britto and his brother Manuel de Figueiredo. The reedification was concluded in June 20th. 1666, by his nephew and heir, a knight of the order of «S. Bento de Aviz», and captain of a man of war, the galleon «Nossa Senhora do Populo». His Royal Highness granted, when he was in Bahia in February 1808, 3 000 crusades for the benefit of the fraternity «Santissimo Sacramento e Bemfeitores», at Figueiredo's request.»

Upon one of these reconstructions the front of the church, that precedently faced the sea, was changed to the eastern side.

5.—*St. Anne.*—The first mother church in the parish of St. Anne, which is said to have been created in 1673, was the chapel of the «Desterro» retirement house. The charter of July 20th. 1679, that really created the parish, elevated it to a vicarage for life. In 1696 the chapel of «Saude» was considered a mother church and continued performing this function till it was transferred, in 1752, in the government of the 8th. archbishop, D. José Botelho de Mattos, to the new church of St. Anne, which had been constructed for such a purpose.

The last-mentioned church has a more elegant architecture than the others and is celebrated for its containing the grave of priest José Ignacio Roma, an unlucky patriot, shot on the 29th. of March 1817 in the square formerly called «Campo da Polvora» and now «Campo dos Martyres» and inhumed in this church in conse-

quence of the endeavours used by vicar Manuel Coelho de Sampaio e Menezes.

6.—«*Rua do Passo*».—The parish was created by D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide, in 1718, and till the church under consideration was built up—the function of a mother church was performed by the chapel consecrated to O. L. of «Rosario das Portas do Carmo», constructed in 1685.

7.—«*Conceição da Praia*».—Upon the creation of the parish, in 1623, by D. Marcos Teixeira, a small ancient chapel, so called and belonging to the family Cavalcanti de Albuquerque, rose up where now stands the mother church of the same denomination.

According to Gabriel Soares this small chapel was erected by Thomé de Souza, as it is to be concluded from a letter bearing the date of April 8th. 1555 and addressed by D. Duarte da Costa to the king, wherein the governor said: *I was on the Conception day hearing a mass in his hermitage.* It is consequently evident that Thomé de Souza raised the church on a site of his own, as he was permitted by his regiment; then he gave away, in 1553, upon his leaving the government, all his lands, by way of sale or donation, to Garcia d'Avila, the founder of the family Cavalcanti de Albuquerque; there is, therefore, no doubt the chapel under consideration is that which was built by Thomé de Souza.

As the parish was created, the above mentioned family bestowed the chapel to serve as a mother church, where the fraternities of the Holy Sacrament and O. L. of Conception were soon instituted. These fraternities fulfilled their functions up to 1736, when the chapel was pulled down to make way to the new church, still existent; wherefore its functions were devolved on the neighbouring chapel of «Corpo Santo», which held them up to 1765, when they were transferred to the new mother church, in spite of the imperfect state of its complemental works.

8.– *St. Anthony.*—The parish to which belongs this mother church was created in 1648 by D. Pedro da Silva Sampaio, who then held the episcopal government. There was to be seen a very ancient chapel so called, that rose up on a site belonging to Christovão de Aguiar Daltro, who, according to Dr. Mello Moraes, erected it in 1594 or 1595 and assigned a patrimony for it. As the parish wanted a large church, adequate to it's category, the small chapel was demolished and built in its stead the mother church, looking to the west, while the old chapel looked to the east The mother church afterwards began to menace a fall, wherefore it was, in its turn, pulled down to give way to that which still stands up at the present time.

9.– «*Brotas*».—The parish of Brotas was created in 1718 by the above mentioned archbishop, D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide; one does not know, however, when the temple was erected or who was its founder.

10.—«*Pilar*».—The parish was created by the last-named archbispop in 1718.

The epoch when the church was erected is also unknown; but it is certain it was not built in the 16th. century, for Gabriel Soares does not make any allusion to it, or in the 18th. age, for at the time when the carmelites, authorized by the Royal Patent of March 21st. 1711, established their retirement house Hereabouts, the church of Pilar was already constructed and there performed its function a fraternity, consecrated to the Holy Sacrament, which eagerly opposed the construction of the retirement house. The mother church of «Pilar» dates, therefore, from the 17th. century.

11 —«*Mares*».—The parish of «Mares» was created by the Provincial Assembly in 1871 (Resolution of April 11th.). The chapel was constructed before 1753 and belonged to the order of the carmelites. It possessed a

large tract of ground, where a few plantations and houses, subject to the payment of a rent, were to be seen.

12.—«*Penha*».—In 1742, after D. José Botelho de Mattos had been a twelvemonth at the head of the archbishopric, he raised at Itapagipe a chapel, where he placed an image of O. L of «Penha de França», and by the chapel a small palace for his recreation, with a gallery leading to the church choir. He afterwards conferred upon this chapel (1760) the prerogative of a mother church. On his death (November 22nd. 1767) he stated in his will the house should be assigned for the parsons' dwelling, upon the following conditions on their part: —to call together, every sunday and holiday, the inhabitants of the place, in order to sing the office of the Blessed Virgin; to celebrate every year the festival of the Assumption; to get the house repaired whenever it might be necessary. The fulfilment of these testamentary provisions should be devolved upon the fraternity of O L. of Penha in case the parson should not submit to it; but it should be conferred again on a parson that might be ready to acquiesce in it.

Meanwhile the tithes rent was not paid, whether by the parsons or by the fraternities, which caused the palace to be seized by the public treasury and accordingly become a national property. However, by the king's order, instead of being auctioned, it was assigned for the archbishops' dwelling in hot season.

FRIARIES

1.—*St. Francis' convent.*—Jorge de Albuquerque Coelho, the donee of the captaincy of Pernambuco, being desirous to promote the civilization of the ferocious indians of his captaincy and the propagation of Christianity, asked the minister general of the capuchins in Portugal, brother Francisco Gonzaga, to send to that captaincy a few friars of this order. Seven friars came, indeed,

landed in Pernambuco on the 12th. of April 1584 and founded their convent where Maria Rosa, the widow of Pedro Leitão, had begun the construction of a chapel consecrated to O. L. of Neves, which, as well as the adjoining tract of ground, she made over to the capuchins by deed of gift.

D. Antonio Barreiros, the bishop of Brazil, was then in Pernambuco and when he turned back to Bahia, in 1537, he brought in company with himself three friars, who, after having been lodged for twenty days in the episcopal palace, were removed to a small thatched house standing on the site of the actual convent and next to a hermitage, the founder of which is not known, consecrated to St. Francis.

The ground on which stood the house and hermitage had been granted by Mem de Sá to the municipality, which, having a mind to make a donation of it to the capuchins, was opposed by Antonio Fernandes, a resident in the island of Maré, who alleged the ground had been made over to him, *causa dotis*, by his father in law, Pedro de Cintra, who had built there a few thatched houses, for he had also been given the ground by the above mentioned governor. In consequence of such an opposition the bishop resolved to buy of Antonio Fernandes the ground with the improvements and immediately made them over to the friars, by deed of gift, in April 8th. of the same year (1587). The bishop made afterwards the friars, in October 24th. 1589, the donation of another house, contiguous to the just mentioned one and bought of Christovão Albernaz. The friars, in their turn, bought in December 5th. 1622 of Martim Affonso Moreira another tract of ground, in order to make a sufficient room to raise up the convent.

The works began towards the close of 1587 and were concluded in 1596, when the church and a small convent were wrought out. The friars, however, were

more and more numerous, so that it was necessary to augment the convent; which caused a new church and convent to be constructed by the order, the corner-stone being laid by the governo r general Marquis of Minas, on the 2nd. of December 1686.

The front of the church was changed, for it precedently looked to the east, at the street now called «da Ordem Terceira», and one of the doors that are actually to be seen at the front of the temple was situated at the side face of the old convent.

The new temple and convent were inaugurated in October 3rd. 1713, after they were consecrated by the archbishop, D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide.

2.—*St. Benedicts' convent.*—The first portuguese benedictines were commissioned to Rio de Janeiro in 1565 and, as they were generally esteemed there for their good behaviour, the inhabitants of Bahia asked, in 1581, a monastery of benedictines to be founded here.

The general of the order, brother Placido Villasbôas, sent from Lisbon in that very year a few monks, under the direction of brother Antonio Ventura, who, after getting from the governor (Lourenço da Veiga), the bishop and the municipal council, in April 15th. of that year, the necessary permission to found his monastery, obtained from constable Francisco Affonso nearly all the ground where now stands up the monastery, that was consecrated to St. Sebastian, on account of a hermitage, devoted to this martyr, that is to be seen there. Such a donation was made by means of public deeds, dated—the one on the 16th. of June 1581, the other on the 6th. of February 1587. The municipal council also made over to the monks, by deed of gift, bearing the date of June 6th. 1612, a plot, where the church was raised up.

The congregation of Portugal, in the general chapter held in 1584, elected the above-named brother Antonio

Ventura abbot of the new convent, and thus the order was regularly established in Bahia.

3.—«*Carmo*».—Upon the same epoch the carmelites came to establish themselves in Bahia. The fleet that, under the reign of cardinal D. Henrique, left Lisbon after having taken on board Fructuoso Barbosa with a few colonists intended for the foundation of a colonial establishment in Parahyba, also brought friars Alberto de Santa Maria, Fructuoso Pinheiro, Bernardo Pimentel, and, in the character of their vicar and superior, friar Domingos Freire,—all of them chosen to found convents in Brazil, in accordance with the resolution taken by the congregation of Portugal in 1580 The first convent they founded was that of Pernambuco, after which they erected that of Bahia.

They established themselves here in the ancient «Monte Calvario», where, as we have said, the jesuits had been for a short time. Then the owner of the grounds, Christovão de Aguiar Daltro, granted them both the small chapel, consecrated to O. L. of «Piedade», and the adjacent lands, that formed a part of his sugar factory «Agua de Meninos», where the monks erected the convent and afterwards its church, constructed in such a manner as to comprehend the old small chapel. Manuel Telles Barreto was then holding the government of the state.

4.—*The abbey of «Graça»*.—The chapel of Graça, of which we will afterwards speak, was erected by Catharina Alvares, who made it over, by deed of gift, in July 16th. 1586, to the benedictines, that raised there a monastery. The chapel was reedified in a later epoch by its abbot, Brother Ignacio da Piedade Peixoto, the works having begun in October 11th. 1770.

NUNNERIES

1.—*St. Clara of «Desterro»*.—At the time when Mem de Sá was governing the State of Brazil, in 1560, some

religious persons built a small chapel consecrated to O. L. of «Desterro», where they placed the images of Jesus, Mary and Joseph. This was an old-fashioned chapel, made of boards and covered with palms, which abounded thereabouts and gave the name to the neighbouring hospice, founded by the Augustinians in 1693.

There is a tradition that a man who had just visited the chapel sat on its threshold and fell asleep. After a short time he awoke and found his waist was girt with a snake. Then he called, terrified, on the name and help of the Blessed Virgin and, snatching a knife he took with himself, killed the reptile with a few gashes and so got rid of the constriction caused by it; after going into the chapel again and thanksgiving the Holy Virgin, he turned back to the city and proclaimed the miracle that the Blessed Virgin of «Desterro» had just wrought. The religious devotion of the people to the image of the Virgin rose up again and they thought seriously of erecting a new chapel on the place; which was highly approved by the pious governor (Mem de Sá) and the principal persons in the city. The governor, indeed, who specially undertook the realization of the idea, had the wood that grew on the site wholly cut down and then began the reedification of the chapel, that was made of stone and mortar in that same year.

In order that this chapel might not be insulated, as the old one was, in so lonely a place, Mem de Sá had a few houses constructed, where he used to lodge upon his visiting the chapel. Such an example being followed by many considerable persons, the houses became more and more numerous, so that in few years a suburb was formed there, the houses and streets of which were in a short time joined to those of the city.

Upon this time the Governor endeavoured earnestly to build a nunnery there; but, not being able to come by the realization of his wish during his life, he commend-

ed it to the town council, as well as to the priest who directed the college of Bahia, and bequeathed the sum of one thousand crusades, to be held in deposit and delivered to the religious persons that would come and take possession of the house,—which was fulfilled in due time.

No sooner was reformed the small chapel of Desterro than a fraternity was founded, which performed its functions for a long time, celebrated pompous feasts and repaired the chapel in 1627.

After a few years, in 1665, the senate began the construction of a retirement house and in 1673 the chapel of Desterro was, as we have said, bestowed the privilege of a parish church, which was subsequently transferred to the chapel of «Saude» and at last, in 1752, to the church consecrated to St. Anne.

The king was at first unwilling to permit the construction of a convent, considering it was not convenient to a colony to restrain with a nunnery the advantageous increasing of its population; but at length he consented to the construction of a convent that was to admit only fifty professed nuns and a few supernumerary recluses.

In 1677, as a few cells were in construction, came from the convent of St. Clara of Evora four nuns and two female servants, one of the nuns (sister Margarida da Columna) in the character of an abbess. They had been commissioned to institute the community in Bahia; and, while they were still in the ship that had conveyed them, the most urgent works were made in the convent, that was already building, and they were immediately lodged in it, as well as the female novices. They began to regulate the community, while the works were carried on, and, as soon as every thing was in a good condition, they went back to Portugal, in 1686, after having appointed to the dignity of abbess the most ancient

female novice, sister Martha de Christo, to whom the convent is indebted for a great deal of services.

Such is the origin of the first nunnery in Bahia.

2.—«*Lapa*».—No sooner was the convent of Desterro founded than many people had a mind to follow such an example.

João de Miranda Ribeiro, who had erected a chapel consecrated to O. L. of Lapa, asked the royal permission to raise on the place a nunnery, where the rule of the franciscan order should be strictly kept, the expenses of the construction being borne by himself and Manuel Antunes de Lima, as well as somebody else desiring to keep their daughters there, after the manner of the epoch.

The king now agreed easily to the asking,—though he was reluctant to permit the foundation of the Desterro nunnery, for his being unwilling to hinder prolification in a colony. In fact the provision of October 20th. 1733 consented to the foundation of the new convent upon condition of its admitting no more than twenty nuns, whose dotation would be regulated by the archbishop. So the construction was commenced; the pontifical brief of April 15th. 1731 had already approved it and the chapter *sede vacante* assigned the dotation of 1:600$000 for every nun, who would live by the interests of this sum.

As soon as the convent was built were removed from the convent of Desterro to it, on the 7th. of December 1744, sisters Maria Caetana da Assumpção, as an abbess, appointed by the archbishop (D. José Botelho de Mattos), and Josepha Clara de Jesus, in order to supply the place of the former and be the instructress of the order. They were charged with the direction of the new nunnery, to which were admitted on the following day fifteen novices, among whom were five daughters of the founder, João de Miranda.

The number of twenty nuns was soon attained; but it was thought too much restricted, wherefore a per-

mission was asked to double such a maximum. In spite of the governor's opinion, quite contrary to such a petition, for his finding it excessive, the king gave his consent, in August 20th. 1794, to the brief of March 5th. 1754, which allowed the admission of 13 more nuns of the choir and 4 penitents.

3.—«*Mercês*».—D. Ursula Luiza de Monserrate, having received after the death of his father, Colonel Pedro Barbosa Leal, to whom she was the only heiress, the enormous sum of 355:000$000, and being encouraged at considering how easily the king permitted the creation of nunneries, asked the necessary leave to employ the above sum in the institution of a convent of jesuitical nuns or ursulines, at the village of Santo Amaro. The king acquiesced in the petition (Royal Charter of January 23rd. 1735), but resolved the nunnery to be founded in this city or its suburbs, as it might please the archbishop, on the following conditions: it should be situate on such a place as not to hinder the defence of the city or trouble the public; the representative of the crown would choose the rule to be observed by the nuns, whose number might not go beyond fifty, every one being endowed with a pension of 100$000 for her life; the council was not permitted to claim a larger dotation, inherit any property at all, or require any other contribution, since the foundress would undertake the expenses of the construction and dotation of the convent, the nuns being only allowed to pay 100$000, as a fee, upon making their vows.

The works of the nunnery began and at the same time a small hospice was raised, where some recluses were admitted, while the nunnery was building, in order to pass their novitiate, in accordance with the charter of April 16th. 1738. A decree bearing the date of February 18th. 1746 took the nunnery into the queen's protection and permitted the royal arms to be engraven in its frontispiece.

Towards the middle of 1744 the nunnery was in a condition to admit its inhabitants; which took place on the 21st. of September of the same year, after they had received from the archbishop (D. José Botelho de Mattos), on the 1st. of this very month, a regulation in 16 articles. The foundress of the nunnery was then appointed a superior mother.

4.—«*Soledade*».—On the place where this convent is now to be seen an old hermitage once stood, consecrated to O. L. of Soledade, on account of a medal found upon the laying of the foundations and engraven on one face with the image of O. L. of Piedade, on the other with that of O. L. of Soledade.

One is not acquainted with the epoch when this hermitage was constructed; it is only known it was raised by several private men at the time when the whole place was called «Queimado».

Under pretence of erecting there a retirement house for penitent prostitutes and necessitous virgins, the celebrated jesuit Gabriel Malagrida obtained from the fraternity then administrating the hermitage a tract of the adjacent ground, where, as he was countenanced by the archbishop, D. José Fialho, and the governor, Count of Atouguia, he began, on the 28th. of September 1739, the construction of a retirement house keeping the rule of St. Angela of Brescia and immediately dispossessed the fraternity of the administration of the hermitage, in spite of the objections raised against such a violence.

The claims were, however, laid again by the fraternity in 1751 and the governor was ordered by the royal provision of November 10th 1751 to speak his opinion about the matter; upon which he sent the king the answer he had received on the 16th. of October of the subsequent year from the superior mother, Beatriz Maria de Jesus, who declared the retirement house was in

possession of the communion-table, choir, towers, naves, etc , by deed of cession from the above-mentioned fraternity, the following perpetual obligations being laid upon the retirement house: to chant a litany every saturday and celebrate a religious office every octave in behalf of the brethren, both alive and dead, to keep the hermitage ever neat, as well as the altar-clothes, and, at last, deliver 600$000 to Manuel Gomes de Oliveira, a mason, that had built the hermitage and to whom this sum was still due. The superior mother additionally stated that such a possession had been confirmed by the provision of March 11th. 1746 and reconfirmed by that of August 9th. 1749

Upon this the fraternity gave up all contestation and the retirement house was changed, in October 28th. 1752, into a nunnery, under the rule and distinctive sign of the Blessed Heart of Jesus. The episcopal government was then held by brother D. Manuel de Santa Ignez, in the reign of D. José I, who had authorized the foundation of the nunnery in the Royal Charter of March 23rd. 1751.

HOSPICES

1.—«*Piedade*».—In 1679, under the goverment of Roque da Costa Barreto, arrived at Bahia the italian capuchins Giovanni Promeano and Tomaso di Sosa, who began the foundation of a hospice, consecrated to O. L. of «Piedade», on the site where it still stands up.

Before these italian friars arrived at Bahia some french capuchins had come, who, having drawn upon themselves the favour of the public on account of their zeal for catechising in the interior, led the municipal council to request, in the official letter of March 24th. 1678, the royal protection in their behalf. The king agreed to that and accordingly issued the charter of December 11th. 1679, whereby they were allowed to found a hospice on a site previously designated by the municipal

council and where 6 or 8 friars were only to be admitted. The french friars did not, however, come to the foundation of the hospice, wherefore, by the order of king D. Pedro II, they had to lodge with their superior, brother Jacques, in the hospice of the italian friars, which they occupied for 20 years.

The italian capuchins afterwards came again to the possession of the hospice, that was delivered to brother Emanuele Angelo di Napoli and reckoned an apostolical missionary house by the decree of February 29th. 1712. The administration of the missions with a view to catechise the indians of the S. Francisco banks was also conferred once more on the italian capuchins.

The church of the hospice was thoroughly reformed after the roman fashion, in the beginning of this age, during the occupation of the city by the portuguese troops, by the prefect, brother Antonio di Rocca, and brother Arcangelo di Ancona, who had obtained a few alms for such a purpose, as well as the king's permission, that was granted in January 18th. 1809.

Civilization is highly indebted to these friars for the foundation and development of missions in the following places: Pacatuba (indians of the tribe Carrapato); S. Pedro (of the tribe Romanés); Rodelas, Acará and Vargem (Iocaz); Pambú, Cavallo, Trapoá and Vacarapá (Kasino); Rio de Contas and S. Felix (Guerem).

2.—«*Bòa Viagem*».—D. Lourença Maria, who lived at the shore of «Itapagipe de baixo», an estate belonging to her, made over by deed of gift, in November 19th. 1710, a tract of ground to the convent of St. Francis (the guardian of which was then brother Vicente das Chagas, the provincial- brother Estevão de Santa Maria and the syndic—André Nunes Souto), on condition that five masses should be said every year, three for her soul and two for that of her daughter D. Maria Pereira de Negreiros.

D. Lourença had previously consented to the construction of a house on the above-mentioned ground, to keep in the tools with which were taken off the stones necessary to the works of the convent, that was in reedification, and specially those of the church, that had begun few years ago,—a circumstance that easily led to the donation that we have just treated of.

Two years after the donation had been made, the friars set about the construction of a lofty house and oratory, made of stone and mortar, which is the origin of the hospice under consideration.

3.—«*Pilar*».—This hospice was at first a small chapel raised by the shod carmelites one year after their settlement in the city.

The Royal Patent of April 27th. 1709 addressed to the municipal council stated, as some others had precedently done, no convent or any other religious house would be erected without a previous royal leave. Being earnestly requested to permit the construction of a hospice beside the chapel, the crown granted the asking on the 21st. of March 1714, upon condition that the hospice should have the dimensions sufficient for the lodging of two only friars; but, in spite of such a determination, the friars raised a large hospice, under pretence it was but a house specifically fitted for study; which caused a violent contest, in which the friars and the fraternity of the Holy Sacrament of Pilar were engaged, the latter taxing the former with having exorbitated from the royal permission, the parishioners being so deprived of the ground on the sea-shore line.

Such a state of things led the government to order (provision of January 16th 1755 to the Count of Arcos) the demolition of the hospice, which, however, was not carried into effect.

4.—*Jerusalem*.—In 1725, brother Francesco della Concezione, the vice-commissioner general of the Holy Land

in the State of Brazil, and some others, founded, in their quality of eleemosynary friars, minors and observantins, a hospice consecrated to O. L. of Conception, of which the former was the regent and where a few laymen also lived, charged with the remittances to the Holy Land.

The possession of the hospice was afterwards devolved by a legislative act upon the orphans living in the charity house of the city; but the friars of the Holy Land are again in possession of it.

5.—*Montserrat.*—It is to be concluded from the writings of Gabriel Soares that no church was to be seen, up to the end of the 16th. century, on the neckland now called «Montserrat» and belonging to Garcia d'Avila, who had there a pottery and cow-house.

By reading the will of this powerful native of Bahia, made on the 18th. of May 1608 and transcribed in the second terrar-book of the monastery of St. Benedict in this city, one finds he bequeathed the lands he possessed at Itapagipe and Itapoan (S. Francisco) to the benedictines and the «Misericordia» brotherhood, but did not allude to any chapel on the first-mentioned lands.

The two heirs had afterwards a law-suit between each other about the distribution of the two tracts of ground; but they came at length to an agreement, upon which a deed of settlement, also transcribed in the above-mentioned terrar book (page 75), was written down on the 13th. of March 1614. It was established in this document that «the hermitage of O. L. of Montserrat, on the neckland of Itapagipe, was to belong, as before, to the monastery of St. Benedict, as well as, for the use of the hermitage, a tract of ground twenty fathoms long, as considered from the church to the haven, and as broad as the neckland itself»; which evidently proves that it was not Garcia d'Avila who erected the hermitage, which was constructed between 1608 (the date of the

will) and 1614 (when the deed of settlement was written down). On the other side, the complete want of documents in the archives of the monastery shows it was not the order of the benedictines that erected the hermitage.

Who was then its builder?--There is a tradition in the convent that it was a military spaniard of a high rank, native of Barcelona and greatly devoted to O. L. of Montserrat, that built on the place under consideration a small chapel, which he soon after made over to the monastery of St. Benedict by deed of gift. (The just mentioned image of O. L. of Montserrat, to which the spaniard was extremely devoted, was venerated in a benedictine abbey on the valley of Lobrega, half way to Montserrat, 3937 feet high and erected in 880 by the Count of Barcelona, Sefredo el Velloso, on the place where he lit on an image of the Holy Virgin, that wrought a great deal of miracles. The abbey of which we have just treated is celebrated for its having been inhabited for a while by St. Ignatius of Loyola, who retired into it, in order to meditate and contrive the plan of the great order of the jesuits created by him.)

It is noticed in one of the numerous papers found in the monastery of the town of Santos that the construction of another chapel, also consecrated to O. L. of Montserrat, is ascribed to the same military spaniard. It is a great pity that the whole name, or even the surname, of such a pious and distinguished military man does not figure in tradition, or, - more important still—, in history.

CONVENTS AND HOSPICES NO LONGER EXTANT

1.—*St. Theresa* —At the earnest request of the municipal council of Bahia came from Lisbon four friars, under brother José do Espirito Santo, charged with founding a convent of their order.

Upon leaving Portugal they intended establishing

themselves in the chapel of Desterro, as they had been authorized by the Royal Patent of September 2nd. 1663; but the great opposition they found here obliged them to alter their mind, wherefore the king ordered the municipal council (Royal Patent of June 25th. 1665) to assign another place for their lodging, which resulted in the removal of the friars from the shore of Preguiça, where they had been lodged since their arrival, to the neighbouring hill, on which they erected the church and convent of St. Theresa, still standing up at the present time.

The friars, though forbidden by their regulation to possess any estate at all, yet, in process of time, seized upon a good deal of houses and plots, under pretence of administrating the properties bequeathed to them, and thus, to the violation of their rule, they displayed an opulence now extinguished. One does not know what became of the rich furniture and objects of sacred use that were to be seen there.

They administrated advantageously for a while several missions on the S. Francisco banks; but the decree of December 10th. 1709 devolved such an administration upon the italian capuchins, in compliance with what had been asked by Garcia d'Avila Pereira, who undertook the expenses with them. The subsidy that the portuguese friars received from the public treasury was accordingly suspended; they continued, however, to administrate the mission of Massarandupió, at the district of Torre, where they had erected a church consecrated to «S. João da Cruz.»

During the occupation of the capital by the portuguese troops these friars interfered actively in politics and sided with the portuguese, which caused them to incur the general dislike; nevertheless, in spite of the separation of the empire, they continued to pay obedience to their superiors of Portugal, which obliged the

brazilian government to make them acquainted, by way of an order addressed to the president of the province in July 28th. 1828, with the forbiddance, in case they should desire to remain in Brazil, to obey their superiors of Portugal, for this was clearly offensive to the rank of an independent country, detrimental to its interests and interdicted by its laws.

Such a providence caused the convent to be abandoned, so that it was short after inhabited by a single monk.

2.– «*Palma*».—In 1693 brother Alipio da Purificação, the commissioner general of the barefoot missionary augustinians, arrived at Bahia with three more friars, in order to establish a convent of their order.

Having obtained from the heirs to the brothers Arraes (Ensign Bernardo da Cruz Arraes, Licentiate Ventura da Cruz Arraes and Francisco da Cruz Arraes) the cession of the church of Palma, built by the just named brothers in 1630, and the donation of the adjacent tract of ground, the friars immediately set about the building of a hospice to receive the missionaries of their order who might call at Bahia upon their going from Portugal to the island of St. Thomas.

They had been duly authorized by the Royal Charter of March 6th. 1693, whereby the governor (Antonio Luiz Gonsalves da Camara Coutinho) was ordered to deliver them the chapels of «Ajuda» (that they had sagaciously told to be contiguous to that of «Palma» and lead to it by a gallery), «Montserrat», St. Anthony of «Barra», belonging to the archbishoprick, and that of St. Benedict's monastery. But no sooner was the imposition known than the above-mentioned charter was annulled. Notwithstanding the friars continued occupying the new hospice, that was subject to the island of St. Thomas, till it was turned, by the government, in 1778,

to a military hospital,—either for the friars were no longer in the city, or from any other motive.

The hospice came again to the possession of the friars in a later epoch and was occupied by brother Bento da Trindade, by whom it was reedified. On the 2nd. of July 1823 the only friar still remaining in the hospice went away to Portugal and delivered the chapel to the fraternity of «Bom Jesus da Cruz», which had been founded there since 1751.

3 — «*S. Felippe Nery*».—As soon as the friars of the congregation so called, created by this saint in Rome, in the 16th. century, under the title of «Congregation of the Oratorians», settled in the capital of Pernambuco, they immediately thought of building a hospice for themselves and asked the king's permission. In accordance with the Royal Charter of April 12th. 1756, the municipal council and people were assembled to speak their opinion about the matter and resolved to approve of it, in spite of the objections raised by an alderman, Francisco Gomes de Abreu, who was highly contrary to the creation of new religious orders. The friars had thus their asking and immediately set about the construction of the hospice.

The inhabitants of the city lent them some assistance, by buying the piece of land where the hospice was to be raised and making it over, by deed of gift, to priests Francisco Pinheiro and Luiz de Lima, who were then in Bahia and came by the conclusion of the work. *Capitão mór* Manuel da Fonseca, an extremely fanatical man, specially contributed to such a result; not only he gave all his properties unto the oratorians, who were only bound to say a few masses for his soul, but even he incorporated, in the character of a lay-brother, into the congregation, the habit of which he wore up to his death.

The congregation being extinguished by the law of

December 9th. 1830, the administration of the patrimony belonging to the hospice was devolved into the board of the Charity House of St. Joachim.

RETIREMENT HOUSES

1.—«*Perdões*».—In the beginning of last century Domingos do Rosario and his brother Francisco das Chagas, though they were not very rich, intended to raise a chapel consecrated to O. L. of «Piedade» and a small retirement house, dedicated to the worship of Our Lord Pardoning Jesus, for the lodging of their sister Antonia de Jesus and some other devout women desiring to lead a life of penitents and wear a sackcloth.

They raised, indeed, the edifice on the place where it is still to be seen and where they possessed three houses. A few women were immediately admitted, whose commendable behaviour engaged the attention of the public to so high a degree that in 1732 the archbishop (D. Luiz Alvares) resolved to grant them a statute, to which an addition was made in 1741 by D. José Botelho de Mattos, who obliged them to say the office of the Blessed Virgin in latin and submitted the retirement house, as it really was from its beginning, to the jurisdiction of the diocesan prelate.

In 1792 brother D. Antonio Correia ordered the sackcloth of the recluses to be changed for black serge or woollen stuff and, though the recluses had reached the number of twenty five, yet he permitted the admission of some others, in the quality of supernumeraries and pupils.

The chapel and retirement house kept their primitive artless state up to 1789, when Camp-master Theodorico Gonsalves da Silva and his wife, D. Anna de Souza Queiroz, set about their reformation and considerable enlargement. The chapel, however, was not gilt before

1819, when, by its chaplain's endeavours, they set about its gilding.

The recluses often asked for the category of a nunnery for their retirement house, but the archbishops always opposed such a longing, because they thought unnecessary the creation of a fifth nunnery in Bahia. Notwithstanding the recluses came by the pontifical brief, so much longed for, against which the archbishop, brother D. Antonio Correia, remonstrated with the pope on the 30th. of January 1799. The consequence was the Royal Charter of July 29th., whereby the governor was ordered not to execute the brief, for its having been subreptitiously obtained.

In 1820 the recluses laid again their claim, but they were disappointed once more, on account of the opposition of the governor, Count of Palma.

The actual patrimony of the retirement house consists in several houses in the city, producing a yearly revenue between 6:000$000 and 8:000$000.

She who aspires after her admission to the retirement house is to fulfil the following requisite conditions: not to be above 30 years old and live a twelvemonth at least in the establishement before her being admitted to it, such an admission being only allowed by the votes of the community; to pay upon her admission the sum of 1:000$000 as a money-entrance. The recluses devote themselves to religious exercises and womanly labours. The retirement house is inhabited at the present time by 12 numerary and 21 supernumerary recluses and 25 female servants.

2.—*St. Raymond.*- Raymundo Maciel Soares upon his dying (1759), charged the prior of St. Theresa's convent with working out a retirement house he had began to build in 1753, for the lodging of 12 repentant women, that might ask for their admission of their own accord, and as many female servants, upon the only

condition of their offering up three daily prayers to the Virgin Mary for the benefit of his soul.

The institutor bequeathed for the maintenance of the recluses all his fortune, consisting of excellent buildings in the city and the quit-rents paid by the tenants of the tracts of ground extending from the secondary door of the convent of «Mercês» to the estate of late Baron of Itapororocas and behind the chapel of «Rosario de João Pereira.»

As the works were concluded the retirement house was consecrated by the archbishop, brother D. Manuel de Santa Ignez.

In accordance with the statute of March 5th. 1761, the retirement house is directed by a first rectress, a second one, who is the instructress, and a third one, that is the portress. Besides the recluses, orphan virgins, bereft of both father and mother, or any other girl of good behaviour may be admitted, on condition of their paying a certain sum. The property of the retirement house is now very small. The number of recluses ascends at the present time to 25, the maximum allowed by the statute.

THIRD ORDERS

1.—*St. Francis.*— It was established in 1635, in accordance with the patent of October 4th. of the same year to the guardian, brother Manuel Baptista de Obidos. The image was deposited on the altar of O. L. of Conception in the old church of the convent, till a special chapel was erected. On the 23rd. of December of the above year the first canonical election took place and on the 28th. the first festival was celebrated.

The corner-stone of the chapel was laid in January 1st. 1702 by Colonel Domingos Pires de Carvalho, who was then the minister of the order, in execution of the resolution taken by the board in the year 1697. The

chapel was solemnly inaugurated in June 22nd. 1703, when brother Luiz de Jesus, the guardian of the convent, said the first mass. It is 62 spans in the front by 135 in the back; there are to be seen 7 altars, on which, in accordance with the obligations of the order, 7358 masses were said every year, up to 1754.

2.—*St. Dominic.*—In 1722 a portuguese dominican missionary, brother Gabriel Baptista, was in Bahia, having come from India; upon which several brethren of the third order of St. Dominic, who lived here and had, nearly all, professed in Oporto, Lisbon and Vianna do Minho, had a mind to found in this city a third order and obtained by the intervention of the above-named priest, in 1723, the necessary permission from the prior and provincial of the pious preachers of Portugal, brother Antonio do Sacramento. The official letter whereby the permission was granted and, moreover, brother Gabriel Baptista was appointed director—was read on the 30th. of October in the monastery of St. Benedict, where the brethren were assembled. They agreed to the appointment and the order was installed before Vice-roy Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes and the choicest society in the city. Then the election took place and *Desembargador* Affonso Rodrigues Bernardo Sampaio was chosen a prior.

The order was short after removed from the monastery of St. Benedict to the hospice of Palma, belonging to the Barefoot Augustinians, where it performed its functions for a short time.

By the intervention of the vice-roy, who had become a member of the order on the very day when it was installed in the monastery of St. Benedict, the brethren obtained a tract of ground in Terreiro square, where Vasco Fernandes laid the corner stone of a church in December 18th. 1731.

The works were carried on so quickly that in the fol-

lowing year the church was consecrated, in accordance with the authorization granted by João Borges de Campos (the curate of the church of «Sé») on the 24th. of November 1732, when the first mass was said by the director of the order, brother Lourenço Justiniano Ribeiro. The image of St. Dominic had been deposited in the church on the precedent day.

3.—«*Conceição do Boqueirão.*»—The fraternity of O. L. of «Conceição do Boqueirão», founded (one does not know when) in the mother church of «Sto. Antonio alem do Carmo» under the name of «Tawny complexioned men fraternity», asked in 1726 Vice roy Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes for the concession of the trenches standing on the street of «Sto. Antonio alem do Carmo» and titled «the trenches of Boqueirão», in order to erect a chapel there. Such an asking being granted, after the municipal council and Camp-master Miguel Pereira da Costa had spoken their opinion about it, the fraternity, duly authorized by the archbishop, D. Luiz Alvares de Figueiredo, in March 8th. 1727, immediately set about the construction of the chapel.

In the following year an embargo was laid on the works by Vicente and Antonio Gomes Correia, who alleged the tract of ground on which the chapel was building belonged to them, for they had bought it of some persons to whom it had been given by D. João de Lancastro in January 11th. 1701; but, at length, the fraternity carried the cause.

In 1843 the brotherhood requested of the apostolical internuncio in Rio de Janeiro its elevation to a professed community, with the faculty to wear a habit in imitation of that of a third order; such a petition was granted by the internuncio, Gaetano Bedini, and approved by the emperor in January 17th. 1848.

Being not yet satisfied with such a new category, the fraternity petitioned the nuncio, in 1872, for its being

elevated to the rank of a third order and, with some difficulty, had its asking and obtained the apostolical brief of July 22nd. 1873, duly approved on the 19th. of August of the same year, whereby it was titled—the Venerable Third Order of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin of «Boqueirão». Its statutes were approved by the bishop of Eucarpia, who held then the archiepiscopal government, on the 18th. of September of 1884 and, as to the administrative part, by the president of the province, *Desembargador* Esperidião Eloy de Barros Pimentel, on the 28th. of October of the same year.

4.—«*Carmo*».—This third order was instituted in October 19th. 1636, its patroness being St. Theresa of Jesus and its first prior governor Pedro da Silva.

In March 18th. 1644 it obtained from the convent of «Carmo» the permission to erect a chapel on a tract of ground lying to the south of the convent and bought for the sum of 25$000, bequeathed by Gonçalo Alves. One does not know the precise date when the works began; we can only assert they did not immediately set about them, for the corner-stone of the vestry and presbitery of the chapel was laid on the 30th. of October 1709 and the graves and oratory were consecrated on the 1st. of January 1710. On the 29th. of November 1713 the board ventilated which was the best way of concluding the church and the construction of a chief chapel was then deliberated. It was in April 18th. 1714 that they resolved to gild up the church.

A long discord rose up in 1722 between the convent and the order, and it was highly detrimentous to the latter.

On the 20th. of March 1788, upon the celebration of the Maundy-Thursday festival, the church was on fire and wholly burnt to ashes, as well as all its rich furniture and objects for the use of divine worship. The brethren, however, were not discouraged at so great

a disaster, for they immediately deliberated to erect a new temple at their own expense and set about the work in October of that very year, the prior being the worthy merchant Innocencio José da Costa, who, by dint of endeavours and fatigues, wrought out the magnificent edifice that is still standing up.

The charnel-houses were consecrated on the 16th. of February 1794 and inaugurated on the 11th. of September 1803.

The brethren tried several times to separate from the convent, on account of the discord that still continued between them, and obtained for such a purpose some pontifical briefs, such as, among others, that of September 13th. 1818; but the intervention of the archbishops always obtained to settle the two parties.

It was resolved in 1819 to construct an hospital by the right side of the chapel, on a tract of ground where stood three houses belonging to the order. They laid the corner-stone on the 18th. of July; but, as a municipal law forbade the construction of hospitals in the central quarter of the city, the board deliberated, in August 18th. 1832, to carry on the building, but in such a manner as to qualify it to be let out to hire.

In 1858 the order obtained from the government, upon payment of a quit-rent, a portion of ground, at «Quinta dos Lazaros», for the construction of its charnel-houses. They immediately entered upon the works, which delayed a great deal and caused the expense of above 60:000$000. In the mean time several other works were carried on, both in the chapel and in the wall sustaining it on the eastern side, and came at an end in 1884.

The statutes of the order were reformed in the last-mentioned year.

5.—The *Blessed Trinity*. — João Antonio Milheiros, Aleixo Coelho Matassão, Antonio da Silva Menezes, João

de Almeida Cruz and João Marques da Silva rented, in June 13th. 1733, a plot thirty fathoms in extent and belonging to the chapel of «Sto. Antonio alem do Carmo», in order to build there a chapel consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary and the Blessed Trinity. A small chapel was indeed erected on the top of the mountain behind the houses of the Blessed Trinity street, commonly called «Agua de Meninos». The remains of this small chapel are still to be seen.

When the chapel was wrought out the just instituted fraternity perceived its capacity did not answer to the number of devout persons, that increased from day to day; wherefore they deliberated to build a larger church. The corner-stone of the actual church, raised on a site lower by little than that of the old one, was laid in 1739 and the first mass was said there in 1796.

A bull issued by Pius VII in August 26th. 1806 and received in this city in January 14th. 1807 extinguished the fraternity under consideration and created as a substitute the Third Order of the Blessed Trinity and Slaves' Redemption, to which every thing belonging to the old fraternity should be delivered. All the privileges and favours bestowed on the third order of the same denomination in the town of Oporto were also conferred upon the new fraternity in Bahia.

In January 29th. 1807 reverend Provisor Manuel Marques Brandão, being delegated by the archbishop, brother D. José de Santa Escholastica, inaugurated the new order and assigned the 1st. of February of the same year for the brethren's profession, at which thirty six were present, of whom the sixteen that first appeared were chosen to compose the administrative board, the prior being priest Francisco Agostinho Gomes.

In 1877 the order obtained from the presidence of the province the donation of the cemetery of «Bom Jesus» and its adjacent grounds. The chapel consecrated to O. L.

of «Candeias», a legendary hermitage at the parish of Passé, was made over by Lieut. Col. Dr. Miguel de Teive e Argollo to the Celestial Order of the Blessed Trinity, by deed of gift, recorded in the archives of José Augusto Abranches, a notary. The order took possession of the chapel in March 1883, in the forms of legal justice.

Such a donation was held questionable, on account of a contest in which were engaged the donor, on one side, and his relations Captain Francisco Ribeiro Lopes and his son, Bachelor Francisco de Teive e Argollo, on the other; but the latter put an end to the lawsuit by buying the chapel by auction and making it over, by deed of gift, to a fraternity that they are instituting there.

At the night of June 25th. 1888 the church, which was in reconstruction, was devoured by a burning, from which the walls only escaped. It is now building again and a small chapel at the entrance into the church was already wrought out, where the sacred images, which had been kept in the church of Pilar, are now deposited.

CHAPELS

a) parish of «Sé»:

1.—«*Ajuda*».—As we have said, this chapel was erected in 1549 by the jesuits, when they came from Villa Velha to the city of Salvador, upon the foundation of the latter by Thomé de Sousa.

The jesuits, not being helped by any body, constructed the temple and houses with their own hands, for, though the inhabitants of the city were desirous to assist them, they could not do it, because they were obliged not only to build the houses of the city and lay out the streets by a line, etc., but to palisade the new capital, in order to defend it against the indians. The timber for the construction was cut down by the priests themselves and carried away on their own back from the valley of the river «das Tripas»; the clay for the

walls was dug out by them, and, as they had no resources at all for their maintenance, they were obliged to ask the colonists for their food, which was not censurable, for, generally to speak, every body was poor.

On the coming of the bishop, in June 22nd. 1552, the jesuits delivered him the chapel, to be the cathedral church, and the houses for his lodging, and removed to «Monte Calvario», where they raised a hospice hard by the small hermitage consecrated to O. L. of Penha or Piedade; but, as they were constantly attacked by the savages, they were obliged to come to the city and built another hospice on the place where they afterwards raised the sumptuous temple still extant and called «Collegio».

The church of Ajuda was short after reedified by the bishop and inhabitants of the city, so that upon the time of Gabriel Soares it was, as he said, «a beautiful church with a vaulted chapel».

The charter of January 14th. 1807 reckoned this church a national property and the decree of February 10th. 1827 made it over to the fraternity of Our Suffering Lord, a donation confirmed by the resolution no. 519 of February 12th. of the same year, issued by the General Legislative Assembly, and Imperial Charter of February 20th. 1850.

2.—«*S. Pedro dos Clerigos*».—D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide permitted the brotherhood of «S. Pedro dos Clerigos», in January 15th. 1709, to erect a chapel on the place called «Sitio do Seminario», where was afterwards built the archiepiscopal palace; but, as it was not possible for the brotherhood to build immediately the chapel, it was raised at a later epoch on the site occupied, at the square named «Terreiro de Jesus» by two small houses, which were bought, the one for 803$200, of D. Antonia Maria de Jesus, in August 7th.

1784, the other for 400$000, of Camp-master Garcia d'Avila Pereira de Aragão.

3.—*St. Michael.*—This chapel was erected by Francisco Gomes do Rego, a merchant, who died in 1744 and bequeathed it to the Venerable Third Order of St. Francis, as well as its whole furniture and 11 houses, which, added to some others that were afterwards acquired, formed a good patrimony for the order. This was bound to have seven votive masses said every year and provide in order that the sacred stations may be visited every week by 15 poor men, who will receive a payment, so that such a sacred exercise may be always kept.

4.—«*Misericordia*».—This chapel and the ancient hospital of St. Christopher were the principal edifices built by the «Misericordia» fraternity in order to fulfil its christian mission. They were already constructed when Gabriel Soares published his celebrated work at Madrid, in 1587.

The necessary plots were made over to the fraternity by Simão da Gama, who, having come to Bahia in the second year of the government of Thomé de Sousa, as the commander of the galleon *S. João Baptista*, obtained from the governor several tracts of ground at Pirajá, where he settled and died, having bequeathed the third of his properties to the above-mentioned fraternity.

This first chapel, though small and imperfect, was quite sufficient for the epoch and so strongly built that it was only after one hundred years, in 1653, that the board resolved to demolish it and raise another on the same site, large enough for the celebration of solemn religious acts. The construction of the second chapel was concluded in 1659.

b) St. Peter's parish:

1.—«*Barroquinha*», a chapel erected in accordance with the determination of July 8th. 1722, in the archi-

episcopal government of D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide, who laid its corner-stone in November 25th. of the same year.

2. «*Afflictos*». - Antonio Soares, a portuguese, who lived at «Faisca» street, made a nich in the front wall of the church of «Mercês», under the belfry, after having been duly authorized by the convent, and placed therein an image of Our Lord of «Afflictos» and «Bôa Sentença». The image, that was carried away in procession, was visited every friday by a great deal of religious persons, who went there to sing religious hymns.

After a few years Antonio Soares thought of raising a chapel, where the image might be placed and more decently venerated than in the nich, for the people had then to assemble on the street. The construction was commenced on the site where the chapel now stands and no sooner this was roofed and the altar made than the image was removed to it. Meanwhile the works were carried on, up to their conclusion, and greatly assisted by the gifts made by religious persons.

A fraternity was instituted in 1825, to take care of the chapel and divine worship.

3. - *Rosary of «João Pereira»*.—In 1689 was created a brotherhood of O. L. of the Rosary, formed by negroes, who placed the image they venerated on an altar of St. Peter's church, where it was to be seen till the year 1746. As a contest rose upon this time between the fraternity and the vicar, the former resolved to build a chapel and, after obtaining in 1768 the necessary permission from the archbishop, brother D. Manuel de Santa Ignez, deliberated the chapel should be erected on the site where it now stands, which was then tributary to the monastery of St. Benedict. The abbot, brother Antonio da Luz, did not, however, agree with the fraternity in the concession of the ground for a yearly contribution *of an egg or chicken, since the concession*

was relating to sacred purposes, but accepted the contribution of 4 *patacas* a year.

The property of the fraternity consisted of a low house, at «Piedade» street, bestowed by Eleuterio Pereira da Silva, the chief brother, and some other brethren. In 1779 a pontifical brief conferred on the religious body the prerogative of a confraternity.

c) St. Anne's parish:

1.—*St. Anthony of «Mouraria»*.—The construction of this chapel began in the government of the Count of Sabugosa, who laid the corner-stone in October 29th. 1724. After one year and a half, on the 12th. of June, the chapel was consecrated by the chanter, Canon João Calmon, before the above-mentioned vice-roy, chief persons of the city and 27 brethren. The statute of the brotherhood was then subscribed and stated the chaplain should have the yearly salary of 8$000 and one *pataca* for every mass he said on sundays and holidays for the soul of the alive brethren; the slave charged with taking care of the chapel should have the fourth part of a bushel of manioc flour every ten days. The saint patron of the church, who was granted by the king the patent of a foot ensign, had the salary of 30$000, received by his proctor every third year.

2.—*O. L. of the Rosary*, in the quarters of «Palma». This chapel was built in 1696 by Camp master André Cuça, assisted by the brotherhood, and reformed in 1874, by the order of the war department minister, Senator João José de Oliveira Junqueira, the commander of the 18th. line battalion being Lieut-Col. Alexandre Augusto de Frias Villar. When it was wrought out the commander was Lieut.-Col. Lima e Silva.

3.—*Nazareth*.—One does not know the epoch when this chapel was erected; it can only be asserted that an apostolical brief issued by the nuncio in Lisbon, in October 25th. 1779, and confirmed by the Viscount of

Villa Nova da Cerocira, appointed brother Elias da Madre de Deus, belonging to the order of the carmelites in Bahia, to the dignity of a perpetual chaplain.

4.—«*Saúde*».—This chapel was raised by Lieut.-Col. Manuel Ramos Parente, a knight of the order of Christ, at his own expense and that of his wife, D. Maria de Almeida Reis, on a piece of land that they possessed at the place called «Alvo». The corner-stone was laid by Vice roy Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes, in February 2nd. 1723. After one year, as the chief chapel, vestry and tribunes were wrought out, the image of O. L. of «Saúde» was removed, in solemn procession, to the new chapel and the first festival was celebrated.

Lieut.-Col Parente, who died in 1726, bequeated the chapel all the pieces of land he possessed in the precedently mentioned place (Alvo); his widow, who carried on the works till they were concluded, was charged with administrating these properties and applying the revenue they yielded both to divine worship and to masses for the benefit of his soul.

5.—*Tingui.*—The worship of Our Suffering Lord was held since 1783 in a house of the ancient «Tingui» street by a religious association, which in August 22nd. 1849, after having been duly authorized by the archbishop, deliberated to erect a public chapel on the very same place where they held their private devotion.

The piece of land was bought of José de Alvellos Bottas for the sum of 200$000.

d) St. Anthony's parish:

1.—«*Lapinha*».—The worship of O. L. of «Lapa» was instituted hard by the front door of the ancient church of «Sto. Antonio alem do Carmo», and afterwards transferred, in 1771, to a chapel raised on the upland of «Soledade» by means of several gifts obtained by priest José Barbosa da Franca Côrte Real, who afterwards augmented the property of the fraternity, of which he

was the treasurer, by a few small houses, at the street called «Sto. Antonio alem do Carmo» and bought of Luiza da Conceição for the sum of 300$000.

2.—«*Quinta dos Lazaros*». This chapel belonged at first to the hospital founded in 1784 by governor D. Rodrigo José de Menezes in the farm of the jesuits, for the treatment of lepers. It now belongs to the cemetery constructed by government on an upland at a short distance from the hospital, where, as a compensation, a small oratory was made.

3.– *O. L. of the Rosary, of «Quinze Mysterios»*.—The fraternity consecrated to the worship of this Holy Lady and composed of negroes was created in 1811 in the ancient mother church. After a few years it began to build the chapel, not yet concluded, where in 1852 the brotherhood of O. L. of Soledade was formed.

4.- *St. Joseph of Ribamar*.—This chapel was erected toward the middle of the 18th. century, on a piece of land tributary to the church of «Sto. Antonio alem do Carmo», by Domingos do Rosario Lopes and his wife Sebastiana Pereira da Conceição, who stated in their will they should be first succeeded in the administration of the chapel by their children Valentim Ferreira Lopes and Joanna do Sacramento, which was executed.

As the expenditures surpassed the income and she was resolved to live in the retirement house of «Perdões», Joanna do Sacramento devolved the administration of the chapel on Domingos de Oliveira Bastos, who held the last place among the successors appointed by the institutor. This administrator managed the chapel in a very convenient way and augmented its small property by building, at his own charge and that of some devout persons, 6 houses, that yielded a revenue, applied by him to the expenses and preservation of the chapel.

On the death of this administrator, no other having been precedently nominated by the institutor,—Cypria-

no Dyonisio da Silva Sousa e Azevedo (a judge charged with overseeing chapels) appointed administrator, in 1796, Manuel Joaquim dos Santos Ribeiro, who squandered away the small property of the chapel.

After the institutor's death his wife, Sebastiana Pereira da Conceição, intended raising hard by the chapel a retirement house for 15 maidens,—which she did not carry into effect, on account of the contrary opinion communicated to the king, in 1757, by the sixth Count of Arcos, who was then the vice-roy of the State of Brazil and thought too exiguous the sum of 14:000$000, assigned by the institutress for the foundation of the establishment.

As the chapel had come to poverty on account of the mismanagement of Santos Ribeiro,—Joaquim Francisco do Livramento, a philanthropical native of Sta. Catharina, who was then in Bahia, was appointed administrator, in June 4th. 1804, by the then governor, Francisco da Cunha Menezes. The first providence taken by this new administrator was to remove to the houses of the chapel the forlorn orphan's college, established by him in his own house. The houses of the chapel were short after in a bad condition, wherefore the administrator obtained the necessary permission to remove the orphans' college to the novitiate house, which was also falling into ruin.

Such was the beginn ing of the St. Joachim orphans' college, of which we will treat as opportunity may require.

e) parish of Pilar:

1.—*St. Francis of Paola.*— Towards the close of last century priest Antonio Borges Monteiro used to call every evening at an old friend's house, standing on a hillock rising on the place called «Agua de Meninos». One day he lit, by his friend's house, on a medal engraven with the effigy of St. Francis of Paola; upon which he deliberated to buy such a house and, after

ordering the wood growing on the place to be cut down, employed his whole fortune in building a chapel, consecrated to the saint under consideration, the corner-stone being laid by his nephew Antonio Lourenço Feijó de Mello. Being assisted by several devout persons, who supplied the works with lime, stones, etc., he wrought out the chapel that is now to be seen and to which he bequeathed the whole fortune he had inherited from his parents and consisting of several pieces of land, houses, distillery, etc. He also stated in his will that the administration of the chapel should be instrusted to Theotonio de Amorim Falcão, who, in case it should be ordered, should devolve his functions upon Francisco de Paula Borges Monteiro, the nephew of the testator,—which, however, did not happen.

The testator also determined the chapel to be delivered, with its whole patrimony, to any friar belonging to the convent of St. Francis of Paola that might come to Bahia,--which likewise did not occur.

Priest Antonio Borges Monteiro died in 1819 and was inhumed in the chief chapel of the church he had built, and, as no relation of his came to take care of the chapel, its administration devolved upon *Desembargador* Joaquim Anselmo Alves Branco, the judge charged with overseeing chapels. This judge appointed administrator his nephew Domingos Alves Branco Moniz Barretto, who squandered away the revenue of the chapel and mortgaged the houses forming its patrimony, so that every thing was in the worst condition.

On the death of the last-named administrator the chapel and its patrimony were reckoned among national properties and the chapel was quite abandoned; wherefore the members of the fraternity of O. L. Mother of the Poor, which performed its functions in St. Francis' church, asked permission, in 1813, to hold their devotion in the chapel under consideration; and, such an

asking being granted by D. Romualdo Antonio de Seixas, who was at the head of the archiepiscopal government, the fraternity took possession of the chapel on the 12th. of June of the above year.

On the 28th. of September D. Romualdo permitted the creation of another fraternity, consecrated to the worship of St. Francis of Paola.

2.—*St. Joachim.*—The house now occupied by St. Joachim's college was not assigned at first for the turn it afterwards served.

In 1706-1710, during the government of Luiz Cesar de Menezes, Domingos Affonso Sertão, the celebrated discoverer and conqueror of Piauhy, began to build a house, which was wrought out in 1724, after 28:000$000 had been spent in the works, and made it over, by deed of gift, to the provincial of the jesuits, who established therein a novitiate house, which performed its function during the existence of the order in Brazil. After the expulsion of the jesuits the house was abandoned for a long time and, as nobody took care of it, began to fall into ruin.

In 1817 the Count of Palma, who had just been invested with the government and observed with interest the progress of the college founded by Joaquim Francisco do Livramento in his own house and afterwards removed, as we have said, to the houses belonging to St. Joseph's chapel, – the Count of Palma, we say, intended removing the college to the novitiate house and, after having obtained the necessary permission (Royal Charter of July 28th. 1817), set about the works in order to adapt the edifice to its new use.

The corporation of merchants not only contributed generously to the works of the important establishment, which was titled «St. Joachim's College» in honour of its founder, but assigned the sum of 40:000$000 for its patrimony and applied to the reedification of the house

the remainder of the sums subscribed to solemnize the coronation of the reigning monarch. Upon this the new king ordered such philanthropical feelings to be praised (which was executed in July 31st. 1818) and also determined that the governor, who was to oversee the college, should forward the works and organize the statutes, that were written down by Francisco Carneiro de Campos (the orphans' judge) and approved in February 17th. 1821.

In 1825, at length, after large sums had been spent, the house and chapel were wrought out and on the 12th. of October the college was inaugurated.

The chapel is wide, elegant and gilt over, with three altars after the roman fashion, a dome overtopping the chief chapel and a clock in the tower; the house has several large school-rooms, sleeping chambers, yard, mirador, garden, etc. etc.

We will treat more minutely of the subject in the article—St. Joachim's college of orphans.

f) parish of Penha:

1.—«*Bomfim*».—Post captain Theodorico Rodrigues de Faria, being warmly devoted to the worship of Our Crucified Lord, which is kept in a small chapel near Setubal, in Portugal, took with himself from Lisbon an image like that which he venerated and deposited it with great solemnity, in 1745, upon Easter-time, in the church of Penha, at Itapagipe.

After a few years, as the image had attracted a great deal of devout persons, he resolved to build a chapel for it and chose for such a purpose the upland now called «Bomfim». On the 24th. of June 1754 the works came to an end and the image was carried away in procession to the new chapel. After three years he died and was inhumed hard by the presbitery.

2.—*Conception of Itapagipe.*—The chapel consecrated to O. L. of Conception of «Itapagipe de cima» was erected in the beginning of the 17th. century by Francisco

de Medeiros and Antonio Cardoso de Barros, the chief overseer of the exchequer.

It is small, but of a great historical importance, for there is to be seen the grave of bishop D. Marcos Teixeira, who died during the war against the dutch, in October 8th. 1624.

The chroniclers and historians of Bahia do not agree together in the matter. Some assert the ancient sugar factory called *Engenho da Conceição*, where the bishop was buried, is that which still holds this name, after having been laid waste by the portuguese troops in 1822, and where now stands the Penitentiary (which is not to be believed for its creation is far posterior to 1624); some affirm the chapel under consideration is now forming a part of the mother church of Penha.

A pious man placed, not long ago, on the grave of the prelate and soldier a stone, inscribed with an epitaph indicating there was inhumed the celebrated bishop and brave soldier.

g) parish of «Conceição da Praia»:

1.—*St. Barbara.*—This chapel was erected by Colonel Francisco Pereira do Lago, who institnted with his wife, Andreza de Araujo, the entail of St. Barbara, which, as there were no previously appointed heirs, devolved upon the necessary ones and afterwards, as the latter disappeared in process of time, was reckoned a public property.

It is reported there was a man who, under pretence of his being an attorney of the heirs, enjoyed the entail for 30 years and only abandoned it when he was called to account, upon which some heirs appeared and litigated with the public treasury their claim to the entail.

This chapel is celebrated for in a contiguous house, forming a part of the same entail with it, was published for the first time, in 1811, the *Idade de Ouro*, the first newspaper printed in Bahia.

2.—«*Corpo Santo*».—The origin of this chapel is thus reported by tradition:

It was in 1711. The sea washed the foot of the mountain on which the city stands and religion swayed with nations and individuals. Pero Gonzalves, a spaniard, the captain of a merchant ship and a very wealthy man, was struggling in his galleon against a dreadful tempest near the bar of All Saints bay and was no longer in hope to get the better of the elements, when, in a transport of despair and at the same time illuminated by the glare of faith, he fell down on his knees, before yielding, on the deck of his galleon, from which he was ready to part for ever, and called on the name of St. Pero Gonzalves. Upon this he saw suddenly appearing before the galleon a dominican monk, bearing a lighted candle in his right hand and seeming about to be swallowed up by the waves. Not being mindful of his condition and pitying him who, as he thought, was ready to be a victim to the billows, the old sailor hastened in a boat to save him, but... the monk had vanished out of his sight and the storm was over.

Upon seeing such a miracle, Pero Gonzalves knelt, with all the crew, on the deck of his galleon, to thanksgive the Master of winds and seas, and no sooner had he gotten out of such a state of consoling joy than, to his great surprize, he saw his vessel, unmasted and tempest-tossed, touching the shore. Then he landed and, directing towards a straw-roofed cottage, where lived an old african negress, he struck up a bargain with her and in a short time, with no greater formality, the possession of the cottage was devolved on him.

After a few days some workmen were assembled there and in a short time a church was erected, where he deposited an image of St. Pero Gonzalves, grasping in his right hand a lighted candle, as he had appeared to the sailor, who had the date of such a prodigious event

written on the frontispiece of the chapel and the image of his patron engraved in a ship.

The sailor afterwards endowed the church and obtained from the governors large tracts of ground on the sea-shore line, in order to augment the patrimony of the chapel. These pieces of land belonged, as we have said, to the family Cavalcanti de Albuquerque, which had inherited it, as we have also precedently reported, from Thomé de Souza, the founder of the neighbouring church of «Conceição da Praia», elevated to a parish in 1623.

We will additionally say, once more, that the chapel under consideration served from 1736 to 1765 for a mother church, while the last-mentioned temple was building.

h) «Victoria» parish:

1.—*St. Anthony of «Barra»*.—Dr. Mello Moraes asserts in his «Brazil Historico» to have found in the register of the royal charters of 1626 all the explanatory notes about the foundation of this church, between 1595 and 1600, which he would prove with documents upon treating of the chapel. It is a great, pity, however, nobody knows where is such a work.

2.—«*Graça*».—The epoch when this chapel was erected is not yet elucidated, both for there is no positive notice about the first times of the colonisation of Bahia and for the few no ices reaching our time are altered by the rather poetical than veridical narratives of religious authors. Thus priest Simão de Vasconcellos, upon relating in his «Chronica da Companhia de Jesus» the wreck of the castilian ship *S. Pedro*, at Boipeba, where Diogo Alvares had gone to save the poor shipwrecked, augments the narrative with the following story:

«Upon the shipwreck a memorable event came to pass: when Diogo Alvares Caramurú returned, after having

lent assistance to the castilians, his wife, Catharina Alvares Paragussú, entreated him very earnestly to go back to the ship for a woman who, having come therein, was then among the indians and whom she saw in a vision and heard praying to send for her and raise a house for her lodging. Caramurú turned back and looked for the woman, whom he did not find out in any hamlet of indians; but Catharina Alvares, devout as she was, was not tranquil and insisted upon her wish, for, she said, constant visions made her sure of what she affirmed. By looking for the woman for a third time, Caramurú lit on an image of the Blessed Virgin, that an indian had found on the shore and thrown on a corner of a house. Upon seeing the image, Catharina embraced it, saying it was the woman that had appeared to her and entreated her husband to have a church made for it. A clayey chapel was accordingly raised and afterwards substituted for another of stone and mortar, where the image was venerated under the title of O. L. of «Graça». This chapel was enriched with a great deal of relics sent by the pope, who granted it a great many indulgencies. It now belongs to the benedictines, to whom it was made over, by deed of gift, as well as the adjacent ground, by the pious matron, who was inhumed there.»

Dr. Mello Moraes asserts the construction of the chapel took place between 1525 and 1527, for the chapel of Victoria, the construction of which began, as he thinks, before 1530, dates from an epoch posterior to the first mentioned one. We will, however, remark that the shipwreck that caused the dreams of Catharina was that of the castilian vessel *S. Pedro*, reported by Herrera, which, according to Accioli, happened on the 1st. of May 1535, and between 1525 and 1527 according to Dr. Mello Moraes, who derives his opinion from the

only consideration that «the chapel of «Graça» was erected before that of «Victoria».

Here is, however, what is to be assured about the matter:

1)—Diogo Alvares was given a tract of ground by Francisco Pereira Coutinho, in December 20th. 1536, in accordance with the charter transcribed in the terrar-book (page 36th.) of St. Benedict's monastery; no church is mentioned in this document; 2) in the deed of gift (transcribed in the 40th. page of the above book) whereby Catharina Alvares, in 1586, made over the chapel of «Graça» and its adjacent grounds to the monastery of St. Benedict, she says these estates had been allotted to her in consequence of the partition that took place on the death of her husband, who expired in October 3rd. 1557 and was inhumed in the collegiate church of the jesuits.

If we are to admit (which is more credible) that the chapel was raised after the donation of the plot where it stands, that is to say—after 1536, and, on the other side, the shipwreck having really happened on the 1st. of May 1535, we are perfectly enabled to grant that it was the above-mentioned dreams of Catharina that caused the chapel to be erected. At any rate we cannot help wondering not a word is to be read, with regard to the chapel under consideration, both in the letter written by Coitinho and in those which were written since 1549 by Nobrega and other jesuits, who used to make their prelates of Portugal so minutely acquainted with every thing occurring in Bahia. We wonder the more because in one of such letters priest Nobrega treats of the chapel of Victoria, where he performed the functions of a parson on the first days of the foundation of Bahia. A christian church in a new-discovered country, with so poetical an origin, according to priest Simão

de Vasconcellos, was not, of course, so trifling a th'ng as to be so unanimously passed over.

We think, therefore, the chapel of «Graça» was erected after the coming of Thomé de Souza and not before 1531, as it is affirmed by Dr. Mello Moraes, grounded on the «Catalogo Genealogico» by brother Jaboatão.

We will mention, at last, the following uncatholic churches:

The *Baptistical chapel* of the capital, founded by missionaries coming from the United States and maintained by the baptists of the southern regions of that country. It was established in 1882 with only five members, who have preached the gospel and baptized, by immersing their body into water, several men and women who require it of their own accord.

These missionaries have visited the interior of the state and obtained a few proselytes in some places, such as Villa do Conde, Jacobina, Queimadas, Alagoinhas, Valença, etc. About 5000 bibles, testament and evangile books have been sold every year, besides some other religious books.

There are now 281 baptists, who possess a house appropriate to their worship, on «Collegio» street no. 32, and a printing office, where are published *A Verdade*, a monthly newspaper, the lessons given in the dominical school and a few treatises on the baptistical doctrine.

The *Bahia British Church*, on «Duque de Caxias» square (once called «Campo Grande») The worship, which is protestant, is held in an appropriate edifice, of a simple architecture; it is maintained by english settlers and assisted by the government of Her British Majesty.

The *Presbyterian Church*, definitively established in this capital in April 21st. 1872, has obtained up to the present time 93 adult proselytes and baptized 78 minors, their children.

A minister of this religion founded in 1875 another church at Cachoeira, where 47 adults have professed and 23 minors have been baptized.

A third church, established in the state of Sergipe in December 28th. 1874, has obtained 118 adult proselytes and baptized 79 minors.

Besides the churches of which we have just treated —some congregations, depending on them, have been established through the inland part of the state.

The presbyterian ministers not only preach their religion in public and private houses, but direct the colporters of the biblical societies of New York and London. They write in the newspapers published by the Presbyterian Church of Brazil and other periodicals, proclaiming the gospel in this wise throughout brazilian states.

MONUMENTS

Riachuelo.—In March 29th. 1872 was laid the cornerstone of this monument, which was solemnly inaugurated in November 23rd. 1874. It is intended to commemorate the unforgotten and glorious exploits of brazilian arms in the signal victories gained by our army and navy in the war against the republic of Paraguay.

The monument is 23 m. in height. The pedestal and basis, the latter occupying, with the staircase, the area of 4 square meters, are made of fine polished french stone and enclosed with large iron grates, where some chains of the same metal are fastened to elegant small columns. The column of the monument is in bronze, after the corinthian style, crowned with a gilt chapiter, whence eight volutes, also gilt over, spring forth, and upholds a sphere, on which stands the angel of Victory, in an attitude as to fly away and bearing a palm in one hand and a crown of laurel in the other, all of this in bronze.

The column is engraven, from the chapiter to the base, with the names, in golden letters, of the places where the most important battles were fought, as follows:

On the side looking to the sea:

MDCCCLXXII

Riachuelo, *Yatahy*, *Uruguayana*, *Paraná*, *Estero Bellaco*, *Curuzú*, *Corumbá*, *Pilar*, *Tagy*, *Tuyucuê*, *Timbó*, *Assuncion*.

A large ring is to be seen on the column, in its third part, sustaining four golden crowns, under which the following inscription is to be read (*):

To the Volunteers of Our Country, Imperial Army and Navy, for the victories gained in Paraguay.

On the side looking to the land:

Lima de Rojas, *Chaco*, *Humaytá*, *Tebicuary*, *Angustura*, *Lomas Valentinas*, *Ytororó*, *Piksyry*, *Villeta*, *Ascura*, *Perebebuy*, *Caraguatay*, *Aquidaban*.

The basis of the column is composed of two rings, on which hang four large festoons and as many helmets, one in every angle, all in bronze.

In the pedestal are to be seen:

On the side looking to the sea: a large bronze medal, where are engraved the arms of the extinct empire.

On the side looking to the land: another medallion, engraven with the arms of the Municipal Council, namely: a flying dove, bearing in her bill an olive branch, and round her this biblical versicle: *Sic itla ad arcam reversa est*.

On the southern side the following inscription (*):

Under the reign of D. Pedro II, the Constitutional Emperor and Perpetual Defender of Brazil, the Archbishop

(*) We translated into english the above inscription, written in portuguese.

(*) It was translated by us from portuguese.

of Bahia and Primate of Brazil being the Count of S. Salvador and the President of the Province «Desembargador» João Antonio de Araujo Freitas Henriques, in the year

MDCCCLXXII

On the northern side (*):

Erected by the commercial body of Bahia, represented by its Directory, in

MDCCCLXXII

The following dedication (**) is inscribed below:

Offered to the Brazilian People.

The monument under consideration was set up by the directive board of the Commercial Association of the state, aided by the commercial body of the capital and the town of Cachoeira. The Commercial Association contributed the sum of 38:512$320, to make up that of.... 55:948$920, to which amounted the cost of the monument and some other charges.

It stands on the middle of the wide Riachuelo garden, belonging to the edifice of the Commercial Association, which rises on its eastern side.

Monument to the memory of Dr. Paterson.—This monument, erected on «Graça» square (parish of «Victoria») to the memory of Dr. John Ligertwood Paterson, a charitable unforgotten english physician, who lived and professed medicine in Bahia for about 40 years (1842-1883), was raised by means of a public subscription, promoted by Dr. Paterson's friends, colleagues and clients, that inaugurated it solemnly on the 13th. of December 1886.

The monument is made of granite come from Scotland, the native country of Dr. Paterson.

(*) The original inscription is also written in portuguese.

(**) The same as above.

The pedestal is quadrangular and represents a fountain with a bronze cock and stony basin on each face; on its angles rise four pillars, upholding a vault, and outside to these—four elegant columns of polished granite. The monument, which is not very high, is crowned with a pyramidal cupola, opening on the four sides and the base of which is embellished with four circular medallions.

On the central part of the pedestal and under the vault stands the bust, in Carrara marble, of Dr. Paterson, whose face is turned to the west.

The quadrangular spaces between the tops of the pillars and columns and the basis of the cupola are engraven with the following inscriptions, in capital letters:

On the western side:

As a testimony of friendship, esteem and gratitude this monument was erected by the public to the memory of Dr. John Ligertwod Paterson, in this site which was granted by the Municipal Council of the city of Bahia, the President being Dr. Augusto Ferreira França and the President of the Province Councillor Pedro Luiz Pereira de Souza.

On the eastern side:

A' memoria do Dr. John Ligertwood Paterson, em testemunho de amizade, estima e gratidão, foi este monumento erigido pelo publico neste logar concedido pela Camara Municipal da Cidade da Bahia, sendo seu Presidente o Dr. Augusto Ferreira França e da Provincia o Conselheiro Pedro Luiz Pereira de Souza (*).

The following inscriptions are to be read on the four medallions:

On that looking to the west: *Alios salvos fec t;*

On the eastern one: *Vixit propter alios;*

(*) This is the same above inscription, in the portuguese language.

On the medallion facing the south: *He was born on the 14th. of September 1820* (*).

On that which stands opposite to the north: *He died on the 9th. of December 1882* (**).

Three tamarind trees grow without the grate, on the northern, southern and eastern sides.

The popular subscription for the construction of the monument p oduced the sum of 11:147$870.

Monument to the memory of the Count of Pereira Marinho.—This marble monument rises up in front of the new St. Elizabeth hospital, an Nazareth square. It represents Charity under the figure of the venerable count (now dead) between two foundlings, who offer him flowers, as a token of gratitude. The count bears in his left hand the new plan of the edifice.

The whole monument is 4m.75 in height. It was erected in accordance with the resolution taken by the directing board of the «Misericordia» brotherhood in April 26th. 1887.

The following inscription is engraved on it:

As a homage to the memory of the very worthy ex Provisor, Count of Pereira Marinho.

Resolution of April 26th. 1887, as a testimony of gratitude for the important services done by him to the «Misericordia» brotherhood (***).

It was inaugurated on the same day as the new hospital, the 30th. of July 1893.

Memorial to the arrival of the Portuguese Royal Family.—In the beautiful and vast Public Garden rises up a pyramid of fine portuguese marble, inaugurated in January 23rd. 1815, to commemorate the landing of the Portuguese Royal Family in this city on the 22nd. of January 1808 (Ignacio Accioli).

(*) The original is written in portuguese.
(**) The same as above.
(***) The original is written in portuguese.

This monument was erected under the government of the 8th. Count of Arcos, at the expense of the Municipal Council. A great many persons of every social class and the garrison of the city, in full parade, were present at its inauguration.

Monument to the Second of July.—In order to commemorate the unforgotten date of our political independence, a majestic important monument, of white Carrara marble and bronze, made in Italy, is erecting on the square «Duque de Caxias», anciently called «Campo Grande».

It consists of a bronze column and sumptuous pedestal of Carrara white marble, after the corinthian style and 25m. high, and a staircase of the same marble, 110m.25 in its basis or 10m 50 in each side, every step being 0m.30 in height. The shaft, which is striated and 12m. in its whole height, is crowned with a rich capital, formed of oak and laurel festoons and some other allegorical ornaments, all of gilt bronze, and upholding a small pedestal, on which stands an indian 4m. high, armed with his bow and arrows, symbolizing Brazil and in such an attitude as if he were ready to strike a dreadful blow on a serpent, designed to represent the government of the metropolis and which he endeavours to crush under his feet. Three elegant rings in full relief are to be seen under the statue and reach the higher third portion of the shaft, which is adorned with gilt festoons of oak and laurel leaves, hanging on metallic buttons. The immediate third portion of the shaft is smooth and consists of a few spaces or fasciæ, engraven with golden inscriptions.

On the four scutcheons of the chapiter are engraved the following inscriptions, alluding to the camplights:

Cabrito—November 8th. 1821.

Funil—July 29th. 1822.

Pirajá—November 8th. 1822.

«Engenho da Conceição»—December 29th. 1822 (*).

The sixteen spaces or fasciæ, the central part of the four laurel crowns and the eight faces of the last third portion of the shaft are engraven with several inscriptions, in the following order:

Spaces or fasciæ: *Brigadier Manuel Pedro—General Pedro Labatut—Lieut-Col. Souza Lima—Colonel Lima e Silva—Major Silva Castro—Corneller Luiz Lopes.*

Crown: *Entry of the liberating troops—July 2nd. 1823.*

Spaces or fasciæ: *Lieutenant João das Bottas—Lieutenant José Pinheiro de Lemos—Lieutenant Jacome Dorea—Lieutenant Silva Lisboa—Captain Cypriano Siqueira.*

Crown: *Sea-fight against the portuguese fleet—May 4th. 1823.*

Spaces or fasciæ: *Borges de Barros—Lino Coutinho—Cypriano Barata—Gomes Ferrão - Pedro Bandeira—Montesuma.*

Crown: *Assembling of the court—August 26th. 1826.*

Spaces or fasciæ: *Viscount of Pirajá—Carneiro de Campos—Garcia Pacheco—Rodrigo Brandão—Freitas Barbosa—Pereira Rebouças.*

Crown: *Organization of the Board of Cachoeira—July 26th. 1822.*

Two rings in full relief are to be seen in the last third portion of the shaft, the intermediate space being adorned with a few ornaments, circular in form, and at last the basis of the column, formed by two more rings in high relief, and a small quadrangular pedestal, upon two opposite sides of which two statues are leaning, the one representing Catharina Paraguassú, with her arms of a manful woman, grasping a weapon in her left hand, in a posture as to defend herself, and in her right hand a

(*) These inscriptions, as well as the others in the monument under consideration, are all written in portuguese.

shield with this inscription—*Either independence or Death.* The hair of this statue is dishevelled and girt with a crown of laurel. The other statue, on the opposite side, represents Bahia in the figure of a woman, standing erect, wrapt up in a banner she bears in her hand and proclaiming her liberty. The two statues, finely and correctly wrought, are made of bronze.

The two other faces of the pedestal are sculptured with trophies and crowns of laurel. On one face this inscription is to be read—*Sic illa ad arcam reversa est*, with a dove bearing an olive branch in her bill, representing the ensign or arms of the city; on the other face are sculptured the arms of the Republic of the United States of Brazil.

The large quadrangular pedestal then comes into view, in the four angles of which as many cylindric columns stand, showing on their faces four scutcheons with the following inscriptions:

First coming of Cabral to Porto Seguro—April 22nd 1500.

Foundation of Bahia—August 6th. 1549.

Proclamation of the Independence September 7th. 1822.

Entry of the Liberating Army—July 2nd. 1823.

Some trophies of indigenous arms, all in bronze, rest on these columns. The right and left faces of the pedestal are two artistical low reliefs in bronze. The one consists of a grounded bark, boarded by a great many soldiers and popular persons and representing the heroism of the inhabitants of Itaparica upon seizing the bark *Lusitania*; the following inscription is engraven on this face:

Itaparica - January 7th. 1823.

On the other face, where another bark is to be seen at a river-bank and invaded by a great deal of persons who, armed with stones and cudgels, lay hold of it, this inscription is to be read:

Cachoeira de Paraguassú—June 25th. 1823.

The two other faces are decorated with two magnificent eagles.

The staircase, 10m.50 in height, is made of white Carrara marble and consists of seven steps, on which stands the pedestal. In every angle of the quadrangular pedestal is a piece of white marble, on which rests a gigantic bronze lion, above 2m. in the basis and proportionately high, the nostrils of which are bored through in order to let out water. The four lions are lying and several allegoric figures are sculptured under their paws.

On the two principal faces of the large pedestal are leaning two colossal statues, representing the two principal rivers of Bahia—the S. Francisco and the Paraguassú. The former is symbolized by a long-bearded old man, grasping an oar in his right hand and surrounded with indigenes and pirogues; the Paulo Affonso cataract is also represented there. The latter is symbolized by an aged man, whose head rests on a grassplot and whose feet plunge into the sea; it is also surrounded with several allegories. The following inscriptions are engraven on the faces of the pedestal:

—*To the heroes of the Independence of the Province*
The country thankful.

—*In perpetuum vivere illigentur*
Qui pro patria occiderunt.—(*)

In every face, in front of the rivers, is a basin of fine Giosja marble, in a cavity made in the central part of the stairs, to take in the water flowing from the bronze statues that symbolize the rivers.

The monument will be enclosed with an elegant grate of bronzed cast iron, where will rise up from place to place a pedestal, of the just named metal, adorned with several allegoric figures and intended to support the chan-

(*) The first of these inscriptions is written in portuguese on the monument.

deliers; these are beautiful gigantic statues, also of cast iron, each upholding five venetian lanterns of a fine chasing.

The space between the grate and the stairs, which will be completely enclosed and reached through two lateral doors, will be paved with marble of different hues and figures.

The erection of the sumptuous monument is in great forwardness and the committee charged with carrying into effect such a patriotical attempt intends inaugurating it on the 2nd. of July of the next year.

PUBLIC FOUNTAINS

The principal squares in the city are ornamented, besides the monuments of which we have just treated, with a few elegant and nicely accomplished public fountains, as follows:

«15 de Novembro» square, anciently called *Terreiro.*-- The public fountain standing on the centre of this square and 33 spans high is an important master piece in a fine architectonic taste. It is all made of cast iron, in imitation of bronze, prepared in the forges of Mme. Veuve André et Fils (Champagne), and engages the attention of all that pass by. There are to be seen four chandeliers, provided with cocks, through which water flows. It is surrounded with an iron grate.

Upon the popular festivals to commemorate the glorious date of our political independence water spouts out from the highest point,—which is a woman of the natural size, representing goddess Ceres—, to the base, formed by four colossal statues, leaning on the octagonal trunk sustaining the first basin and inscribed with the names of the principal rivers of Bahia.

Castro Alves square.—The public fountain on this square is made of Carrara marble and represents Pedro Alvares Cabral, the discoverer of Brazil, dressed after

the fashion of his time. It is 20 spans in height by 16 in diameter and a few steps are to be seen round it. It is enclosed with a beautiful iron grate and lighted up by 4 chandeliers, provided with cocks.

«*13 de Maio*» *square.*—The public fountain set up on this square is 22 spans in diameter and 28 in height; it is also made of Carrara marble and represents an indian trampling a serpent under his feet,—an allegory that symbolizes Bahia shaking off the yoke of the metropolis. It stands on the central part of a beautiful garden. In former times, before the garden was made, it supplied the inhabitants of the city with water, like the other public fountains, but now it ordinarily serves for a mere ornament of the garden, because water only spouts from it on festival days.

«*Conceição da Praia*» *square.*—In front of the majestic temple rising on this square a public fountain stands, made of Carrara marble, circular in form and enclosed with an iron fence. Four proportionate chandeliers are to be seen there. It is 17 spans in height and 19 in diameter.

«*Conde dos Arcos*» *square.*—There stands a cast iron public fountain, with a marble basin and surrounded with two marble steps. It is beautiful and of a good artistical taste. It was exhibited in London in 1851, at the entrance to the exhibition palace, and is 23 spans in height, without including the steps An iron grate is to be seen round it, as well as 4 chandeliers, provided with as many cocks. It stands in the middle of the square, on which grow up some beautiful trees.

«*Pilar*» *square.*—The public fountain of this square, made of cast iron in imitation of bronze and resting on marble steps, is 13 spans high and provided with 4 cocks. Two chandeliers are to be seen there. It is simple, but of a good taste and consists of a child bear-

ing on his head a shell, from the hollow of which water gushes down.

Besides these there are in the city many other public fountains, of a simpler structure, made of cast iron, between 13 and 20 spans in height and representing chandeliers and several allegoric figures.

Hospitals, infirmaries, private hospitals, asyla and cemeteries

HOSPITALS

There are the following hospitals in the capital of the state:

1 - *St. Elizabeth's hospital;* 2—*Hospital for lazars;* 3—the *Portuguese hospital.*

1)—*St. Elizabeth's hospital.*—We know, by reading a letter addressed by D Duarte da Costa to the King in April 3rd. 1555, that upon that time there was in Bahia an hospital called «N. S. das Candeias», that was of great service to the people. Whether such was the «Misericordia» hospital the above mentioned letter does not tell. In case it should be so, we would have a proof the brotherhood existed upon that time.

The notices extant in the archives of the fraternity do not seem to confirm such a hypothesis, because the first hospital built by the brotherhood when it raised its first chapel, contiguous to the southern and western faces of the hospital and presbitery and consisting of a few small rooms and cells, received the name of *St. Christopher's hospital* and was in such a state that in a representation from the board of the fraternity to the King, in 1816, it was said that the infirmaries, pantry, kitchen and other apartments of the hospital, situate more than two hundred years ago on the top of the mountain commanding the bay that serves for an anchorage to the city, were like subterranes, now exposed, during the year, to a

great heat, now to winds and humidity, so that they who went there for a remedy for their diseases found they augmented; moreover, its capacity was so small as to be scarcely able to hold half the sick persons who were then under treatment; in short, it was only adequate to the small population of the remote time of its foundation.

On account of that, they intended in 1814 to remove the hospital to a house, belonging to the brotherhood, on the square called «Campo da Polvora», or to the place called «Tororó»; the latter was preferred and its owner, Captain João Francisco da Costa, even granted the piece of land necessary to the construction of the hospital. Two more tracts of ground were offered: the farm of Priest Sá, near «Saude» street, and the place named «Gabriel». No resolution however, was taken up to the Independence war, for want of money.

After the war was over the few carmelites that were still in Bahia offered a part of their convent for the establishment of the hospital. But, as the 4th. line battalion was quartered there, it was necessary to require its remotion, that the new hospital might be established in the convent; the asking, however, was not obtained and the board, being obliged to look for another place, thought of removing the hospital to the Lazars' House, on account of its being a national property, but this was also refused.

The plan of the fraternity being once more disappointed, they resolved to acquire another place for the hospital, and in the session held on the 23rd. of September 1827 they deliberated to purchase a piece of land in Nazareth, belonging to Antonio Alves de Carvalho, which was carried into effect in May 19th. 1828 for the sum of 15:200$000. Such was the bargain stricken up between the seller and buyer for the alienation of the tract of land and 4 small houses.

On the 13th. of July the first stone was set, inlaid with a gold medal, on which was an allusive inscription.

In 1832 a decree from the Regency extinguished the military hospital, founded in the old collegiate church of the jesuits under the government of D. Fernando José de Portugal. Such apartments thus becoming vacant, the administrative board of the fraternity asked for them, in order to establish therein the hospital, while that which they had just begun in Nazareth square was not yet completed. After some hesitation the edifice was granted and the sick persons were removed to it on the 2nd. of July 1833.

Meanwhile, after they had set about the works in Nazareth and the edifice rose up to the first story (namely — its front only, for of the other apartments there was but the foundation) and after several interruptions, the works were abandoned on the 17th. of February 1840, for want of resources from the part of the fraternity, which had spent in the construction, up to that time, the sum of 88:688$269, including that of 15:200$000, for which were bought the farm and 4 small houses. The provisor of the brotherhood was then Brigadier José de Sá Bittencourt da Camara.

Fourty four years elapsed during which the matter was entirely laid aside, till the 1st. of November 1883, when the provisor made the board acquainted with the opinion of a committee, precedently appointed and composed of renowned clinical physicians and engineers on the construction of the hospital, as well as its respective plans.

The board approved them and resolved to open an account current of 100:000$000 in a bank of the city, upon security of a hundred public debt policies at the interest of 6 %, and committed the discretionary direction of the works to the provisor, who contracted for the construction with architect Carlos Croesy.

In consequence of this resolution the works began on the 25th. of February 1884 and the crown of the building was set up in December 8th. of the same year.

The works were carried on with such a celerity that the board, on the session held in May 19th. 1886, uttered the hope to inaugurate the hospital in April 26th. 1888, a committee of brethren being then appointed to forward the realization of such a desire; but unforeseen difficulties and events occurred that put it oll for a while. In the mean time the ancient convent of the jesuits continued serving for an hospital, which was of great service both to sick persons and to medical science, for the clinical lessons of the Medical Faculty were given there.

On the 15th. of July 1893 all patients were removed from the ancient hospital, on «Terreiro» square, to the new one, which was solemnly inaugurated on the 30th. of the same month, under the name of *St. Elizabeth's hospital*, the provisor being Commander Manuel de Souza Campos.

Situate on Nazareth square, that ranks among the best places in the city, the new hospital is 196m in the forepart and 281m. in length. The main body of the edifice is 70m 80 in the front, 13m 22 in height from the pavement to the cornice, and in the side faces, from the front to the hinder part, 29m.65. At the centre of the frontispiece a surbased arch is to be seen, 13m.75 wide and 4m 50 high. Two very elegant staircases rest upon the sides of this arch and lead to the chief story. Both the staircases and balustrades are made of excellent Lisbon marble. Upon the central part of the arch lies a roofed vestibule, supported by four beautiful corinthian columns, 6m.90 high, the capital and base of which are also of marble. A large door is to be seen at the central part of the vestibule, between two other doors, all leading to the chapel, at the centre of the chief story; the highest part of the central door, which is 4m.93 high by 2m.9

wide, is inlaid with a stone, 3m.20 in area and adorned with festoons of flowers, on which is to be read the following inscription, intended to commemorate the continuation of the works: *On the 25th. of February 1884, under the reign of His Imperial Majesty D. Pedro II, the Most Excellent Count of Pereira Marinho being the provisor of the «Misericordia» brotherhood, this stone was set, to commemorate the continuation, under a new plan, of the works of this edifice, interrupted since 1840.* (*)

The central part of the edifice is crowned with an important dome, circled interiorly with a varnished balustrade of *potumujú*.

From any side of the terrace surrounding the dome and enclosed with an iron grate attached to stone pillars, an admirable prospect can be obtained.

The infirmaries occupy six pavilions, communicating with the main body of the edifice and the kitchen by means of galleries. There are several excellent apartments, outside to the infirmaries, appropriate to privies and bath-rooms.

To the left of the edifice lies the water reservoir, which is filled with excellent drinkable spring-water taken from a well, 50 cubic meters in capacity and 10m. deep by 5m. wide and able to supply the hospital with about 10.000 barrels a day. The establishment is also supplied with water by the company «Aquaria do Queimado».

A good wash-house and every apartment necessary to a large hospital are annexed to the edifice, which also affords a comfortable lodging to the sisters of mercy having charge of the internal service, physicians, pharmaceutist, hospital attendants and other functionaries.

The hospital, 31m. wide in its frontispiece, is enclosed with a magnificent iron grate, 91m.80 in extent, with three important iron portals, on the top of which is placed the emblem of the «Misericordia» fraternity. The

(*) The original inscription is written in portuguese.

central portal is, more than the others, an important artistical piece of work, made in the foundry established at the town of Valença.

The piece of ground facing the hospital is divided in two beautiful gardens, on the sides of the edifice, and a central square, where stands the statue of the very worthy provisor, Count of Pereira Marinho. There are through the whole edifice a great many sculpture works performed by Carlos Croesy, an architect, who was the first superintendent of the works.

The construction and fitting of this important charity house amounted to 1.400:000$000.

The hospital was applied to in 1891-92, when it was still in «Terreiro» square, by 2531 out-patients; 3730 were treated in the medicine and surgery infirmaries, of whom 2893 recovered, 565 died, 272 continued in treatment.

During the period under consideration 125 dead bodies were sent by several authorities to the depository of corpses of the hospital (95 dead men and 30 dead women).

The general mortality was 19 %, that of the surgery infirmaries 8 %, and in the medicine infirmaries 27 %; which, as confronted with that of the preceding year, enables us to conclude that both the general and the partial number of decedents did not amount to that of the foregoing year and, therefore, the mortality was inferior.

The new hospital received since its inauguration, in July 15th. 1893, in 4 surgery and 2 medicine infirmaries for men, 193 sick persons; in 2 surgery and 2 medicine infirmaries for women, 80; children, 11; deliverance infirmary, 1. There was the mortality of 19 men and 10 women.

Fourteen sisters of mercy are charged with the internal administration of the hospital. The medical service is performed by 5 professors, the surgical one by 2. There is also a polyclinical service, in a consulting room

titled *Sala do banco*, intrusted to a physician living in the establishment and aided by 1 adjunct and 3 students of the two last series of medical studies.

2) The *Hospital for Lazars*, inaugurated in August 27th. 1787 by D. Rodrigo José de Menezes, is specially designed for the lodging and treatment of lepers of both sexes, whatever may be their condition, nationality or religion.

It is directed by an administrative board, composed of fifteen gentlemen, appointed by the state government every four years. The provisor, scrivener and treasurer are chosen by ballot among the members of the board; the other members are to be successively designated every month by the provisor for the charge of chief manager of the hospital, the property of which consists of the tract of land and houses where it is established, with their furniture, and the yearly subsidy of 13:000$000, granted by the government.

The hospital is divided in two infirmaries: *St. Christopher's*, for men, and *St. Anne's*, for women. It is only designed to admit lepers, who are treated by 1 physician, 2 hospital attendants and 3 servants. A private pharmacy (for there is no one in the establishment) is under contract with the administrative board of the hospital for supplying it with medicines.

Only 7 lepers, of whom 5 died, were treated in the establishment in 1891.

The edifice, situate on the place called «Baixa das Quintas», is 60m. in area; it is divided in two wings, between which stands the chapel. It is now provided with 16 sick-beds.

3) The *Hospital of the Royal Portuguese Charitable Society* was founded in September 16th. 1866. It is directed by a committee, composed of 12 associates elected in a general assembly, who are to choose among themselves

the president, secretary and treasurer. Its property in September 3 .th. 1891 amounted to 417:568$743, the value of the edifice (190:117$486), furniture and utensils (16:944$917) being included. The remaining sum, the two last-mentioned ones being excluded, produces a yearly interest by which the hospital is maintained.

It is divided into 3 infirmaries, *St. Joseph*, *St. Anthony* and *St. Elizabeth*, and 6 private rooms.

Helpless associates are treated upon freecost and those who, being well off, wish to be treated in the hospital as 1st. or 2nd. class pensionaries are to pay 5$000 a day in the first and 3$000 in the second case. Besides these, other quite necessitous portugueses will be treated who ask for it. No associate suffering any contagious disease will be admitted to the establishment.

The clinical service is committed to a physician, who may enter into conference with any of the ten clinical physicians that offered to the Society for such a service, no payment being required for it from necessitous sick persons.

The administrator, one hospital attendant, one cook, one gardener and two servants perform their functions in the hospital.

There is no pharmacy in the establishment; the medicines are supplied by a private pharmacy.

Fifty one patients were treated in 1891 and not a one died. The infirmaries are provided with sixteen beds, the prevailing diseases being syphilis and fevers.

The hospital stands on the upland of Bomfim, in a farm belonging to the Society. It is 25m. in its forepart, 20m.5 in width and 17m. in height, and shows an elegant structure. A garden is to be seen before it. There are in the first story: the chapel, where the chaplain celebrates mass on sundays and holidays, the drawing room, pantry, privies and kitchen beside the edifice. The second story is divided into: the chief saloon, with

a gallery of portraits of those who have made charitable contributions for the hospital, St. Anthony's and St. Elizabeth's infirmaries, the 6 private apartments, reading-cabinet, bath-rooms and privies. Four chambers, annexed to the edifice, afford a lodging to the functionaries of the establishment.

Besides the hospitals of this city, some others, belonging to several charitable fraternities, similar to the «Misericordia» brotherhood of the capital, were founded in the principal towns of the state, such as:

Maragogipe.—An hospital with 4 infirmaries, where sick persons are received whether upon freecost or upon payment. It is served by 1 physician, 2 hospital attendants and 1 servant. It received and treated last year 52 patients, of whom 14 died.

It is somewhat remote from the town, near a large hill, on the place called «Monte», and hard by a chapel so called, belonging to the hospital. It is 30m. in width by 16m.5 in length. The hospital is provided with 16 sick-beds. The prevailing disease is syphilis.

Nazareth.—The hospital of this town, inaugurated in February 1st. 1831, has 4 infirmaries and 4 apartments for pensionaries. The clinical service is performed by 2 physicians, under whose direction are 2 male and 1 female hospital attendants and 7 servants. There is a pharmacy in the hospital, under the direction of a physician and a practitioner. In 1891 were received and treated 204 patients, of whom 18 died.

The edifice stands on the place called «Sêcco», which is the best in the town with regard to its hygienic conditions. It is shaped like a H and is 51m in width by 40m. in length. The infirmaries are provided with 48 sick-beds. Malarial diseases and syphilis are prevalent there.

Cachoeira.—The hospital of this town is the most ancient in the interior of the state and is divided into

spacious infirmaries, abundantly supplied with water. 390 sick persons were received in 1891, of whom 89 died, 268 recovered and 33 continued under treatment in the subsequent year. It is served by 1 physician, 3 hospital attendants and 2 servants, has a pharmacy, under the direction of an apothecary, and a beautiful chapel. The prevailing diseases are enteritis, pulmonary tubercles and dysentery.

There are some other hospitals belonging to the «Misericordia» brotherhoods of: Valença, Santo Amaro, Belmonte, Oliveira dos Campinhos, Joazeiro, Amargosa, Barra and Feira de Sta. Anna.

INFIRMARIES

The *Infirmary for the variolous* was inaugurated by the provincial government in this capital, on the 30th. of September 1885, in the fortress of Barbalho. It is under the direction of the Hygiene Inspector and only receives patients infected with the small pox. It is divided in two sections, one for each sex, and a few cells for such as are under arrest, with 118 beds in all. It receives necessitous people (that are maintained by the public treasury), as well as military men and pensionaries.

A physician, who is the director of the infirmary, a chief hospital attendant, a male nurse, a female nurse and two servants perform their functions in the infirmary. There is no pharmacy, some private pharmacies being under contract with the government for supplying the infirmary with the necessary medicines. In 1891 were received 148 sick persons, of whom 47 died.

The *infirmary for such as are infected with beriberi* and other intervening diseases is established in the fort of St. Laurence (island and town of Itaparica) and only receives military men. It is under the direction of Dr. Augusto Flavio Gomes Villaça, the director of the Private Hospital of the same town, who is under contract

with the war department ministry for such a service. The infirmary, in good hygienic conditions, is always kept in a state of cleanliness.

PRIVATE HOSPITAL

A private hospital was founded at the island of Itaparica, in January 18th. 1882, under the direction of Dr. Augusto Flavio Gomes Villaça, and receives sick persons infected with beriberi or ready to suffer any operation, as well as such as are upon recovery from not contagious diseases,—all of them lodged in several apartments, according to their respective classes.

The medical service is performed by the director, who will consult, if necessary, with some other physicians. The director is assisted by 3 hospital attendants and 4 servants. The establishment is provided with the most necessary medicaments, to be employed by the director. It received 60 patients in 1891, whether affected with malarial fevers and beriberi, or upon recovery from several diseases. Only one died who applied to the hospital in a dying condition, in consequence of Bright's disease.

The hospital under consideration lies to the west of the town, near the sea-shore line, in a large edifice, quite sufficient to hold 30 patients in spacious and aired rooms. It is provided with a great deal of sick-beds.

ASYLA

«*S. João de Deus*».—The «Misericordia» fraternity had been thinking a great while ago of creating a bedlam. The treatment of such wretched creatures, either pent up in the damp and unwholesome subterranes of the «Misericordia» hospital, which hardly let in air and light, or in the dungeons of the Bridewell, or, finally, abandoned on the streets, exhibiting the most sorrow-

ful sight,—all this touched the brotherhood and made it think of founding a madhouse.

Yet the initiative of this measure is not due to the brotherhood, but to the Provincial Assembly, which, in the law no. 950 of May 27th. 1864, a document that ranks among the most honourable, authorised the government to spend the sum necessary to the creation of a madhouse, coming to an unuerstanding for such a purpose with the fraternity, in case it should be thought convenient

For fear such a decision should be passed over, the Provincial Assembly additionally decreed (Resolution no. 1001 of October 28th. 1867) that the government, in order to fulfil the provision of art. III § V of the law no. 950 of May 27th. 1864, should buy the ground and house contiguous to the asylum of Campo da Polvora and belonging to Commander Francisco Ezequiel Meira, or any others that might be thought convenient, after a previous understanding with the administration of the «Misericordia» fraternity.

Notwithstanding, as the government took no providence about the matter, in spite of the imperative character of the last-mentioned Resolution, it was decreed (Resolution no. 1089 of July 18th. 1869) that it should buy the edifice at Bôa Vista in order to be founded therein the madhouse or any other charitable establishment and it was empowered to spend up to 100:000$000 for that purpose. In consequence of such a resolution, the vice-president of the province, Antonio Ladisláo de Figueiredo Rocha, carried into effect the purchase of the edifice and in an official letter dated the 18th. of September made the fraternity acquainted with his resolution to deliver it the edifice, for the foundation of the asylum. Five years had then elapsed. But a variance rose between the government and the fraternity, and two

more years passed before the latter set at the most important and urgent works, that commenced in 1872

On the 24th. of June 1874 the asylum was finally inaugurated, Counsellor Manuel Pinto de Souza Dantas being the Provisor of the fraternity.

Upon the inauguration of the bedlam 42 madmen were admitted, their number ascending to 107 in the following year.

The administration of the asylum, under the direction of its respective chief manager, is distributed among: the administrator, a priest (for the religious service) and a physician (for the clinical one).

According to the last Report presented by the Provisor of the «Misericordia» fraternity the number of madmen in 1891 ascended to 141, of whom 26 were sent away, whether grown better or restored to health, with no show whatever of madness, and 23 died of: paralysis, beriberi, brain congestion, epilepsy, enterocolitis and tuberculosis.

The expenditure amounted to 40:341$118, the sum of 6:725$505 being included that passed from the antecedent year; the income was 22:480$940, including 5:076$740 received in the preceding financial year, the general revenue having been estimated at 26:549$000. The income is produced by the interest of some policies, a subsidy from the government, pensions paid by private persons and land-rents.

The *Beggars' Asylum* was created by the law no. 891 of May 22nd. 1862; the law no. 1335 of June 30th. 1873 determined it should be established in the same edifice with the hospital for the treatment of lazars, and this was carried into effect in July 29th. 1876, when it was inaugurated; but in July 29th. 1887 it was removed to the new edifice, situate at Bôa Viagem and ranking among the most remarkable buildings in Bahia.

It was founded to receive and maintain such as,

whether living in this town or not, are quite helpless, from disability or any other motive undepending on their will, without a shelter or bread for themselves and obliged to implore public charity.

The administration of the asylum is intrusted to fifteen gentlemen, appointed every four years by the state government. The provisor, scrivener and treasurer are chosen among them by ballot; of the other twelve every one is to perform the function of a chief manager during one month in every year. The property consists of the edifice where the asylum is established and its furniture. Such as are entertained in the asylum almost do not work, on account of their state of disability. The asylum receives from the state the subsidy of 42:000$000 a year.

There are a few infirmaries in the establishment for the treatment of those who fall sick. From the inauguration of the asylum, in July 29th. 1876, to the 30th. of September 1892, 3147 beggars were admitted, of whom 1209 left the asylum of their own accord, 1697 died and 241 are still there (94 men, 147 women).

Foundlings' Asylum - In order to put a stop to the criminous conduct of some unnatural mothers, who exposed everywhere, even on the most unclean places in the city, the forbidden fruits of their sexual intercourses, the Count of Sabugosa, on his governing the State of Brazil, endeavoured to exert an influence upon the administrative board of the «Misericordia» fraternity with regard to the creation of a foundling's asylum. The Viceroy succeeded in his desire, for he obtained from the administrative board the resolution of February 14th. 1726, whereby a turning box (*) was to be set up, either in the hospital or where the board might thought it more convenient, in order to take in foundlings. It was

(*) A round box standing on an end upon an iron pin to turn round, by which foundlings are received without the parties being seen by each other.

placed in the hospital, where the wretched children were suckled by nurses not lodging in the establishment, the yearly subsidy of 400$000 for such a service being granted by the Viceroy in the charter of June 28th. 1734.

Upon the transference of the hospital to the collegiate church of the jesuits, in 1833, the turning box was removed to the Retirement House; but, as the service had augmented and the narrow apartments of this establishment became insufficient, the foundlings were lodged in the house no. 109, on Gravatá street, bequeathed to the fraternity by Canon João Lino da Silva, though it was not large enough and even had proved unwholesome, for a few tenants had been infected with intermittent fevers.

The confraternity of St. Vincent de Paul possessed a beautiful house at Campo da Polvora, built on a ground once belonging to the «Misericordia» brotherhood, when it had there its cemetery, and sold, on the 22nd. of November 1852, to Counsellor Joaquim José Pinheiro de Vasconcellos, who had, in his turn, sold it to the abovementioned confraternity. This edifice had been almost thoroughly constructed for a girls' college that the confraternity intended establishing under the direction of the sisters of mercy and the denomination of *Nossa Senhora dos Anjos*. As this building was to be sold for the payment of large debts under which the confraternity was, the «Misericordia» brotherhood, after having come to an understanding with the direction of that confraternity, effected on February 11th. 1861 the purchase of the house, for the sum of 66:000$000, and established there the Foundlings' Asylum O. L. of «Misericordia», the inauguration of which took place on the 29th. of June 1862.

The foundlings received in the asylum are given the surname of *Mattos*, in token of gratitude to the great-

est benefactor of the «Misericordia» brotherhood, and the christian name of their birth-day or, should this be unknown, that of the saint to which is consecrated the day when they were exposed, or that which the chief manager pleases to give them, their baptism being immediately celebrated in case their life be in danger upon their admittance into the asylum.

The necessary number of nurses, whether lodging in the establishment or not, is under contract with the fraternity for suckling the foundlings. Every child is suckled but one year, unless the physician order such a period to be prolonged, and no sooner is it come to an end than the children suckled without the asylum turn back to it, having been previously vaccinated. As they are 6 years old, the male foundlings receive the primary instruction and then—either they are taught a trade, or admitted into St. Joachim's college or the apprentices mariners company, as soon as they attain the legal age. The female foundlings are admitted, when they are 6 years in age, to the schools of the asylum, which they will leave but to marry or to live in company with an honest family, upon contract, or to live at large, if they please, as they are of full age.

In the intermediate space between their completing the scholar instruction and leaving the asylum—the female foundlings work for themselves, for the asylum and for the other establishments of the «Misericordia» fraternity, the internal service of the asylum being distributed among them in accordance with their ages and aptness. As soon as they are ten years in age they make their first communion.

Such as marry receive the dower of 400$000 and their bride's clothes. The civil marriage is celebrated before the civil authority and the religious one in the chapel of the asylum, by the chaplain; upon ending the ceremony, the treasurer delivers the new-married girl her

dower, before all beholders, and is given the due receipt by her and her husband.

The establishment under consideration is directed by its respective chief-manager. The administrative service, comprising the economical and religious ones, is committed: the former to the sisters of mercy, under the direction of the superior sister; the latter to a priest belonging to the Congregation of St. Vincent de Paul, in the character of a chaplain. The asylum has also a physician and a dentist.

The school of the establishment, directed by two sisters of mercy, was frequented last year, besides the foundlings, by 160 poor scholars living thereabouts.

The work of the foundlings produced last year the sum of 4:699$900, which, as usual, was applied to the purchase of cloth for them.

Asylum of O. L. of Lourdes, at the town of Feira de Sant'Anna.—This establishment, which has been of great service to helpless orphan girls, was founded by a downright apostle of charity, priest Ovidio Alvares de S. Boaventura, the parson of the town, in March 25th. 1879.

It receives helpless orphan girls, who are maintained and educated there. Its administration is intrusted to an association of charitable ladies established in the town and to the vicar, Canon José Joaquim de Britto, who is the director of the asylum. Its property consists of 16.000$000 in money, the lofty house where the asylum performs its function and a chapel. Fifty orphan girls were received in 1892.

Joaquim de Mello Sampaio, now dead, is to be singled out among the numerous benefactors of the asylum. The establishment receives from the state the yearly subsidy of 3:000$000.

Asylum of Anne's daughters, at the town of Cachoeira. —This asylum, founded in September 27th. 1891, is de-

signed to maintain and educate female children, orphan and helpless. It is administrated by the society «Protective mothers». Its patrimony amounts to 7:000$000. Eleven children received their instruction in this establishment in 1892. The state pays it the subsidy of 2:000$000 a year.

CEMETERIES

Six cemeteries are to be seen in the city of Bahia: 1—«*Campo Santo*», 2—«*Quinta dos Lazaros*», 3—*Brotas*, 4—«*Bom Jesus de Massaranduba*», 5—*Foreigners' cemetery*, 6—*English cemetery*.

1—«*Campo Santo*» *cemetery* —It was the general usage for a long time to bury corpses in the churches of villages and towns. In 1801, in consequence of a remonstration against the injuries that public health lay exposed to in Bahia and the populous towns of the other ultramarine domains with the burial of corpses in the churches of those towns, because of the vapours exhaling from dead bodies and causing epidemical dangerrous diseases,—a Royal Charter, addressed an the 14th. of January to Francisco da Cunha Menezes, ordered him to endeavour, upon being acquainted with such a charter and the archbishop being previously consulted, to build, far from the city, on a ground dry and exposed to the free passage of winds, chiefly the north and east ones, one or more cemeteries, to inhume therein every dead body, with no exception. The same charter stated the cemeteries should be large enough as not to be necessary to open the graves before the thorough consumption of the corpses buried therein; that any family was allowed to raise there a simple charnel, where they might bury their dead relations. It was additionally stated that burials would be no longer permitted in churches after the construction of the cemeteries, in which the erection of an altar or chapel was permitted, as well

as the institution of a chaplain, for the daily mass and funerals.

The charter under consideration was long unfulfilled, the cemeteries not being built, and it is to be believed the only effect it produced was the repair of a cemetery made a long while ago by the «Misericordia» fraternity at «Campo da Polvora», where, but for three unlucky patriots, Domingos José Martins, Priest Miguel Jeronymo de Almeida and Dr. José Luiz de Mendonça, shot by the order of the Count of Arcos in June 12th. 1817, were only inhumed such as died in the hospital, slaves and those who were put to death by the authority's order.

The condition of the «Campo Santo» cemetery was extremely bad in 1835. «Shaped like a small quadrilateral», says in the register of the immovable estates belonging to the «Misericordia» fraternity of Bahia its learned accountant Antonio Joaquim Damasio, «16 fathoms in its forepart by 24 1/2 in length, quite walled up, so as not to have any space whatever left, through which it might stretch away, its ground being fatigued with so long consuming a great number of corpses, that were therefore but half absorbed, and continually obliged to take in dead bodies in a city more and more abundant with sick persons and stationary with regard to the number of slaves (for the traffic of africans, still tolerated, made up for their mortality), the cemetery at Campo da Polvora was a real nightmare to the «Misericordia» fraternity and a threatening pestilential focus to this little progressional city».

As the civilizing opinion that it was highly inconvenient to bury corpses within churches was gainig more followers, the Assembly, at the request of José Augusto Pereira de Mattos and Co., promulgated the Resolution of June 4th. 1835, whereby they were granted for 30 years the privilege of establishing cemeteries. They soon set at work and built in little more than a twelvemonth

the «Campo Santo» cemetery, which was consecrated in October 23rd. 1836 by the vicar of «Victoria» parish, that it belongs to.

The institution of a cemetery being extremely prejudicial to fraternities, priests, decorators and the like, that lived till then by the ancient custom of inhuming corpses in churches, it can be easily imagined that they were not at all pleased with the institution of the cemetery, which they opposed still more and more in proportion as its construction was drawing to an end. Finding then they were in danger of their interests, they began to incite unlearned superstitious people, so as to stir them up into a mutiny on the 25th. of October 1836, the second day after the cemetery had been consecrated. In fact, on that day, after having—all morning long—surprised the city with general, frequent and long-continued sounds of knell, several brotherhoods, confraternities and third orders, in their habits and preceded by lifted up crosses, resorted to the Government House, to exact the suspension of the cemetery law.

The president's pusillanimous character yielded to such a revolt and caused him to promise he would call parliament extraordinarily, in order to promote the suspension of the law. Being thus encouraged with such a weakness, they were so bold as to incite the people to pull down the cemetery, which was immediately carried into effect, so that at 4 o' clock p. m. the cemetery was thoroughly overthrown. The society then claimed to be indemnified and the law of May 2nd. 1837, revoking that of June 4th. 1835, determined the building and its accessories to be acquired by the government, and the law of April 12th. 1839, approving the contract for indemnification celebrated between the government and the society, ordered the cemetery to be delivered to the «Misericordia» brotherhood or any other that might wish it.

After due negotiations, the government and the «Misericordia» fraternity came to a final agreement, whereby the former was to make over the cemetery, for the sum of 10:000$000, to the latter, which bound itself to remove to the new burying ground the bones lying in the old cemetery at Campo da Polvora, as well as to demolish the last-mentioned grave-yard, for the benefit of public health.

In the subsequent year (1841) commenced the works of the new cemetery, where only slaves began to be buried on the 1st. of May 1844, not any other persons, for the old opinion had not yet resolved to surrender; but it was at length obliged to capitulate, when the dreadful epidemic of cholera-morbus in 1855 put a definitive stop to so lamentable an abuse, by inaugurating the epoch of the exclusive inhumation in cemeteries.

The burying ground under consideration now occupies an area of about 100 square meters, divided into several square beds, of which some are assigned for the raising of mausolea and charnels and some for low graves. Dead bodies are also buried in ditches, in epidemic times.

The cemetery is provided with 1035 charnels (namely 795 common ones, 132 special marbly charnels for the perpetual rest of the brethren, their wifes and children and 108 belonging to the fraternity of St. Peter's Holy Sacrament) and 2400 low graves. The number of mausolea, of which a few are very sumptuous, amounts to 155.

The primitive chapel, the architecture and dimensions of which called for a reformation, was substituted for the actual one, beautiful and strongly built, in consequence of a resolution taken by the board that performed its functions from 1869 to 1870. Its construction was intrusted to Carlos Croesy, an architect (who set about it on the 15th. of November 1870) and afterwards, when

he obtained his dismissal, in December 16th. 1871, to Antonio Marques da Rocha (who had charge of overseeing the works of the «Misericordia» fraternity), under the immediate direction of Engineer Dr. Alexandre Freire Maia Bittencourt. After several intermissions the construction of the chapel came to an end, in June 7th. 1874, under the direction of Croesy, who had again undertaken the works in 1873.

The chapel is adorned with 6 large angels and 76 small statues. Marble is profusely employed there and the beauties of the gothic style are prevalent. The image O. L. of «Piedade», the saint patroness of the chapel, was made by Croesy, as well as the chief altar, ornaments, painting and 8 pictures on the dome.

In the chapel are to be seen 326 depositories for bones, called *cavas* (*) (9 of 1st. class, 5 of 2nd., 312 of 3rd.) and 288 in several galleries There is also a common depository called *sumidouro*. 1187 dead bodies were inhumed last year in this cemetery.

Besides the chief manager, to whom belongs the oversight, preservation and direction of the cemetery with all its services, it has the administrator, the chaplain, the under-administrator, 1 sexton, 1 gardener, 1 mason, 2 grave-diggers, 1 water-conveyer and 2 functionaries having charge of carrying corpses.

As it is stated in the last report presented by the provisor, the expenditure of the cemetery amounted to employed in the salaries of the functionaries and work-16:528$174, men, several works, conveyance of corpses, crosses for the graves and other charges on All Souls' day, telephone, chapel, a beast of burden, iron tools for the garden and eventual expenses. The income amounted to 4:444$000, produced by burials in charnels and low graves, the sale of flowers, burials in mausolea, con-

(*) Stony cavities in the pavement.

veyance of dead bodies, prorogation of inhumation time, exhumation of bones, depositing of bones into *cavas* and vaults, leaves for inscriptions, stoppage of the charnels belonging to the fraternity of St. Peter's Holy Sacrament and the depositing of urns in the galleries. Besides the previously estimated expenditure, 5:112$960 were spent in the construction of a few more charnels, walls, etc.

2—The cemetery at «*Quinta dos Lazaros*» was inaugurated on the same day with an hospital at the above place, in August 27th. 1787, and for the only purpose of serving as a burying ground for such as would die in the same hospital; but on the 2nd. of February 1850 the President of the Province, Dr. Francisco Gonçalves Martins, ordered it to be considered a public cemetery. It forms a part of the hospital property and is 400 square meters in area and 2 kilom. from the city. Several brotherhoods have 350 charnels in it and there are to be seen 15 private mausolea. Its chapel is consecrated to St. Christopher of Lazars. It has the secular character. 2219 corpses were inhumed there last year.

3—The cemetery of *Brotas* was inaugurated in 1876. It belongs to the state and is 103 sq. met. in area. The Holy Sacrament fraternity of Brotas constructed there 15 charnels, in addition to which there are to be seen 4 private ones. It has no chapel. A charnel is to be had for 25$000 and a low grave for 2$000. In 1891 were buried 84 corpses in this cemetery. It is in a good condition of preservation and cleanliness.

4—The cemetery of *Bom Jesus*, at Massaranduba, was instituted in 1855, belongs to the Third Order of the Blessed Trinity and is 5 kilom. from the city. It possesses 562 charnels and only 1 mausoleum. Its chapel is consecrated to O. Lady of «Piedade». A charnel is to be had for 20$000 and a low grave for 2$000. It has the religious character.

The graves are 9 1/2 spans in length, 4 in width and

9 in depth. 297 dead bodies were buried during the year 1891.

5—The *Foreigners' cemetery* (Bahia Fremden Kirchnof), facing that of «Campo Santo», was formally opened in 1851. It belongs to a private association and is 25 fathoms in front and 30 in length. It lies at the distance of 1150 meters from the city. It has no charnels or mausolea, but has a chapel designed to divine worship. Nothing is to be paid for the burial of an associate's corpse; that of a person that was a resident in Bahia, but not an associate, will pay 300$000. It is dedicated to no worship. The graves, 1m.60 in extent, are perpetual. In 1891 only 6 corpses were buried and 430 from the year of its foundation to the present time.

6—The *English Cemetery*, situated at *Ladeira da Barra* and about 2 kilom. from the city, was inaugurated in 1839 and belongs to the english government. It is 60 fathoms long by 34 wide. It has no charnels, mausolea or chapel. It is protestant; notwithstanding the dead bodies of persons belonging to any religion are admitted there, upon condition of their having been english subjects. There is also to be found a small area for the corpses of the jews. The prices of the graves, which are 7 spans deep, are 200$000, 100$000 and 50$000. In the whole year 1891 but 4 dead bodies were inhumed in this cemetery.

Philanthropical and beneficent establishments and associations

«MISERICORDIA» FRATERNITIES

«Misericordia» fraternity of the capital. - The «Misericordia» fraternities established in Brazil upon the first times of its colonisation had very naturally their origin in the institution that served for a model to them, created in Lisbon by brother Miguel de Contreiras, a friar

of the Holy Trinity order and confessor of Queen D. Leonor, the wife of D. João II.

While this princess governed Portugal during the absence of her brother D. Manuel, who had been called to Castile by catholic kings Fernando and Isabel, in order to be recognized an heir to that crown, which, on the death of prince D. João, the first-born of those kings, belonged to D. Isabel, the wife of D. Manuel, she sanctioned the project of brother Miguel de Contreiras, in August 1498, and such a resolution was confirmed by the Royal Patent of March 14th. 1499.

King D. Manuel granted the new brotherhood, in September 29th. 1498, its regulations, printed in December 20th. 1516 and confirmed by the charter of July 4th. 1564.

The colonisation of Brazil commencing after a short time, the brotherhood got by little and little in every new-founded village or town, the most ancient being that of Santos, instituted in 1543 by Braz Cubas, the founder of that town.

There is no positive notice about the year when the fraternity under consideration was instituted in Bahia, its foundation seeming doubtful during the two first governments, of Thomé de Souza and D. Duarte da Costa (1549-57). There is no doubt, on the contrary, the fraternity existed in the government of Mem de Sá (1557-72), for this governor bequeathed the third part of his fortune, consisting of a sugar factory and several tracts of land in Sergipe do Conde (village of S. Francisco), in equal portions to the «Misericordia» fraternity of Bahia, the poor and orphans of the same town and the College of the Jesuits; he additionally stated the properties should be sold for the execution of the legacy. The part allotted to the «Misericordia» fraternity amounted to 80.000 crusades.

The first edifices raised by the philanthropical association of which we are treating were the chapel and

the hospital. (*Vide*—«Misericordia» chapel and St. Elizabeth's hospital).

Captain João de Mattos Aguiar, who died on the 26th. of May 1700, left a large fortune to be employed in pious deeds. One of these was the institution of a retirement house for women, which was to be founded by the «Misericordia» fraternity. On the 21st. of July of the same year the administrative board of the fraternity resolved the retirement house should be contiguous to the hospital and set about the works, that scarcely came to an end in 1716.

In accordance with the institutor's will and the regulations in vigour, the board of the «Misericordia» fraternity took the direction of the establishment, admitting, ruling, employing and dismissing the recluses, as it was thought proper; nor was ever questioned its right, that it always exercised of itself, without consulting with the council, in accordance with the statutes granted to the retirement house on the 22nd. of June 1806.

After a great many good services had been done by the institution, it began, in the first years of the instant century, to be a victim to grievances, which reached so high a degree that in 1843 the scrivener, Antonio Joaquim Alvares do Amaral, said with regard to the retirement house that, «instead of its being a college for female scholars, it was rather, on account of the accumulation of so many people, like a detestable bridewell or an establishment that was not any thing of a house for religious, moral and civil education.»

The grievances grew so uncommon in few years that the fraternity thought of sending for sisters of mercy from France and instrust them with the regeneration of the establishment. We must say, however, that the thought of sending for these sisters dates from 1834, when it was presented as highly advantageous to improve the service of the hospital by the learned Mar-

quis of Abrantes in his «Projecto de Compromisso para a Irmandade da Santa Misericordia da Bahia» (A project of regulations for the «Misericordia» fraternity of Bahia.)

On the 11th. of January 1847 the board proposed to the council of the fraternity the sending for of four sisters of mercy; but the french revolution of 1848 troubled and disappointed such a design. In 1856, as the matter was again brought into discussion, the board resolved, on the 31st. of August, to send for fifteen sisters of mercy and a lazarite, both to attend the sick persons in the hospital and to take the direction of the retirement house, as well as that of the foundlings' asylum, which had been created in 1726. Though the board met with some difficulties, they were gotten over and seven sisters of mercy arrived at Bahia on the first days of December; on the 28th. they were invested with the administration of the retirement house and after a few days with that of the foundlings' asylum.

The regimen established by the sisters of mercy and grounded on religious practices, instruction, labour and order, though it was prudently and sagaciously introduced, could not be but unwillingly received by the recluses, addicted as they were to so many inveterate vices. They began therefore to rebel against the new state of things, at first gently, but afterwards with a crescent energy, so that the spirit of rebellion stole more and more into the retirement house, the more because a few persons not belonging to the establishment, but having an interest in the former state of things, stirred up the people against the sisters of mercy.

The board thought at first of imposing some penalties on the recluses, but the sisters of mercy opposed such a measure; upon which it was resolved to remove from the establishment the most rebellious recluses. The members of the board charged with accompanying them to the convents of «Soledade» and «Mercês», in accord-

ance with the archbishop's authorisation, were completely disrespected and scoffed.

Finally, on the 28th. of February 1858, the board resolved to go to the retirement-house and admonish again the stubborn recluses, attempting to check them. The recluses, however, says a Report, were ready for a great hostile movement. They intended availing themselves for such a purpose of the presence of some persons that were upon the watch and of the people, that were assembling to hear the Lent sermon. Therefore, as they had been advised, they broke out in loud cries and appeared at the windows, bawling and calling for help and crying out they had been beaten by the sisters of mercy and the members of the board! 'Twas the signal agreed upon. The crowd, indignant and unfavourably prepossessed with the sisters of mercy, began to attack the establishment, stoning it and thus offering a very lamentable sight.

The immediate result of such a mutiny was the dismissal of the provisor and the resolution taken by the board of separating from the youngest the rebellious recluses and all those who, being above 17 years in age, would be willing to accompany them, the latter being removed to a new establishment, in the same conditions as those of the retirement house, the former remaining in the last-mentioned establishment, under the direction of the sisters of mercy. Such a transference, however, was soon found not to be of easy execution and was therefore adjourned.

The board performing its functions in 1862 63 looked seriously again into the matter and, with a view to improve the recluses' condition, deliberated to remove the establishment from the place where it stood, hard by the chapel, and, having bought on the 11th. of February 1863 a house and adjacent ground at Campo da Polvora, to remove to this place the Foundlings' Asylum

(*Vide* Foundings' Asylum), resolved to establish therein the retirement house and in April of the same year removed 48 recluses, from 6 to 16 years old.

The board intended, moreover, to extinguish the retirement house, in consequence of the above-mentioned events and therefore admitted into the new asylum the recluses from 6 to 16 years old, permitting the others to go away to keep company with their relations or protectors and every one receiving either half her dower (which was then 600$000) and the other half upon her marriage, with the authorisation of the board, or the yearly pension of 8$000 and the right to half her dower upon her marriage.

Thus a great many recluses were separated from the retirement house, where the number of girls was gradually diminishing till, after 3 or 4 years, the establishment was quite uninhabited and definitively substituted for the Foundlings' Asylum.

The general administration of the «Misericordia» fraternity is exercised: 1st. by the board; 2ndly., by the council.

The board is composed of the provisor, scrivener, treasurer, attorney general and 9 counsellors. The council is composed of the board and 16 definers.

The provisor is the chief of the administrative service; the scrivener is its watcher; the treasurer, the depositary of the money and any other things of value belonging to the fraternity; the attorney general is charged with the inspection, preservation and hiring of the houses forming a part of the patrimony

In consequence of the amplitude, diversity and multiplicity of the administrative service, some other administrative directions were created in time under the name of *mordomias* (chief manageries), every one being committed to a brother, who is the chief manager.

There are eleven chief managers, for the following service departments:

1st.—*for the imprisoned*, having charge of the moral improvement of prisons, etc.;

2nd.—*for the hospital*, having under his direction the whole service relating to this establishment and divided into economical, sanitary and religious services, the first being directed by the chief sister of mercy, the second by the physicians, whether they live or not in the hospital, the third by the chaplain;

3rd.—*for the asylum O. L. of «Misericordia»* (Foundlings' Asylum); he is intrusted with the inspection of the establishment, the economical service of which is committed to the chief sister of mercy and the religious one to a priest belonging to the Congregation of St. Vincent de Paul's Mission, in the character of a chaplain.

4th.—*for the cemetery*; the direction, inspection, etc. of the «Campo Santo» cemetery and its functionaries, already mentioned, is committed to this chief manager, as the representative of the board and provisor;

5th.—*for the chapel*; he performs the above functions with regard to the chapel and is assisted by: a chief chaplain, an under-chaplain, a sexton, an organist and a bell-ringer;

6th.—*for wills*, having charge of promoting the execution of the wills whereby a legacy is conferred on the fraternity, to receive the bequest, etc.;

7th.—*for law-suits*; it belongs to this chief manager to oversee the progress of pleas;

8th.—*for the «S. João de Deus» Asylum*. This establishment is administrated by 3 brethren appointed every year by the board, one acting as a scrivener (who is the chief manager of the asylum), one as a treasurer and another as an attorney. The economical service is committed to an administrator; the sanitary one to a physician, as-

sisted by hospital attendants and servants; the religious service to a chaplain.

The duties of the attorney general having extraordinarily augmented, they were subdivided and intrusted to different chief managers, as follows:

9th.—for *house-hiring*, charged with the oversight and administration of all that concerns the hiring and preservation of the numerous buildings of the fraternity; he is assisted by the receiver;

10th.—for the *works*, to whom is committed the repair of the houses; he is assisted by the master-builder and a keeper of the store-houses;

11th.—for *contentions*; he is assisted by a lawyer and a solicitor and charged with the receiving of outstanding debts, inheritances, legacies and unliquidated usufructuary properties.

The book-keeping and correspondence belong to the *Central station* or *Inspector's office*, intrusted with the setting down of the income and expenditure of the fraternity, as well as its whole correspondence. It is, for such a purpose, divided into: the *accounts section*, charged with book-keeping, and the *expedient section*, where the titles of the functionaries and contracts not depending upon public record are set down, the correspondence is written, intelligence is given respecting every matter within the jurisdiction of the section, as well as any other not belonging to another section.

The central station, the chief of which is the Inspector, has besides this the following functionaries: in the accounts section 3 scriveners and 3 practisers; in the expedient section 2 scriveners, of whom one is the archivist, and 2 practisers. There are still a porter and a beadle.

The places of the highest administration are filled by means of an indirect election. On the third sunday of June the electors and definers are chosen. On the day

after that on which they have been selected, they are convoked for the election of the board and vote at first, in a special scrutiny, for the charge of provisor; next for those of scrivener, treasurer and attorney general, and then, also in a special scrutiny, for the charges of counsellors, who are to serve with the members of the board.

The members of the board and definers are invested with their functions on the 2nd. of July.

The fraternity possessed not long ago 240 urban buildings, of which 17 were sold, their number being therefore reduced to 223. Among those that were sold, six formed a part of the legacy bequeathed by Commander Elias Baptista da Silva, in the state of Pernambuco. When the fraternity took possession of these buildings they were estimated at 72:000$000, and their sale produced, the due expenses being deducted, the sum of 69:820$000. It is a great pity the archives of the fraternity have no notice whatever about the value of the houses, which was not yet estimated.

The «*Misericordia*» *fraternity of the town of Maragogipe* was founded in 1850. Its patrimony consists of: a tract of ground three square quarters of a league in extent, a tiled house, a cemetery enclosed with a wall made of stone and mortar, with an iron grate on the forepart, and the sum of 1:000$000, deposited in the «Caixa Economica». The hospital of the town belongs to this fraternity.

The «*Misericordia*» *fraternity of the town of Nazareth* was founded in February 1st. 1831. It possesses the patrimony of 408:282$821 and the hospital that we have precedently mentioned.

«*Misericordia*» *fraternity of the town of Cachoeira.*—An hospital was founded between the years 1729 and 1734 by Antonio Machado de Nossa Senhora de Belem, who administrated it up to 1756, when he devolved the admin-

istration on the friars of the order of «S. João de Deus», in which he professed. These friars consecrated the establishment to «S. João de Deus» and appointed brother João de S. Thomaz Castro its administrator. The establishment was afterwards directed by several administrators and boards till the year 1826, when was issued the imperial charter of April 20th., that elevated the hospital «S. João de Deus» to the category of an establishment belonging to a new «Misericordia» fraternity, to which were granted the same privileges and prerogatives as those that had been conferred on the fraternity of Lisbon, the regulations of which it should observe. Short after was canonically installed the first administrative board, elected by the fraternity itself, the first provisor being Antonio Lopes Ferreira e Souza.

The administration of the hospital belongs to the «Misericordia» fraternity, composed of 260 members.

The patrimony of the brotherhood consists of 72 buildings (56 low houses and 16 lofty ones), 230 fathoms of lands held at a quit-rent, several other tracts of ground, of which some are rented and some unoccupied, and 2 public debt policies, each having the nominal value of 200$000.

Besides the «Misericordia» fraternities of which we have treated there are some others, to which belong the already mentioned hospitals, in the following places: Valença, Santo Amaro, Belmonte, Oliveira de Campinhos, Joazeiro, Amargosa, Barra and Feira de Sant'Anna.

They all receive from the state the yearly subsidy of 3:000$000.

THE PROVIDENCE HOUSE AND ASSOCIATION OF CHARITABLE LADIES

The arrival of french sisters of mercy at Bahia in 1853 brought a few ladies of this city into the thought of creating an association to lend assistance to poor helpessl orphan girls.

This project being highly commended and favoured by Amand Lamant, a lazarite, the foundresses obtained, through his intervention, from the superior general in Paris the faculty necessary to the creation of the society and installed, in July 9th. 1854, in the college «N. S. dos Anjos», the first board, under the presidence of the Countess of Barral, a few ladies being then elected for the charges of a female president, vice-president and secretary, a treasuress and three female counsellors, as well as a superior council, composed of three ladies. The act was subscribed on this day by 33 ladies. The statutes of the association were soon approved by the archbishop and confirmed by the superior of the Mission.

On the session held in July 23rd. 1854 the ladies deliberated to found an establishment for the education of helpless orphan girls and send for four sisters of mercy to take upon themselves the direction of the establishment, that was to be titled «Casa da Providencia» (Providence House).

On the 14th. of October 1855 was bought for nearly 10:000$000 (obtained by means of lotteries, gifts etc.) the house contiguous to the church consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary, on the square called «Baixa dos Sapateiros». In this house, where 8 orphan girls had been previously admitted and intrusted to the direction of 4 sisters of mercy, who had come in August from Paris, was solemnly inaugurated the Providence House.

The establishment augmented so much that in November they thought of sending for two more sisters of mercy, the four that were in the Providence House being not sufficient for the new service of a gratuitous school for girls not living in the establishment, whose number amounted to 80 at the close of the year.

According to the report then presented—251 sick persons were visited in their own houses, 1427 visits were made by the sister of mercy charged with such a serv-

ice and the charitable ladies, 24 families were maintained by the association, and 278 pieces of clothes were distributed. The number of ladies belonging to the charitable association amounted to 251.

In a short time the house was quite insufficient for so rapidly increasing a service, and on the 14th. of May 1865 the treasuress announced to have bought of Canon Francisco Pereira de Souza, for 40:000$000, a house situate at «Alvo» street, and to have contracted for the works necessary in the new house in order to remove the girls to it,—which was soon carried into effect. The whole expense for such works amounted to 54:695$048.

In 1879 were bought a piece of ground and 20 small houses, which were pulled down, a wall was constructed in order to support the ground and a chapel was raised, after the gothic style, with a chief altar and two lateral ones, all of marble, elegant glass-windows with beautiful coloured paintings, a pulpit and confessional of an elegant style. This chapel was solemnly inaugurated May 25th. 1886.

Up to the instant year (1893) about 100.000 visits have been made by the charitable ladies to more than 22.540 poor persons, 15.897 pieces of clothes have been distributed and more than 25:000$000 have been employed in alms.

Many people who have applied to the Providence House have been supplied with remedies, food and clothes.

The number of visits made by the association to the poor or by these to the establishment was 289 in 1856; but in the following year it ascended to 2629 and in a few years it has gone beyond 3000.

No less successful was the association with regard to the other part of its mission, that which relates to the maintenance and education of helpless orphan girls, who have been thus relieved from abandonment and

kept away from the abyss to which they ran unconsciously and some ones transformed by charity and regenerated by the chistian education received in the establishment, where they acquire both the habit of labour and the instruction sufficient for their social condition. A few girls are also admitted upon a small payment for their nourishment, the sums thus obtained being applied to the education of the orphans. Female slaves were likewise received. From the beginning of its foundation the establishment has admitted external pupils upon freecost.

The following disciplines are taught in the establishment: the portuguese and french languages, sacred, national and contemporary history, calligraphy, geography, cosmography, metrical system, arithmetic, the playing upon the piano, every kind of needleworks and other house hold accomplishments. The orphan girls do not learn how to play upon the piano. The lessons given to the external pupils run upon: the portuguese language, catechism, sacred and national history, metrical system, arithmetic and every sort of needleworks. The establishment furnishes the pupils living therein, as well as some external ones, with paper and any thing else necessary to their instruction.

The orphan girls are allowed to remain in the establishment till they are 18 years. Up to the present time 348 have left the establishment and made profit of their instruction to get honestly their livelihood.

Only 18 orphan girls have died from the foundation of the establishment to the present epoch 300 girls now receive their instruction in the Providence House, of whom 150 live therein. The lessons are given by 16 french and brazilian sisters of mercy.

The income of the establishment is produced by donations, money-entrances, yearly subsidies and gifts from the ladies forming the charitable association, a subsidy granted by the Provincial Assembly, legacies,

the sale of several pieces of work made in the establishment and small sums paid by a few parents for the education of their daughters. The sums obtained by means of gifts amount to 25:100$000. The property is formed by 38 public debt policies. The work of the orphan girls has produced from 1857 58 to 1892-93 the sum of ..... 97:490$480. The subsidies granted till the present epoch by the legislative power of the state to the association amount to 61:256$446, and the lotteries authorised by this power and already drawn for the benefit of the establishment have produced the sum of 73:058$578.

From the creation of the Providence House to this time the total expenditure was 1.031:974$310, the sum not being included that was applied to the purchase of the building, construction of the chapel and purchase of a few policies. The legacies received by the association from 1887 to 1892 amount to 81:922$773.

In the hall where the association holds its sessions a table is to be seen, inscribed, in token of honour, with the names of 32 gentlemen and 32 ladies of the highest social rank, who have conferred benefits upon the establishment.

The administrative board is now composed of: a female president and vice-president, a treasuress and vice-treasuress, a female secretary and vice-secretary and five female counsellors. The superior council is composed of four ladies.

CHARITY HOUSE AND ORPHANS' COLLEGE OF ST. JOACHIM

This useful institution was founded in 1799 by Joaquim Francisco do Livramento, a native of the state of Santa Catharina, who at first received a few orphans in the chapel consecrated to St. Joseph of Ribamar, whence they were removed (October 12th. 1825) to the edifice where the institution now performs its functions.

It is administrated by a board, composed of 13 members (who are the provisor, scrivener, treasurer, proctor and nine counsellors) and renewed every third year by means of an election effected by the board that is about to conclude its service time, such an election being submitted to the judgement of the governor of the state. The direction of the establishment is committed to a rector, chosen and appointed by the board and under its direction.

The institution is designed for the protection of helpless orphan boys, who are admitted to the college, nourished and clad, given the primary instruction and treated in their diseases. Lessons in latin are given by the rector and in french by the teacher of primary instruction, as well as lessons in music. There are also tailor and shoemaker workhouses, where the boys work for themselves.

The orphans are to remain in the college till they are between 16 and 18 years in age, when they are allowed to leave the establishment, whether reclaimed by their relations, or at a proprietor's request, to be employed in private establishments.

The property of the college consists of urban buildings, estimated at 288:889$492, public debt and state policies of the total value of 84:400$000 and the sum of 4:600$000 in shares of the branch office of the «Banco do Brazil» in this state,—377:889$492 in all.

Though the number of orphans is variable, in proportion as they are admitted into the establishment or leave it, yet the college is not allowed to receive more than 106 orphans. The school was frequented in 1891 by 114 boys, of whom 19 left the establishment.

ORPHANS' COLLEGE OF THE BLESSED HEART OF JESUS

The good example and excellent results obtained by the Orphans' College of St. Joachim encouraged an-

other philanthropist, priest Francisco Gomes de Souza, to found a congenerous establishment for helpless girls, which was carried into effect on the 2nd. of February 1827, when, assisted by Maria Luiza das Mercès, a tawny-complexioned woman, the priest began to receive orphan girls in his own house, on «S. José» street. In 1847, when he died, 37 orphan girls had been admitted into the new establishment. Upon this time the orphan's judge, Dr. Francisco Liberato de Mattos, was charged by the president of the province, Counsellor Antonio Ignacio de Azevedo, with the direction of the college, to which the Provincial Assembly granted the yearly subsidy of 3:000$000 and the exemption from all taxes relating to houses, inheritances and legacies.

The above-mentioned judge then appointed Manuel Belens de Lima director of the establishment and afterwards, as the law no. 376 of November 17th. 1849 authorized the college, its first administrative board was appointed by the Viscount of S. Lourenço, on the 19th. of February of the subsequent year, and invested with its functions on the 19th. of March. This board organized the statutes still in vigour.

The sum of 20:000$000 bequeathed to the college by Mr. Meuron, now dead and the founder of the snuff-factory «Areia Preta», was applied to the purchase of the house, at «Cova da Onça», where the college is now established. 63 orphan girls were removed to this house in June 21st. 1857.

On the 19th. of March 1891 was inaugurated the new chapel, raised, after the gothic style, on a plot granted by the government in 1886 and lying to the north, between the college and the house where is established the Normal School for girls.

The administrative board of the college, having a mind to acquire the last-mentioned house, contiguous to the chapel, bought a building that belonged to Dr. Je-

suino José Gomes, on « Caquende » street, and intends obtaining from government to change it for the wished-for house.

The college is directed by a sister of mercy. Its property amounts to 185:577$923. The number of girls now lodged in the establishment is 120. From 1890 to 1892 twenty orphan girls were admitted into the college and as many left it; nine of the latter contracted with several families for their services as instructresses, two for household services and nine were reclaimed by their mothers and relations.

Among such as have been provisors of the establishment we will cite the Viscount of Fiaes, Dr. Alvaro Tiberio de Moncorvo e Lima and Dr. Americo de Souza Gomes.

We had the above informations from the report presented to the administrative board by the scrivener, Dr. Eloy José Jorge

ST. VINCENT DE PAUL'S SOCIETY

This society, founded in Paris, in May 1833, under the name of Charity Conference, by seven law and medical students, in a house situate on a quarter of the city specially inhabited by students, soon got into the whole France and other countries and now consists of several thousands of conferences and partial, central and higher councils, with a general council in Paris.

The first conference in Bahia was consecrated to St. Joseph and held on the 27th. of August 1876, under the presidence of D. Antonio de Macedo Costa, who was then the bishop of Pará.

The society is designed for the religious improvement of its members and protection of the poor, whose families are visited at least once a week, and for the practice of every deed of charity.

The society has no capital at all, but the sums

bestowed upon it in 1890, for example, amounted to 10.350.347 franks or 5.175:193$500. Such sums are always increasing every year and they will go in the instant year, as it is to be expected, far beyond 6.000:000$000. They are obtained by means of contributions received in a secret purse upon the weekly conferences.

The income in this state was 7:458$000 in 1890, when there were but seven conferences in the capital, one at Feira de Sant'Anna and one partial council; the income in the present year is estimated to go beyond 12:000$000, for there are fifteen conferences in the capital, seven at the towns of Maragogipe, Santo Amaro, Alagoinhas and Feira and two partial councils; moreover, a central council, the jurisdiction of which will comprise the whole archbishopric, is about to be instituted, as well as several conferences and partial councils.

The society is composed of many thousands of members throughout the world. In this state there are 422 effective members, 60 honourary ones (priests) and 400 subscribers. The 422 effective members are to visit, once a week in the least, 250 poor families, composed of one thousand and odd persons.

COLLEGE OF O. L. OF SALLETE

This college, founded in February 1861, is designed for philanthropical purposes, such as the education of orphan and poor girls. It has no property, but receives from the government the yearly subsidy of 5:000$000; it also receives a sum between 3:000$000 and 4:000$000, produced by the pensions paid by eighteen boarding pupils, needleworks and several gifts.

In 1892 the college was frequented by 60 boarding girls and 70 external ones.

BENEFICENT SOCIETIES

1) *Association for the Protection of Helpless Children.*— This association was founded January 3rd, 1882, with

a view to furnish helpless children of either sex with the means to go to school (for which purpose they are given simple and decent clothes) and to found children's gardens or asylum halls. The last-mentioned purpose was not yet fulfilled. 220 children have been furnished every six months with the clothes necessary to their going to school. The association is composed of 200 members. Its property amounts to 14:900$000 and it receives from the state government the yearly subsidy of 2:000$000.

2) *Academical Beneficent Society.* — It was founded September 15th. 1872 by a few students of the Medical Faculty, to assist poor students in the payment of their matriculation fees, purchase of books, printing of theses, as well as to grant a pension to such as will need and beg assistance from the society. It has the property of 7:101$000, deposited in several banks. It is composed of 30 effective members, 24 correspondent and 5 meritorious ones.

3) *Clerks' Beneficent Society.* — It was inaugurated on the 19th. of April 1885, with 88 members, in the chief saloon of the Clerks' Club. It fulfils its ends in two different ways: 1st., by endeavouring to obtain an employment for such members as will be in need of it and defending their rights whenever they are unjustly accused; 2ndly, by granting a pension to such as will be sick, unemployed or disabled, and supplying with the necessary resources those who will wish to leave the city for an employment or a relief to their diseases; and, finally, by taking upon itself the funeral of them who have left no resources for their burial.

In the last balance sheet the capital of the society amounted to 28:588$702, in public debt policies and money deposited in several banks. At the present time this useful society is but composed of 31 members.

4) *Society «Purse of Charity».* — Inaugurated in May 8th. 1872 by national workmen of the Arsenal of War, this so-

ciety was founded to assist its members, in case of disease or indigence, with the sum of 10$000 and, in case of death, with that of 100$000. Its capital consists of 23:518$134, in public debt policies and money deposited in several banks, and a house estimated at 4:518$134. It receives from the state government the subsidy of 1:000$000 per annum. It is composed of 352 actual, 2 meritorious and 5 honourary members, as well as 21 adjuncts.

5) *Typographical Association of Bahia.*—This society was installed in this capital on the 16th. of April 1871.

It is designed: 1st., to assist its sick members with money, treatment and remedies; 2ndly., to undertake the funeral of the dead members and grant their families a pension. Its capital amounts to 26:145$261. It is composed at the present time of 56 actual, 2 meritorious and 12 honourary members and pensions 11 widows. It receives from the state the yearly subsidy of 1:500$000.

6) *Royal Portuguese Benevolent Society «the 16th. of September»* —This society was founded in August 14th. 1859, for the treatment of its sick members, the distribution of pensions to such as grow necessitous or to their families and the protection of all that will need it.

61 widows and 15 members of the society are now succoured by it; the sum of 9:120$000 a year is spent in such a service, and that of 25:000$000 in the hospital, extraordinary aids in money, passages, funeral rites and burials.

The capital amounts to 417:568$703, namely:..... 190:117$086, the value of the building where the hospital is established; 16:944$717, in furniture and implements; 210:506$540, laid out on interest.

The society is composed of 935 members, of whom 262 are to pay a contribution every month and 673 have redeemed themselves from such a duty.

7) *Medico-Pharmaceutical Society of Mutual Beneficence.*

—Some physicians that used to call together every fifteen days in order to converse about several matters relating to their profession conceived in the year 1865 the thought of founding this society. The realization of such a design being adjourned in consequence of the death of two promoters of the institution, Dr. José de Goes Siqueira pleaded earnestly in its favour and in two excellent articles, published in the *Gazeta Medica da Bahia* in December 1866 and January 1867, engaged the attention of physicians to the matter.

The endeavours and perseverance of Dr. José de Goes resulted in the foundation of the society on the 8th. of December 1867, its solemn inauguration having taken place on the 13th. of December 1868, before 42 members, considered the founders of the society, the president of the province and a large number of important persons. Its first president was Counsellor Vicente Ferreira de Magalhães.

Here is the purpose of the society, as it was stated by Dr. José de Goes in his speech upon its inauguration: «to join by charity and duty the medical and pharmaceutical classes, to call them to a common centre, to promote, discuss and regulate the interest, rights and prerogatives belonging to them and required by their decorum and dignity, contributing in this wise to their regeneration».

The capital of the society, consisting of public debt policies, amounted, according to the last balance sheet, to 30:692$000, two third parts of the income having been employed in ordinary and extraordinary pensions. Eleven pensions are paid a month and they amounted last year to 2:160$000. The society is composed of 92 members, of whom 49 are to pay every month their contributions and 43 have redeemed themselves from such a payment. It is in a very prosperous condition, so as to be able to fulfil its purpose.

8) *Beneficent Society of Hatters.*—It was founded in August 9th. 1891, both to exercise fraternal beneficence, by lending assistance to its members in case they grow sick or necessitous, and to contribute to their obsequies. A directory elected every year, presides over it.

9) *Charitable Society of Ladies.*—Established on the 10th. of June 1888, for the purpose of succouring its members in case of sickness, death or any other critical circumstance. 140 ladies form a part of the society, the capital of which amounts to 1:273$856.

10) *Artificers' Mount.*—The object of this society is to benefit its members and their families. The members are 132 in number. The property consists of a building, estimated at 8:000$000, a few charnels in the cemetery of «Quinta dos Lazaros» and 11:500$000 in money. It receives from the state the yearly subsidy of 1:000$000.

11) *Beneficent Association of Public Functionaries.*—This society was founded January 9th. 1887, in order: 1st., to lend assistance to such members as, from an accident, disease or old age, become unable to exercise their employment and, in case they be dead, to succour their families, both by contributing the sum of 200$000 for their chiefs' burial and granting them a pension; 2ndly., to defend the interest and rights of the whole class and expostulate with public power on any abusive act.

Its capital consists of 9:000$000 in policies and..... 9:387$350 in money, deposited in a bank. The state pays it the sum of 1:000$000 a year.

12) *Beneficent Society «Mount of the Municipal Functionarics in the capital of Bahia».*—This society, founded in May 1890, is designed to assist the families of its dead members, by granting them the sum of 200$000 for their chiefs' burial and a pension, as soon as the capital, which is now 3:000$000, amounts to 10:000$000.

13) *Beneficent Society of the Federal Treasury Functionaries.*—It was created in 1884, for the only purpose

of contributing the sum of 300$000 for the burial of their members. Its capital amounts to 6:718$183. It is composed of 28 members and receives from the state the yearly subsidy of 1:000$000.

14) *Beneficent Italian Society.*—The object of this society, founded January 25th. 1863, is to grant a pension to poor sick italians. It has the capital of 3:017$164 and is composed of 56 members.

15) *Machinists' Club.*—It was founded in October 11th. 1889 and is designed for the protection and benefit of its members and their families and the celebration of their funerals. It has the capital of 525$384. Its members are 100 in number: 90 actual and 10 honourary ones.

16) *General Mount of Bahia.*—This society was installed in this capital on the 22nd. of November 1857 under the title of *Monte-Pio dos Caixeiros Nacionaes* (*«Mount» of National Clerks*); in 1870 its by-law was reformed, so as to admit any persons, what class soever they might belong to, upon which the society received the name of *Monte-Pio Geral da Bahia* (*General «Mount» of Bahia*). It is composed of 63 members has the capital of 90:000$000, in federal public debt policies, and pensions the families of its dead members.

17) *Mount of Bahia.*—Founded in October 8th. 1851, in order to supply its members with a subsidy, this society receives from the state the sum of 1:000$000 a year.

18) *Artists' Philanthropic Society.*—It receives from the state the yearly subsidy of 1:000$000.

19) *Artists' Mount.*—The state supplies this society which the yearly subsidy of 1:000$000.

20) *Society for the Protection of the Helpless.*—It receives from the state the subsidy of 1:000$000 every year.

21) *The First of May Society.*

22) *Society for the Mutual Assistance of the State Functionaries.*—The yearly subsidy of 1:000$000 is granted by the state to this society.

23) «*Deutscher Hulfs Vereim*».—The object of this society, founded in August 28th. 1868, is to lend assistance to poor germans in the state of Bahia. It has the capital of 11:900$000 and is composed of 59 members.

24) «*Societé Française de Bienfaisance*». — Founded February 9th. 1868, in order to lend assistance to necessitous french persons. The capital amounts to 4:700$000 and the members are 30 in number.

25) «*Sociedad Beneficente Espanola*».—The object of this society, founded on the 1st. of January 1885, is to lend assistance to its members. It has the patrimony of 11:000$000 and is composed of 249 members.

There are some other benevolent associations, about which we had no information, as well as the following masonic societies, the object of which is no other than to plead for the happiness of mankind and promote its moral and intellectual progress by ways consistent with honour and dignity:

1) *Gr.·. Lod.·. of the State of Bahia*,
2) *Kadosch' Counc.·. in the city of Bahia*,
3) *Aug.·. Cap.·. Lod.·. Union and Secret*,
4) *Aug.·. Cap.·. Lod.·. Udo Schleusner*,
5) *Aug.·. Cap.·. Lod.·. A Shelter to Mankind*,
6) *Aug.·. Cap.·. Lod.·. Fidelity and Beneficence*,
7) *Aug.·. Cap.·. Lod.·. Universal Charity*,
8) *Aug.·. Cap.·. Lod.·. Force and Union, the* 2nd.,
9) *Duke of Clarence*.

Besides these lodges, established in the capital, there are also the following:

1) *Aug.·. Cap.·. Lod.·. Universal Charity*, at the town of Cachoeira,

2) *Aug.·. Cap.·. Lod.·. Charity and Secret of Feira de Sant'Anna*, at the town so called,

3) *Aug.·. Cap.·. Lod.·. Light and Charity*, at Cannavieiras.

Scientifical, literary, artistical and amusing societies

Medical Society of Bahia.—It was founded April 13th. and inaugurated May 3rd. 1888 and is designed for the study of all that concerns medical sciences and can contribute to their progress. It is composed of 50 effective members and 6 correspondent ones. It has no capital and is maintained by the monthly contribution of 1$000 from each effective member.

The society has not yet a library, which, however, it intends founding with the books and reviews granted by its members. The writings are published in the *Gazeta Medica da Bahia.*

To the great endeavours of this society we are indebted for the assembling in this capital of the Third Brazilian Congress of Medicine and Surgery, which held its daily sessions from the 15th. to the 25th. of October 1890.

Portuguese Reading Cabinet.—It was founded March 2nd. 1863, for the purpose of promoting the instruction of the members of the society to which it belongs and whose number was 562 on the 31st. of March 1892, (the end of the social year). Its property consists of a library, estimated at 11:464$276, the sum of 4:766$463 in moveables and that of 6:150$000 deposited in banks. The library is provided with 4 000 works in 6.000 volumes.

It is established in a good vast building, on «Palacio» street.

Literary Centre.—The object of this useful association is to propagate instruction and the taste for literature by means of a library. It was founded in May 20th. 1860 and is composed of 248 members, divided in four classes, namely: 255 effective members, 13 quite redeemed from any pecuniary contribution, 12 meritorious and 4 honourary ones. It possesses 3.450 works in 5.748 vol-

umes, and several newspapers and reviews. It has the capital of 1:000$000, besides the books, book-cases, furniture and other objects, estimated at 25:000$000.

Musical Society Union of Hatters, founded February 5th. 1885 and composed of 125 members, 59 being effective and 66 dilettanti. Its stock amounts to 3:970$000. The object of the society is to propagate and improve musical teaching among its members.

Musical Society Recreation of Bomfim.—This society, installed in May 10th. 1881 for the cultivation of music, is composed of 45 effective members. It has no capital at all.

Musical Society Carlos Gomes.- It was founded on the 1st. of September 1887, at the suburb of Itapagipe, belonging to the parish of O. L. of «Penha», in order to teach and cultivate music, for which purpose it has, like the other musical societies, an able teacher, the members of the society, whose number amounts to 125, being formed into a philharmonic band. The property of the society is represented by pieces of furniture and musical instruments, estimated at 3:000$000.

Clerks' Club —The object of this society, founded in May 21st. 1876, is to instruct and amuse its members, whose number amounts to 345. It possesses the capital of 10:000$000, as well as a library with 655 volumes, and is established on «Pedro Luiz» street, which ranks among the most beautiful streets in the capital.

The *Bahia British Club* was inaugurated in 1874 for the purpose of offering the english living in Bahia an appointed place, where they might easily meet, in order to read foreign newspapers, and founding a library. It is maintained by way of a subscription among its members, who contribute a sum calculated in such a manner as only to make up the expenses, wherefore there is no reserve fund. The club is now composed of 60 members, the governor of the state and the consuls of England and

the United States of North America being honourary members. A library is to be seen in the club house, provided with 2.000 volumes, most of them being romances or biographies and travels. Excepting but a few, these books are written in english.

Besides the societies of which we have just treated we will mention the following, about which it was not possible for us to come by any information whatever: *Apollo's Lyre* (musical society), *Euterpe*, (musical and amusing soc.), *Luso Guarary* (musical and amusing soc.) *German Club* (amusing soc.), *Athenian Club* (literary soc.), *Literary and Scientific Centre* (literary soc.), *Literary Parthenon* (literary soc.), *International Fencing Club* (amusing soc.) and many others that it would be toilsome to enumerate.

The press

The first newspaper printed in Bahia was published upon the time of the 53rd. governor (1810 18), D. Marcos de Noronha e Britto, the 8th. Count of Arcos.

This learned nobleman not only, during his highly progressional government, forwarded public instruction in the country and, by favouring the meritorious proposal of three very worthy gentlemen, Pedro Gomes Ferrão, Alexandre Gomes Ferrão and priest Francisco Agostinho Gomes, created our public library, but established the first printing office, where was published the newspaper *Idade de Ouro*.

The publication of this newspaper was authorized by the Royal Charter of January 5th. 1811. Its first writer was priest Ignacio José de Macedo and the printing office was located in an apartment belonging to the entail of «Santa Barbara».

The liberty of the press being thus instituted, several newspapers were successively published, among which we will specially mention the *Semanario Critico*

and the *Constitucional*, that did a good deal of excellent services to the holy cause of our independence.

As it was to be expected, was always increasing the number of newspapers, not only treating of patriotical subjects, but of commercial and even humorous, scientific and literary ones.

It would be toilsome to enumerate all the newspapers that have been sent forth in this state. The following are published at the present time:

«*Diario da Bahia*».—It was founded in 1856 by the firm Manuel Jesuino Ferreira & Co., that in 1858 devolved the property of the newspaper to Dr. José Joaquim Landulpho da Rocha Medrado, who, in his turn, transferred it in 1860 to Dr. Demetrio Cyriaco Tourinho, till on the 2nd. of August 1868 it was devolved on an anonymous society Up to the extinction of the «liberal» party the *Diario da Bahia* was its organ.

The printing office is well provided with new printing stock, presses and types, for the printing of books and visiting cards. A perfect book-binding workhouse, with every modern machinery, is annexed to the printing office.

The daily edition of the newspaper, which among those that are published every day is the most ancient in the state, is above 4.000 copies. Alauzet's and Liberty's printing presses are seen to work in the printing office, which imports paper from France and Germany and keeps 63 workmen in service, besides the functionaries charged with the administration of the establishment, the proof-sheets revision and the redaction of the newspaper.

The *Diario da Bahia* has the political character, is the organ of the «federalist republican» party and is now intrusted with publishing the expedient of every public office, the judiciary courts being included, and the ex-

pedient and debates of the two houses of the state parliament.

«*Estado da Bahia*».—This newspaper belongs to a political association. It is the organ of the « national » party. Its purpose is to plead for the federative parliamentary republic.

It was founded during the monarchical government under the title of *Jornal da Bahia*, published for the first time in May 9th. 1853, and was the organ of the «conservative» party. On the 1st. of January 1879, upon the political change, it received the name of *Gazeta da Bahia*, which was later changed, in August 1890, after the fall of the monarchy, for the actual title of *Estado da Bahia*.

The daily edition of the newspaper amounts to 1.000 copies. The workmen employed in the printing office are between 25 and 30 in number.

«*Jornal de Noticias*».—The daily edition of this evening newspaper, of a vast circulation throughout the state, amounts to 6.000 copies.

It was founded in 1878 by a private association and thoroughly reformed, November 2nd. 1886, by the firm Carlos de Moraes & Carvalho, its director being pharmaceutist Lellis Piedade.

It is quite neutral in point of politics and, besides a great deal of minute news, a literary part, humorous sections on passing events and correspondence from several places of the republic and foreign countries, it holds a special telegraphic service from every place of Brazil and foreign countries, a minute commercial section, rates of exchange, shipping, exchange quotations, etc.

The printing and redaction offices are located on the first story of the house no. 16, «Princezas» street. The newspaper is printed by means of a Marinoni's press, set in motion by carbonic gas. 26 workmen, the administrator, machinist and under-machinist being

included in this number, are employed in the printing office. It was rewarded with a special medal upon the Universal Exhibition of Paris in 1889.

«*Diario de Noticias*».—This newspaper was sent forth for the first time on the 1st. of March 1875 and was the first noticing and quite neutral newspapers published in Brazil and the first that instituted a daily telegraphic service, from every part of the civilized world, as well as subscriptions for the benefit of the poor, of which two at least are effected every year, the one upon Christmas, the other upon Easter-time. These subscriptions have produced up to the present time the sum of about 80:000$000.

The *Diario de Noticias* was founded by Manuel da Silva Lopes Cardoso, assisted by Eduardo De-Vecchi, who, on the founder's death, became its proprietor and chief writer.

The daily edition of this newspaper, which pleads for the interest and rights of every social class and has a great circulation, amounts to a large number of copies. 24 workmen are kept in service in the printi g office, besides the functionaries intrusted with its administration and the revision and redaction of the newspaper.

«*Correio de Noticias*».- The publication of this newspaper began on the 28th. of April 1892. It belongs to Arthur, Mendes & Co. Its daily edition amounts to 4.000 copies, which have a vast circulation.

«*Leituras Religiosas*».—Founded in April 1889 and belonging to private gentlemen. It is published but once a week, its edition consisting of 4.000 copies.

«*Monitor Catholico*».—It was published for the first time on the 19th. of June 1887 and belongs to an association. Its hebdomadal edition amounts to 1.000 copies.

«*Gazeta Medica da Bahia*».—This ancient and esteemed scientifical newspaper was founded in July 1866 by an association of physicians and now-a-days belongs to

Dr. Antonio Pacifico Pereira, who is the director and chief writer. The manager-writer is Dr. Braz Hermenegildo do Amaral. The newspaper is edited once a month, in pamphlets consisting of 60-64 pages, the edition of which amounts to 500 copies.

«*Revista do Ensino Primario*».—This newspaper, founded on the 1st. of November 1892, belongs to an association of primary instruction teachers. Its monthly edition consists of 500 copies. The following is the purpose it is designed for: to plead for the enlargement of instruction and civic education of children in accordance with the fundamental federative principles; to give a national character to pedagogical science; to labour for the elevation of the body of teachers, by conquering for them the necessary prerogatives and autonomy.

«*Revista Commercial*».—Founded in 1892.

«*O Monarchista*».—Founded in 1892.

«*Echo da Mocidade*».—This newspaper, edited every fifteen days, is the organ of the society *Gremio Litterario e Scientifico* (Literary and Scientifical Centre). It was published for the first time on the 30th. of July 1893.

«*A Verdade*».—It is the organ of the baptist church and is edited once a month.

Besides the newspapers that we have mentioned, many others, which it would be toilsome to enumerate, are published at intervals in the capital. Some are edited in the towns of the state, of which many have more than one newspaper. In short, the number of newspapers, both political and neutral, is always increasing in the state.

Evening newspapers are sold in the streets by children, who use to proclaim with a loud voice the title of the newspaper and its principal news. Those having a political character are generally distributed in the morning to their subscribers and sold on the streets to a very little extent. Both the newspapers edited in

the capital and those coming from other places are set to sale in the principal confectionaries and kiosks, in the platforms of the Hydraulic Lift and Inclined Plane.

We will additionally mention the following newspapers:

«*O Guarany*», a republican, noticing, literary and commercial newspaper, founded in 1875. It is sent forth at the town of Cachoeira on wednesdays, fridays and sundays.

«*A Ordem*», at the same town, founded in 1869 and published on wednesdays and saturdays.

«*O Popular*», founded in 1868 at the town of Santo Amaro and edited on tuesdays and fridays.

«*O Commercial*», founded in 1888 at the same town.

«*A Alvorada*», at the town of Aratuhype. It was published for the first time on the 18th. of August 1887.

«*O Paraguassú*», at the town of S. Felix.

«*A Patria*», the organ of the «federalist» party of S. Felix do Paraguassú and founded in 1891.

«*Gazeta de Valença*», a literary, noticing and commercial periodical, appearing once a week and founded in 1888.

Topography

THE CAPITAL, TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF THE STATE

The capital.—The city of Salvador, commanding All Saints Bay, the capital of the State of Brazil till the year 1763 and, up to the present time, the see of the primatial archbishopric in Brazil, lies at 12° 53' 27." S. and 4.° 37.' 30, 40" E. E. on the meridian of Rio de Janeiro and is situate by the eastern side of All Saints Bay, on the western shore of a high and somewhat recurvous point of land, extending from N. to S. and presenting a majestically beautiful aspect.

The city is irregularly built and divided in two very different parts: the lower and the upper ones.

The former, also called *Praia* (sea-shore), for its lying hard by the sea, consists nearly of a single street, more than one league in length and with which run parallel, in the business centre, some other streets, between 250 and 300 steps in length and intersected by several lanes leading from the base of the mountain to the wharf. This portion of the city comprises the parishes of «N. S. da Conceição da Praia», «Pilar», «Mares» and «Penha».

The two first-mentioned parishes form the principal commercial centre, overabounding with shops, commercial offices, warehouses, etc. There are also to be seen the Custom-house and Dock-yard, the elegant edifice of the Commercial Board, the principal banks, the Harbour-master's office, the Post-office, etc.

The following churches are to be noticed: the mother church consecrated to O. L. of Conception, on a small square, and spacious, made of freestone imported from Europe and provided with two towers and a carillon, rich golden and silver arrays and utensils for divine worship; the «Corpo Santo» chapel, an ancient mother chuch; the equally ancient chapel consecrated to St. Barbara, beside which stands the house where was established the first printing office in Bahia and published the first newspaper, the *Idade de Ouro*; the parish church of Pilar, spacious, gilt, paved with european freestone, provided with rich implements and standing hard by the mountain, from which it is sheltered by strongly built walls; the old chapel of the hospice of O. L. of Carmo, near the just-mentioned parish church, on the side of the sea, now fallen to ruin and shut up; farther on, the elegant chapel, burnt down not long ago, belonging to the Third Order of the Blessed Trinity and standing on an upland, and finally, also on an elevate ground, the small chapel consecrated to St. Francis of Paola.

To the parish of «Mares» belong the sightly chapel, pious house and college of St. Joachim's orphans, the

parish church of «Mares» and the chapel of «Bôa-Viagem», to which is annexed a hospice of franciscans.

On the neckland of Monserrat a chapel comes into view, hard by a hospice belonging to the benedictines; it is situate in a charming site, but is falling into ruin At a short distance, in a very pleasant site, stands on an upland the spacious, beautiful and rich chapel of Bomfim, much frequented by pilgrims and whence the whole city and its environs can be perceived. In this chapel, adorned with a great deal of gilt and half relief pieces of work, are to be seen seven altars, many rich gold and silver implements and an enormous quantity of figures representing the miracles wrought by the saint patron of the chapel. It is also embellished with several oil paintings, by Theophilo de Jesus, a countryman of ours. Pilgrims use to resort in crowds to the chapel every friday and the sums bestowed by them amount to many millions a year. Magnificent and popular festivals, attended by a great many persons, are held there in January. A great deal of houses stand beside the chapel for the lodging of pilgrims.

The chapels consecrated to St. John, O. L. of the Rosary and Conception, at Ribeira, are to be additionnally mentioned in the peninsula of Itapagipe. The latter is renowned for its containing the grave of D. Marcos Teixeira, a bishop. At the extremity of the peninsula rises the mother church consecrated to O. L. of «Penha», beside the archiepiscopal palace, built by D. José Botelho de Mattos.

By considering again the commercial centre, our attention is engaged by the Exchange, a splendid building, raised during the government of the Count of Arcos at the expense of merchants and situate on a square planted with tamarind trees; it is divided into spacious rooms, adorned with the portraits of its founder and benefactors. Behind this building, on another gardened square

hard by the sea-shore line, rises the monument to the campaign of Paraguay, topped with the angel of Victory.

The following edifices are also to be seen in this portion of the lower town: the small St. John's market-house, built by the municipal council in 1819; another market house on the place called «Caes Dourado» (parish of Pilar), raised by a company; the office and bridge of the «Companhia Bahiana de Navegação a Vapor» (Bahia Steamship Company); the ancient cavalry quarters; the Arsenal of War, beside St. Joachim's College, and at a short distance the Gasometer; on the place called Jequitaia the station of the Bahia and S Francisco Railway, simple but elegant and spacious, made of *papier maché* and whence start the wagons for Alagoinhas, Timbó, the river S. Francisco and, within a short time, Sergipe; not far from this station and on its right side stands the Penitentiary.

The large and elegant Beggars' Asylum comes into view on «Bôa-Viagem» street. From this point forward a great deal of factories have been established of late, such as those for the manufacture of brass nails, cigars and cigarettes, candles, chocolate and some others, among which we must specially mention that which belongs to the company «Emporio Industrial», almost completed, and that of Fiaes, both designed for the manufacture of cotton cloth, the enamelled iron factory, etc., which—it is to be expected—will in a short time transform the extensive suburb into a small Manchester, with its numerous towering and smoky chimneys. In the suburb of Bomfim rises the important edifice of the Portuguese Hospital. Two tramway lines, of which one leads to the centre of the upper part of the city, are seen to ply in this portion of the capital.

The forts of «Sto Antonio da Barra», «S'a. Maria» and «S. Diogo», raised in former times by Francisco Pereira Coutinho, a donee of the city, and Manuel Telles Bar-

reto, stand at the entrance to the bay. The first-mentioned fort was reedified in the 16th century by Engineer Turreano and occupied in 1624 by the dutch; an important light-house was erected there. The fort of «Sta. Maria», shaped like an octagon and surrounded with walls, was reedified in 1609 and armed with 18 cannons; a small light-house was also set in this fortress. The fort of «S. Diogo», lying to the north of the precedently mentioned one, stands on an upland, surrounded with walls in the figure of an arc; it is unarmed and only serves as a telegraphic station for maritime signals. By pursuing still the northern trend, one sees on the sea-shore line the fortress of «Gambôa», rectangular in figure, armed with ordnance, of which we will specially mention an Armstrong's cannon of a great range; it has charge of watching the port. On the middle of the anchorage and facing the city stands the fort of S. Marcello, also called *do mar* (sea-fort), in the circular form: it began to be constructed by Diogo de Mendonça Furtado in 1623, was reedified by the Count of Castello Melhor, in accordance with the Royal Charter of October 4th. 1650, and reformed by the Count of Arcos, by whom it was armed with 46 cannons, of which it has only 30 at the present time. At a short distance beyond the church consecrated to St. Francis of Paola the fort «Sto. Alberto» comes into view, upon a rock rising on the shore; it was built in the time of D. Diogo de Menezes (1606-1612) and then considered a highly strategical fort. There are to be seen, farther on: the fort of Jequitaia, now unarmed, the hexagonal redoubt of the bridge of Montserrat, provided with turrets, already existing upon the period of the dutch invasions and occupied in 1637 by the Count of Nassau and, at length, at Itapagipe, the fortress «S. Bartholomeu», now fallen into ruin and also taken by the Count of Nassau in 1627.

The communications between the lower and upper

parts of the city are held both by means of steep hill-side and the Hydraulic Lift of «Conceição», as well as, within a short time, another lift, at «Taboão», and by means of the Inclined Plane, along which the cars, fastened to brass ropes, are drawn up or moved down by a steam-engine set on the upper extremity of the plane.

We must remark that several considerable improvements have been realized in order to facilitate the communications of which we are treating, such as, for example, the street called «Barão Homem de Mello» or «Montanha» st., an important work of art, consisting in a slightly declivous street, resting upon arcades for the most part of its extent and leading from the business centre, in the lower portion of the city, to the «Theatro» square. The Hydraulic Lift of «Conceição», belonging to the company *Transportes Urbanos* (Urban Transport) and inaugurated on the 8th. of December 1873, is situate on «Alfandega» st., where rises up a tower, 191 feet high, terminating at «Constituição» square. The tunnel leading to this tower is 81 1/2 feet in extent. Two cabins perform their function within the tower, each holding up to twenty persons. The ascension is effected in one minute.

The upper part of the city, between 200 and 300 feet above the sea, consists in a large tract of uneven ground, excavated by several valleys, where an evergreen exuberant vegetation comes into view and wide kitchen-gardens are cultivated and produce every kind of legumes. It is composed of streets wider than those of the lower part and several squares. A few places, specially the Public Garden, that ranks with the most beautiful in America and from which the most majestic view can be obtained, afford a fine prospect both of the harbour and of the islands and shores facing it. This portion of the city is divided into six parishes, called by the names of: «Sé», «Victoria», «S. Pedro», «Sant'Anna», «Sto. Antonio»

and «Rua do Paço». There is also a suburban parish, that of «Brotas».

The church of «Sé» is the largest one in the city. It has but one nave with a chapel, richly adorned and consecrated to the Holy Sacrament. It stands on a small square, majestically commanding the sea. A covered bridge leads from this church to the archiepiscopal palace, which serves for the archbishop's dwelling and the Metropolitan Court and Secretary's Office.

Here is what Accioli asserts with regard to the origin of the palace under consideration: the queen of England and regent of Portugal granted the archbishop, D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide (Charter of March 13th. 1705), the necessary permission to build a house for his and his successors' dwelling on the site assigned for the archiepiscopal seminary, between the church and college of the jesuits and the houses belonging to João Carnoto Villasbôas, and ordered the works to be concluded in the term of eight years; the tract of ground of which we are treating might not have a different destination. However, as the site was thought insufficient for the building, the charter of February 8th. 1707 permitted it to be changed for that where the palace was raised and belonging to the brotherhood of «S. Pedro dos Clerigos», of which it was bought for 5:200$000; the other piece of land was sold for 3:600$000, in order to keep, as it was stated in the just mentioned charter, from any contest with the jesuits. The public treasury contributed the sum of 3:200$000, in yearly payments of 400$000, in accordance with the Royal Charter of November 5th. 1706, as well as the sum necessary to construct the covered bridge, the cathedral and the wall that sustains the mountain commanding the lower part of the city.

The Metropolitan Court was created, soon after the creation of the archbishopric, by D. Gaspar Barata de

Mendonça (Charter dated in Lisbon the 30th. of March 1678). It was formally opened with three judges (*desembargadores*), of whom every one was to receive the salary of 150$000, which was elevated to 300$000, taken from the royal tithes of the State of Brazil, for the archbishop was authorized to appoint them to the dignities of chanter and chief treasurer, as well as to the vacant canonries, upon condition of their not having been bestowed any other benefice in the cathedral, in which case they were to be paid only the salary of 150$000. In accordance with this resolution it was ordered that any vacant dignity in the cathedral or vicarship in the archbishopric should be bestowed upon the *desembargador* not yet appointed to such benefices.

The «Collegio» church is also to be seen in the parish of «Sé», on «Terreiro» square. This sumptuous marble temple, once belonging to the extinct order of the jesuits and now used as a cathedral church, possesses a magnificent vestry and a great many altars. In its chief nave were inhumed a governor (Mem de Sá) and several archbishops. There are also in the parish the churches of: «S. Pedro dos Clerigos», Third Orders of St. Dominic and St. Francis, St. Francis' convent, «Ajuda» and «Misericordia».

Hard by the church belonging to the Third Order of St. Francis is the friary consecrated to this saint and now inhabited by more than thirty german friars, already naturalized, who purpose to invigorate the order, by admitting novices, and to keep in good repair the valuable temple and convent. The temple is renowned for its gilt half relief and jacaranda pieces of work, the former covering the walls in such a manner as not to let a span of bare wall to be seen. In one of its lateral altars is kept an image of «S. Pedro de Alcantara», which is a sculpture master-piece. The galleries leading to the

cloister are half-faced with beautiful and extremely rare illuminated tiles, representing sacred subjects.

On the southern side of «Palacio» square (now called «Constituição» square) rises up the palace of the ancient vieroys. It was raised by Thomé de Souza in 1549 and reedified in 1663 by Francisco Barreto de Menezes, who erected on the site where stood the old edifice a new palace, 20 fathoms in its forepart, having 11 windows in all and occupying a wide area, where the federal treasury was also located. The works did not come to an end until a great many years elapsed. The part facing the square is but lately pulled down and a new palace, after the modern style and elegant, is now under construction.

The City Hall, situated on the eastern side of «Constituição» square, was raised in 1819, reedified in the reign of Affonso VI and repaired of late, when its face was turned to a modern elegant one and a clock tower was made, whence a far-spreading view of the whole city and its environs, as far as the ocean, can be obtained. It is divided into several rooms, for the sessions, secretary's office and archives of the municipal council on one side, and on the other for the sessions, secretary's office, etc. of the Chamber of Deputies. In the undermost story are located the Municipal Hygiene Laboratory and the engineering department office.

The Medical School, contiguous to the « Collegio » church, was formerly a convent of the jesuits, but it is thoroughly reformed at the present time and augmented with a chief saloon, several class-rooms, laboratories, musea, a library, etc.

The Public Library, founded in 1811 by the Count of Arcos, possesses more than thirty hundred volumes and occupies a wide salo n over the vestry of the «Collegio» church.

The Public Archives of the State are located in a

hall on «Vinte e Oito de Setembro» street, where the Fine Arts Academy also performs its functions.

The recently instituted Juridical Faculty is situate on «Visconde do Rio Branco» st., at a short distance from the City Hall.

The Arts and Trades Lyceum, much resorted to and, as it is indicated by its name, offering workmen and artists a technical instruction, is located on «D. José» street, anciently called «Paço do Saldanha».

At the farther end of «Constituição» st., on a gardened square titled «Castro Alves», stands St. John's theatre, constructed in 18 6 and supported by a large wall on its western side. It is divided into *foyer*, several saloons, an amphitheatre, consisting of four superposed rows of boxes, a vast stage, etc., for the performance of operas, dramas and comedies.

The State Treasury occupies a building on «Pão de-ló» street.

As for the parish «S. Pedro», we will first mentionithe following temples: «Parroquinha», a small church on the eastern side of «Castro Alves» square; the monastery of St. Benedict, founded in 1581; the ancient convent of St. Theresa, raised in 1665; the parish church of St. Peter, furnished with beautiful and rich implements, on the street of its name; the convent of italian capuchins, consecrated to the worship of O. L. of «Piedade» and erected in 1679 on the wide and gardened square «Treze de Maio»; at a short distance from this friary and on the eastern side of the church, is the convent of «Lapa», for franciscan nuns, with a comely chapel and walled up background and formally opened on December 7th. 1744. This nunnery was the scene of the heroic deed of sister Angelica, which inspired Firmino Monteiro, a brazilian painter, with the conception of the beautiful picture now in possession of the Arts and Trades Lyceum.

From the square «Treze de Maio» extends southward the broad «Pedro Luiz» street, formerly called «Rosario» from a chapel standing on this street, belonging to a brotherhood of blacks and consecrated to «N. S. do Rosario» (O. L. of the Rosary). Back of this chapel, on «S. Raymundo» st., is the retirement house so called, for repentant women. The prolongation of «Pedro Luiz» street forms the one that is called «Mercês», on account of a large convent of ursuline nuns, possessing a chapel all over gilt and a pretty wide walled up background. On the right of this street rises up the church of Our Lord of the Afflicted, finely looking into the sea, and farther to the north the chapel and hospice of Jerusalem, of minorites, the erection of which is due to the endeavours of brother Francisco da Conceição, the then vice-commissary general of the Holy Land in Brazil.

The most noteworthy public buildings in the parish under consideration are: that where the State Secretary's Office and Senate are located, both of them on «Treze de Maio» square, the Polytheama, Head-Quarters, Central Barracks of the police force, Normal School for men, etc., and several private palaces, as, for example, the «S. José» college, on «Barris» st.

The Public Garden, on «Acclamação» square, where ends the beautiful street of «Mercês», and made in 1810, under the government of the Count of Arcos, is situate on an extremely pleasant site, shaded with tufted trees, and whence a magnificent view of the bay and city can be obtained. It possesses beautiful terraces, adorned with marble statues, a zoological collection and an obelisk raised by the municipal council in commemoration of the arrival at Bahia of the regent prince, afterwards king D. João VI, an event having a highly historical importance with regard to the independence of Brazil.

Hard by the Public Garden stands the historical St. Peter fort, rectangular in form, now serving for a barrack and raised in the time of the dutch. The independence war began in this fort on the 19th. of February 1822, when it was besieged by General Madeira and Brigadier Manuel Pedro de Freitas Guimarães was seized. The republican movement in 1837 also originated in this fort, where, finally, was proclaimed in 1889 the republic of the United States of Brazil, wherefore the ancient name of the square on which the fortress stands («Largo do Forte de S. Pedro») was changed for that of «Praça da Acclamação» (Acclamation square).

Comes next the large square formerly called «Campo Grande» and now «Duque de Caxias», where they are erecting a monument to the Second of July, in commemoration of the independence of Bahia and the largest and most sumptuous that has ever been raised in Brazil. The square is very large; elegant dwelling houses are to be seen there, as well as the English Chapel on one of its sides.

The «Victoria» street runs southward from the last-mentioned square; it is an aristocratical district, crowded with magnificent houses and beautiful gardens. The street terminates southward at «Victoria» square, on which stands the parish church of the same name, the first temple raised in the state, already set up in 1531 and elevated to the category of a mother church in 1552. From this point forward the whole country has a great historical importance, for there was located in old times by Francisco Pereira Coutinho, the first donee of Bahia (1536-1547), the earliest settlement in the city, under the name of «Villa Velha do Pereira», where lived Diogo Alvares, the Caramurú.

A beautiful street leads from this place to «Graça» square, where stand the chapel and hospice so called, which were made over to the benedictines, by deed of

gift, in 1582, by the wife of Caramurú, Catharina Alvares, who is inhumed there. It is a pleasant site, from which the ocean can be perceived and where rises up a monument to the memory of Dr. John L. Paterson, a charitable and popular physician.

From «Victoria» square runs also a beautiful broad street leading down to the suburb of Barra, where comes into view, on a hill, the chapel consecrated to St. Anthony and founded between 1595 and 1600.

In several suburban places of the parish rise up the chapels consecrated to St. Lazarus, the Holy Mother of God and St. Anne, at Rio Vermelho.

The most noteworthy public building in the parish of which we are treating is the government-house, on «Victoria» st.

In the parish of «Sta. Anna» we will first mention the parish church, standing on an elevate ground, of an elegant architecture and renowned for its containing the bones of unlucky priest Roma and the glorious banner of the 40th. battalion of Patriotic Volunteers. Some other edifices consecrated to divine worship must be mentioned in the parish under consideration; such as: the church and convent of St. Clare, at «Desterro», richly provided with gold and silver implements, walled up and having on the background a chapel consecrated to St. Theresa; the chapels of «Saude», gilt and possessing rich implements; Nazareth, on a pleasant site; «Sto. Antonio da Mouraria», belonging to a military brotherhood, as well as the chapel consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary, in the quarters of Palma; Tingui; Palma, annexed to a hospice founded by the Augustinians and now belonging to the Official Institute of Secondary Instruction. The Theological Seminary of St. Damasus, created by the Royal Charter of April 5th. 1811, performed its functions in the last-named hospice, till it was removed to the convent of St. Theresa, of which we have

precedently treated. The Official Institute possesses a noteworthy museum of natural history.

Besides the edifices assigned for divine worship there are to be noticed: the orphans' colleges called «Coração de Jesus» and «Providencia», each possessing a chapel after the gothic style; the Normal School for women; the quarters at Palma; the Foundlings' and St. Elizabeth's asyla and the new hospital on Nazareth square.

We must specially mention in the parish under consideration the «Campo da Polvora», (now «Praça dos Martyres» (Martyrs' square), so called for there stood of old a gunpowder depository, removed by the governor, Roque da Costa Barreto, from «S. Bento» square, where it had been located to the great disadvantage of the people, to this square. The «Praça dos Martyres» is celebrated for the execution of priest Roma and other patriotic natives of Pernambuco, which took place in 1817. But for such a circumstance, the square is quite uninteresting; it is levelled, but short of houses, solitary and gloomy, as though it were still to remind the sad events, with a view to destruct liberty, of which it was the scene, and the cemetery that the «Misericordia» fraternity possessed there in former times. The next square, that of Nazareth, is more pleasant, with its elegant houses, the large hospital and ancient chapel.

The most noteworthy edifices in the parish of «Rua do Paço» are: the parish church, gilt and provided with rich implements; the convent and church of Carmo, founded in 1585 and now falling into ruin, on account of the imminent extinction of its respective order, though it was once rich; the chapel of the Third Order of Carmo, hard by the convent, rich and in modern taste, and, at length, that which is consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary, on the place called «Baixa dos Sapateiros» and belonging to a brotherhood of blacks.

In the parish of «Sto. Antonio alem do Carmo», north of that of which we have just treated, a large but very simple parish church stands on «Sto. Antonio» square. The chapels are more important; they are: that of «Conceição do Boqueirão», on «Sto. Antonio» st., gilt, provided with rich implements and belonging to the Third Order of Conception, a brotherhood of tawny-complexioned men; that which is consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary, on the place called «Quinze Mysterios», new, uninteresting and belonging to a brotherhood of blacks; that of St. Joseph of Riba-Mar, made over to the orphans of the city by a charter issued by the Ultramarine Council October 24th. 1807; the retirement house of «Perdões», near the above small church, with a well adorned chapel; farther on, in a northern direction from the just mentioned retirement house, the ursuline convent of O. L. of «Soledade», on a pleasant site, and, at the distance of a few steps, the chapel consecrated to O. L. of Lapa and called by the name of «Lapinha». This chapel is renowned both for the festivals celebrated there upon Epiphany time and for in a large pavilion on the square where the chapel stands are kept the emblems of the independence of Bahia, which are solemnly carried along the streets of the city on the 2nd. of July.

On the place called «Cabulla», without the limits of the city, rises up a chapel, completed on the 8th. of September 1820 by priest Francisco Gomes de Souza and consecrated to the Holy Heart of Jesus. The chapel, where was formerly located the college for orphan girls, is consecrated at the present time to O. L. of «Resgate».

We will still mention in the parish of which we are treating: the hospital for the treatment of lepers and the chapel annexed to it, established in 1781 by the governor, D. Rodrigo José de Menezes, in an estate once belonging to the jesuits; the large water reservoir, which

supplies the city, belonging to the «Companhia Aquaria do Queimado» (Queimado Water-supply Co.), the St. Anthony and «Barbalho» fortresses, at a short distance from each other and unarmed.

The first-named fortress, serving at this time as a prison-house, dates from the period of D. Diogo de Menezes and maintained fierce combats upon the dutch invasions of 1624 and 1627 and specially 1637, when the power of the Count of Nassau was obliged to yield to it. The fortress of Barbalho, already existing at the epoch of the above-mentioned invasions and bulwarked, was the first in the city in which the triumphant liberating troops held up the golden green colours, on the 2nd. of July 1823. Hard by it stood not long ago the municipal slaughterhouse, where oxen are no longer butchered, but only swine, after the municipal council constructed a large slaughterhouse on the estate called «Retiro», which is connected with the city by a tramway line.

Among the streets of the parish the following are to be singled out: «Rua Direita de Santo Antonio», broad and well aired, showing good houses and leading to «Sto. Antonio» square, on which stand the parish church and fortress of the same name; «Soledade» street, also wide, bordered on each side with good buildings and leading upwards to «Soledade» square, on which rises up the nunnery so called. «Barbalho» square, a vast field of a rural aspect and now under levelling, will become in a short time an important common place.

The parishes of «Sé», «S. Pedro», «Victoria», «Sta. Anna» and «Sto. Antonio», in the upper part of the city, are passed over by the tramway lines of the following companies: 1) «Transportes Urbanos», the tram-cars of which start from «Constituição» square and reach Barra and Rio Vermelho, after having served the parishes of «Sé», «S. Pedro» and «Victoria»; 2) «Trilhos Centraes», running from Barroquinha to Rio Vermelho, calling at

«Fonte Nova», «Retiro» and «Baixa da Soledade»; 3) «Linha Circular», with two branches, one starting from «Quinze de Novembro» square (anciently called «Terreiro») to «Canella» and «Bom Gosto», after having served the principal streets of the parishes of «Sé», «S. Pedro» and «Victoria», the other running from the same point as the preceden ly mentioned branch and reaching the pleasant suburb of Nazareth, in the parish of «Sta. Anna». Another line of the company under consideration starts from «Baixa dos Sapateiros», ascends the country behind the ancient Carmo convent, serves the principal streets of the «Sto. Antonio» parish as far as «Baixa da Soledade» and then, passing on a slightly declivous street recently cut in the hillside, reaches the picturesque suburb of Itapagipe, after having served the parish of «Mares», at the place called «Calçada do Bomfim»; 4) «Vehiculos Economicos», starting from «Conceição da Praia» square, at the lower part of the city, serving the principal streets of the business centre and reaching Bomfim, where lies its terminus and whence runs a branch to «Ribeira de Itapagipe». A few tram-cars of this line call at «Bôa Viagem» street, where the company «Emporio Industrial do Norte» is constructing a cotton-cloth factory, which will most likely be the most important in Brazil.

Six cemeteries are to be seen in the city: 1) «Campo Santo» cemetery, with a beautiful chapel in the pure gothic style and magnificent mausolea; 2) Foreigners' cemetery; 3) English cemetery,—all of them in the parish of «Victoria»; 4) «Quinta dos Lazaros», in «Sto. Antonio» parish; 5) Massaranduba or «Bom Jesus», in the parish of «Mares»; 6) Brotas, in the parish so called. The «S. João de Deus» asylum, for madmen, is to be seen in the last-named parish.

There is a worth-noticing lake, called by the name of «Dique», that washes the city on the eastern side. It is

about two kilometers long and proportionately wide and surrounded with lofty hills, covered with a rank vegetation. A tramway line runt along its eastern bank towards the poetical suburb of Rio Vermelho; the large «S. João de Deus» asylum rises up on this side, on an elevate ground. The new district of Tororó, with its chapel, can be perceived, also on an upland, on the western bank. Should the margins of the lake be duly improved with regard to their sanitary conditions, they would become, with a small help of art, a place of a nare beauty. The lake is reported by tradition to have been a work of the dutch, who made there a sluice (*deiche*), whence arises the name of *Dique;* but the dutch only made, as it would seem, an earthwork across the lake, in order to connect the district of Nazareth, by way of the hillside so called, with the district of Pitangueiras, by means of the hillside called *dos Galés*. Such is the origin of the teutonic name of the lake.

The favourite maritime suburbs of the city are: Rio Vermelho, Barra, Bôa Viagem, Montserrat, Itapagipe and Plataforma; the campestral ones are: Pitangueiras, Castro Neves, Cabula, Brotas and Cidade de Palha.

The suburb of Rio Vermelho was highly improved after it was served, from the year 1870, by two tramway lines. The poor dwelling-place of a few fishermen, that were left of the ancient jesuitical mission of St. Paul, was transformed into an elegant suburb, with its hotels, beautiful field-houses, hippodrome, etc. It is much resorted to by high life people for sea-baths, which is also the case with the suburb of Barra.

TOWNS

1) *Alagoinhas.*—This new important town stands on the banks of the river Catú, which is an affluent of the Pojuca and crosses it from north to south. It is the chief town of the *comarca* of its name.

There are to be seen modern buildings and broad streets; the houses are for the most part low, but a good deal of plastered and glazed lofty houses also occur. It has three squares: «Mercado», «Commercio» and «Matriz». The parish church is under construction on the last-named square; its function is performed for the present by the chapel of «Senhor do Bomfim», on the right bank of the river Catú and lying to the left of the street «Commendador Moreira Rego». Another church, consecrated to St. Anthony, rises up at the ancient hamlet called «Alagoinhas Velha».

The most noteworthy public building is the town-house, which ranks with the best in the state, at the end of the street called «Rua Nova da Camara», in front of the station of the english railway.

An important fair is held on saturdays in the two vast squares «Commercio» and «Mercado», on the latter of which stand the market-house and shambles, raised by the municipal council.

Industry is represented by three soap factories, four distilleries, a sawing workhouse, the machinery of which is set in motion by the action of steam, two well mounted smithies and several potteries.

The town is highly commercial, dealing specially in tobacco, cane-sugar, leather and mangaiba caouchouc. It holds direct intercourse with the capital and the towns, villages and parishes situate hard by the «Prolongamento» railway and Timbó branch-road.

The inhabitants of the municipal district also apply themselves to cane-sugar, tobacco and cerealeous grains culture, as well as to oxen and horses breeding.

Two railway stations are to be seen in the town; the more ancient belongs to the Bahia and Timbó railroad, while the other, recently built, spacious and in an elegant style, belongs to the S. Francisco railway. Four schools are established in the town. Besides the ancient

religious cemetery, another is under construction, west of the town, by the order of the municipal council.

The origin of the town was a small chapel, two kilometers east of it, consecrated to St. Anthony, depending on the parish church of Inhambupe and standing on a desert elevate plain that was the common way for such as drove their oxen from Piauhy to Bahia. The Charter of November 7th. 1816 elevated the chapel to the category of a parish church and the parish thus instituted was created a village in 1852 by Act no. 442 of June 16th. issued by the Provincial Assembly.

In 1863, as the railway had completed 123 kilometers, according to the contract celebrated with the government, the terminus was fixed on that very place, lying west of Alagoinhas, from which it was 2 kilom. distant. A great many workmen and functionaries resorting in crowds to the place, a few thatched cottages were raised and the important fair held at Alagoinhas every saturday was removed in 1868 to the new hamlet. The merchants of Alagoinhas and other places then began to increase the commercial movement of the new hamlet and to build in a wonderfully rapid manner a good deal of houses, in accordance with a plan drawn by the municipal council. The business centre of the village of Alagoinhas being thus removed to the place where stood the railway terminus, the parish was abandoned; wherefore the law no. 1135 of May 28th. 1871 transferred its seat to the chapel of Egreja Nova; a parish was afterwards created in the new village by law no. 1248 of July 28th. 1872; but Alagoinhas Velha was considered again a parish by that of August 12th. 1881. At length Alagoinhas was elevated to a town by the law of June 7th. 1880.

---

2) *Amargosa.*—This town is situate on a high plain, crossed by the Ribeirão, surrounded with fruitful val-

leys, 4 leagues from the village of S. Miguel. It occupies a very fertile district, where valuable forests grow up, and is intersected by a few rivers. Many coffee plantations are to be seen thereabouts.

The houses, but for a few lofty ones, generally consist of a single floor, all of them being plastered, set out with glazed windows and disposed in three squares and fourteen streets. The parish church (the only temple in the town), consecrated to O. L. of «Bom Conselho», rises up on «Matriz» square, where an important fair, much resorted to, is held on saturdays. The town-house, on «Conselheiro Dantas» street, is kept in good repair.

The active exportation of coffee and tobacco forms the principal richness of the municipium, that sends to the town of Nazareth, with which it is connected by a railway, more than 250 arobes of coffee and 200.000 of tobacco.

Amargosa holds commercial intercourse both with the last-named town and with the capital, Curralinho, S. Felix, Cachoeira, Sto. Antonio de Jesus and Areia.

The municipium also applies itself to oxen breeding. Four soap factories are at work in the town. Six public schools perform their functions there, as well as at the hamlets of Brejões, Corta-Mão and Corrente, and four private ones at the town under consideration and the hamlets of Tartaruga, Brejões and Cavaco.

The town was originally a hamlet formed by indians and called Baitinga, which was elevated to a parish by the law of June 30th. 1855 and to a village by that of April 21st. 1877, no. 1.726, that removed to Amargosa the seat of the village of Tapera and was executed on the 15th. of February 1878. It was, finally, created a town by an act of the state government issued June 19th. 1891.

3) *Andarahy* — This town is situate on the banks of the rivulet so called, which is passed over by a wooden

bridge. It is very populous and has a few good streets, tolerable houses, a small church and burying-ground. It is commercial enough and a fair is held there every monday. Its climate is, like that of the whole district of Lavras, hot in the day-time and cold at night; it is misty in the morning.

The popu'ation of the place dates from the epoch when it began to be searched for diamo ds. The parish and village were created by law no. 2.534 of May 18th. 1888 and the town by an act of the state government of April 28th. 1891.

—

4) *Aratuhype.*—This is a town situate on the banks of the river Aratuhype, which are connected by a bridge of stone and mortar. It lies at the distance of 6 kilom. from Nazareth and is composed of good low and lofty houses, plastered, set out with glazed windows and painted, disposed in ten paved streets and two squares, called «da Matriz» and «Dous de Fevereiro».

The parish church, consecrated to St. Anne, rises up on the first-mentioned square. A chapel, consecrated to O. L. of Guadelupe, is to be seen on Guadelupe street and, without the town, those of O. L. of Conception, at the hamlet of Maragogipinho, and St. Anthony at the neighbouring hamlet of indians, founded towards the close of the 16th. century to stand against the savages' onsets.

The town-house, a beautiful spacious hall facing the river, stands on «Dous de Fevereiro» square, where are held on fridays and saturdays important fairs, which also occupy the neighbouring streets, called—«do Governador», «Dr. Virgilio Damazio» and «Quinze de Novembro».

The town holds an active commercial intercourse with the capital, Lage, Areia, Conquista, Jequié, Maracás and even the state of Minas, to which is exported a great

deal of coffee, powdered-tobacco, manioc flour and *rapaduras* (*).

There is an old small cemetery beside the parish church and another, but lately raised by the municipal council, on a hygienic site, occupying an area forty spans by three hundred, supported by a solid stone and mortar foundation, provided with elegant pillars, an iron grate and large door; the chapel was not yet erected.

The inhabitants of the municipium apply themselves to the cultivation of the sugar-cane, tobacco, coffee-tree, manioc and cerealeous grains, as well as to the fabrication of cane-sugar, brandy, manioc flour, earthen ware, bricks and tiles. The *moringues* (**), *quartinhas* (***) and *talhas* (****) of Maragogipinho are well renowned.

There are six schools in the municipal district, namely: two in the town, two at the hamlet of Maragogipinho and as many at the parish of Nova Lage.

The parish was created by the law of June 2nd. 1840, the village by the act issued by the state government on the 7th. of February 1890 and the town by the act of June 9th. 1891. On the place where the town is now situate a chapel rose up originally, erected towards the close of the last age by a few descendants of Paulo de Argollo Menezes, the first land-holder on the banks of the Aratuhype.

——

5) *Areia.*—This town, situate both on the valley and bank of the Jequiriçá and on an upland, is therefore divided in two districts: the upper and the lower ones. It

(*) A sort of raw sugar.

(**) A sort of earthen pot with a narrow neck for water.

(***) A sort of earthen vessel with a broad neck.

(****) An earthen vessel with a broad neck and far larger than the above-mentioned ones.

is 21 leagues from Nazareth and 20 from Maracás and was peopled not long ago. There are to be seen about four hundred houses, of stone and mortar, tiled and provided with glazed windows, but generally low.

The business centre lies in the lower part of the town, where the fairs are held, while the parish church, consecrated to St. Vincent Ferrer, the town-hall and dwelling-house of the authorities and principal persons are located on the upper portion of the town.

The municipium, served by well peopled cart-roads, on either side of which a great many good plantations and a few sugar factories are to be seen, is highly commercial and exports a good deal of coffee and tobacco, cacao, mules, horses and oxen, as well as, but on a smaller scale, manioc flour, *rapadura*, cane sugar, rum, maize, kidney bean, bacon and meat dried in the sun. These articles are carried off to the neighbouring ports or stations by beasts of burden, and they will be so until the tramroad of Nazareth reaches the place under consideration.

The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the cultivation of the above-mentioned articles and bringing up of cattle, which fatten in a wonderfully rapid manner on the excellent pasture grounds that are to be found there.

The parish of «S. Vicente Ferrer» was created by law no. 261 of March 16th. 1847 and elevated to a village by law no. 1611 of June 17th. 1876, which removed to it the seat of the judge that was till then at the village of Jequiriçá. The town was, finally, created by an act issued by the state government on the 30th. of June 1891.

——

6) *Barra do Rio Grande.*—Standing on the very site where the Rio Grande falls into the S. Francisco, the town under description is divided in two districts: one occupies both the mouth of the Rio Grande and the S.

Francisco bank and has a great many houses, regularly built; the other, called Rosario, lies only on the bank of the Rio Grande, was originally but a collection of *ranchos* (*), where people used to shelter upon flood-time, and augmented in a later period, when it was divided into several streets, so as to have acquired a great importance at the present time.

The town is composed, pretty near, of eight hundred houses, substantially built, though low and of ancient types, and disposed in broad streets, laid out by a line and parallel with each other, and two excellent squares.

The town has a temple consecrated to «S. Francisco das Chagas», which is the parish church, another consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary and a third church, not yet completed, perhaps on account of its enormous dimensions. It has also an excellent town-house.

The inhabitants of the town have advanced very much in civilization and the public spirit and that of association have reached a high degree of development. There are, in fact, a «Misericordia» brotherhood, with an important hospital, an anonymous society for the construction of a theatre, a philharmonic society, a printing office, two schools, etc.

Industry is represented by goldsmith's trade, in which many persons are very skilful and work for a low price.

The town of which we are treating is the native country of a great deal of celebrated brazilians.

A very salubrious climate is enjoyed there and is quite suitable to the cultivation of european fruit-trees, specially the vine, which bears a large number of fruits, that can be had for a low price.

The commerce of the town is very active; fairs are held almost every day and abound with products brought down, along the S. Francisco, from Minas Geraes, Ca-

(*) Moveable tents pitched wherever they were thought necessary for the time

rinhanha, Rio das Eguas and Urubú, and along the rivers Grande and Preto from Campo Largo and Santa Ritta, as well as with those going up from Joazeiro, Remanso and Chique Chique to the above points; which makes the town of Barra the real business centre of the S. Francisco region.

The inhabitants of the municipium are rather applied to cattle-breeding than to agriculture.

The origin of the town was a hamlet of tame indians founded by D. João de Lancastro towards the close of the 17th. century, in order to withstand the constant assaults of the savage indians «Acoroazes» and «Mocoazes» upon the cattle-breeding establishments of civilized people. Towards the middle of the 18th. century the inhabitants of the place petitioned for its elevation to a village and the Count of Atouguia, in accordance with the Royal Order of December 5th. 1752, whereby the petition was granted, had the new village founded by the *ouvidor* (*), *Desembargador* Henrique Correia Lobato, who installed it on the 23rd. of August 1753.

The tract of ground on which the town is located, as well as the whole country on the left bank of the S. Francisco, known by the name of «Sertão de Rodellas», belonged primitively to this state, by which it was colonized and administrated, the hamlets that originated the actual town of Barra and those of Campo Largo, Pilão Arcado, etc., being founded there by D. João de Lancastro; but the Royal Decree of January 11th. 1715 stated it was to belong thenceforward, as for its administrative and ecclesiastical affairs, to Pernambuco, the judicial department continuing under the control of Bahia. After a great many years had elapsed, the decree of January 15th. 1810 created the *comarca* called «Sertão de Pernambuco», comprising the village of Cimbres, the *jul-*

(*) A magistrate so called in former times.

gados (*) of Garahuns, Theresina, Ribeira de Pajahú, Tacaratú, Cabrobó, the village of S. Francisco das Chagas da Barra do Rio Grande and the hamlets of Pilão Arcado, Campo Largo and Carinhanha. The decree under consideration also stated that the village of Barra, which was subject to the judicial jurisdiction of Jacobina, in spite of its belonging to the captainry of Pernambuco, that lay at a shorter distance than the seat of its respective *comarca*, should thenceforth be within the judicial jurisdiction of the new *comarca*.

The decree of June 3rd. 1820 separated a portion of the *comarca* called «Sertão de Pernambuco» and considered it a new *comarca*, under the title of «Rio S. Francisco», comprising the villages of Barra (as the seat) and Pilão Arcado and the hamlets of Campo Largo and Carinhanha. The last-named *comarca*, extending from «Páo da Historia» to the river Caribuamba, was separated from Pernambuco by the decree of July 7th. 1824 and annexed to the province of Minas; but the resolution of October 15th. 1827 severed it from the last-named province and annexed to Bahia.

The vast territory under consideration thus turned again, after one hundred and twelve years, to the state to which it primitively belonged. As for the ecclesiastical department, it continued under the control of Pernambuco, till it also devolved upon Bahia in consequence of the decree no. 693 of August 10th. 1553 and consistorial decree of May 25th. 1854.

— —

7) *Belmonte.*—This town, situate on a pleasant hill rising on the right bank of the Jequitinhonha, at a short distance from the river-mouth, is composed of about three hundred and fifty houses, disposed in several

(*) Small inhabited places, having a judge, but upon which some privileges enjoyed by villages were not yet conferred.

streets. An excellent climate is enjoyed at the town. There are to be seen a parish church, consecrated to O. L. of Carmo, the town-house, two schools, a telegraphic station and a light-house, erected in 1885.

The site of the town, the cacao culture (which has reached a high degree on the Jequitinhonha valley) and the commercial intercourse with the northern part of Minas, cannot but promise a prosperous future to the town, the commerce of which is in a train for increase; it exports cacao, timber and *piassava*, with which overabound the extensive forests of the municipium.

Rich quarries, from which are taken stones of different kinds and even rosy marble, lie at several places of the municipium.

The river abounds with fishes and its banks are extremely fertile.

The origin of the town was a collection of huts where lived some *botocudos*, belonging to the indian tribes «Manhão» and «Camacan» and congregated by priest José de Araujo Ferraz, a jesuit, who erected there a chapel consecrated to the Holy Mother of God. In 1718 D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide elevated the place to the category of a parish under the title of «N. S. do Carmo». The village was installed in 1765 by the *ouvidor geral* of Porto Seguro, Dr. Thomé Couceiro de Abreu. The town was created by an act issued by the state government on the 23rd. of May 1891.

— —

8) *Cachoeira.* —This is an ancient legendary town, on the left bank of the Paraguassú, 14 leagues from the capital and facing the town of S Felix, with which it is connected by one of the most important iron bridges in Brazil. This bridge is 365m.64 by 9m. and is divided into several spans, of which every one is 9m.41 in extent; it was built by the «Companhia da Estrada de Ferro Central» (Central Railway Co.), that made a railroad start-

ing from this point to Feira de Sant'Anna. The town is also washed by the rivers Pitanga and Caquende, the former specially supplying it with first rate drinkable water, the latter offering several places, resembling natural bath rooms, of which a large profit is made by the innabitants of the town, who, moreover, ascribe therapeutic properties to the water for the treatment of skin diseases and syphilis.

The town is long, but narrow, on account of the contractedness of the valley, for the mountains called Capoeirussú advance as far as nearly to reach the river. This is a very unfavourable condition, as it facilitates the inundations occurring from time to time and detrimental to the town, as it came to pass in 1839, when the stream, overflowing the river-bed, invaded the town and overspread it to the height of 8m.75 above the low-water level, so that the streets could not be passed over but in canoes

The town is divided into five large squares, six small ones and forty three streets and lanes, bordered with houses substantially built and generally one story high; but few ones are two stories in height and little more than a third of the total number of houses consists only of the ground-floor. Among the streets, all of which are paved, the following are specially noteworthy: «Matriz» street, where rise up beautiful lofty houses and extending, under different titles, as far as it reaches the haven, on the western end of the town; «Rua de Baixo», bordered with showy buildings, of which a few ones are like real palaces. The last-named street is the business centre of the town and numerous elegant shops are located thereabouts.

Ten temples rise up in the town, namely: the mother church, consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary (on «Matriz» street); the churches of Carmo (on Carmo st.), «S. João de Deus» (in the «Misericordia» hospital, on «Regenera-

ção» square), «Conceição do Monte» (upon a mount, from which a magnificent view of the town and the Paraguassú can be obtained). The following churches, unlike the just mentioned ones, are not towered; they are consecrated to: O. L. of the Poor (on the place called Caquende), O. L. of Carmo (belonging to a third order), O. L. of «Amparo», O. L. of «Remedios» (facing «Maciel» square), O. L. of «Rosario do Coração de Jesus» (on a mount in front of «Deodoro» square) and «Ajuda» (the most ancient church in the town, standing on an upland between the streets «de Baixo» and «da Matriz».

The town-house, raised in 1698 on a terreplein, is composed of two stories, of which the upper is occupied by the jury, municipal council and secretary's office, and the lower one is used as a public prison-house.

There is no fair at the town, the commerce of which has fallen into some decay after the inauguration of the railway; however it holds commercial intercourse with S. Felix, Feira, S. Gonçalo, Camisão, Baixa Grande, Mundo Novo, etc.

The town possesses three cemeteries (of which two are still under construction), belonging to the brotherhoods of «Misericordia», O. L. of «Rosario do Coração de Jesus» and Third Order of Carmo.

Industry is chiefly represented by the packing and rolling up of tobacco for exportation and the fabrication of cigar boxes, for which purpose three sawing workhouses were established in the town. There are also to be seen a large cloth factory, several distilleries, soap, glue, vinegar, and cigar factories, potteries, refineries and a few establishments for coffee torrefaction.

The bank of the Paraguassú is bordered with a wharf, not yet completed, which is to reach the place called Manga and the bridge of the railway.

The town possesses some good hotels, printing offices, where are edited daily and periodical newspapers,

literary and beneficent societies, public lighting, pharmacies, shambles, a postal agency, eight schools, of which seven are located on the central part of the municipium etc. Several physicians perform their functions there.

The town holds communication with the capital, by means of the steamers of the Bahia Steamship Co., and with the town of Feira de Sant'Anna by the Central Railway, starting from the elegant station of Manga, calling at Belem (7 kilom.) and reaching Feira de Santa Anna at the 45th. kilom., after having ascended a zigzag inclined plane, where several small bridges, deep excavations, elevate viaducts and admirable works of art engage the traveller's attention.

The origin of the important town under consideration was a sugar factory established, as it is reported by Gabriel Soares, by a mameluke named Rodrigo Martins, at his own expense and that of Luiz de Britto e Almeida, the brother of João de Britto e Almeida, who was the owner of the sugar factory called «Ponta». It later belonged to some descendants of Caramurú, named Adornos, who built another sugar factory, the machinery of which was set in motion by the stream of the Caquende, erected the chapel of «Ajuda» and a stately dwelling-house and called together a great many indians, who were formed into a hamlet and afterwards were of great service to the civilization and peopling of the region. On account of its good situation, the above-mentioned chapel was elevated to a parish church; the parish was later created a village by D. João de Lancastro, in accordance with the Royal Command of December 27th. 1693, in January 1699, when were also created the villages of Jaguaripe (December 1697) and S. Francisco (February 1698), the earliest in the interior of Bahia.

Upon the epoch of the Independence war Cachoeira

was the centre of activity of our countrymen, who aspired after freedom, and where the first cry for liberty was set up; a directive board was then instituted, on the 25th. of June 1822, and afterwards a provisional government, which was composed of representatives of all the united villages and governed the province, directing the whole military movement against the capital, occupied by the portuguese troops under the command of General Madeira. During the «Sabinada» (1837 38) it was the seat of the legal government. The inhabitants of the town,— the native country of several highly intelligent and celebrated brazilians—, are still distinguished in literature and arts, as poets and musicians.

The country within the jurisdiction of the town comprises at the present epoch a very small area and is generally cultivated in tobacco and sugar-cane. Such is specially the case with the parish of Iguape, a delightful valley, where sugar-cane culture was established and soon reached a high degree of development and richness, as it is still attested, at the present time, by the large sugar factories, splendid houses, resembling real palaces, and sumptuous chapels, the ruins of which testify the opulence and splendour of their ancient owners. The parish is now in possession of a central sugar factory.

The river Paraguassú is extremely abundant with fishes, among which we will specially mention the roballo (a very savoury fish), *curimã*, *pitú* and *petitinga*, the latter, highly prized, being the object of a commercial intercourse with the capital.

D. Pedro I, upon visiting the village (April 20th. 1826) granted it the title of *Heroica* (heroic). It was, finally, elevated to a town by law no. 44 of March 13th. 1837.

— —

9) *Caetité*.—This town is situate on the place where is to be found the source of four rivulets, called Alegre,

Monte, Pedreiras and Jatobá, flowing into the river Antonio, which, in its turn, falls into the Rio de Contas. It lies on an irregular slope ground belonging to the ridge of mountains called «Serra Geral» or «do Espinhaço» and near an extensive plateau formed by wild campaigns, where is the source of the river «das Rãs», an affluent of the S. Francisco. An excellent climate, cold from May to August and temperate in the other months, can be enjoyed at the town under consideration. It is 118 leagues from the capital and 8 from Villa Bella das Umburanas.

The houses, of ancient types and for the most part painted with ochre, consist generally of a single floor; there are, however, a few lofty houses. They are arranged in twenty one streets and several lanes, all of them long, narrow and badly ranked, and four squares, called by the names of «Matriz», «Camara», «S. Sebastião» and «Alegre».

On the first-named square stands the parish church, consecrated to St. Anne; on «S. João Baptista» street, the chapel devoted to St. John the Baptist; that of St. Benedict, on «Quinze de Novembro» st., and that of St. Sebastian—on «S. Sebastião» square. On the square called «Praça da Camara» is located the town-hall, a small floored house, but substantially built; the municipal council intends, however, removing to a more spacious and convenient lofty house of their own, on «Matriz» square. On the square named «Alegre», at the lower part of the town, takes place every saturday and sunday, in a large shed belonging to the municipality, a fair, well provided with cercaleous grains, which are to be had for a low price.

Industry is specially represented by the manufacture of greatly prized leather shoes. The town is a relatively important business centre, provided with a good deal of establishments dealing in cloth, victuals and small

wares, and a branch office that supplies the tradesmen of the wide region formed by the inland and banks of the S. Francisco with small wares, stuff and hardwares. National industry articles, mostly sent from Minas, as well as goods of foreign manufacture, sent from the capital, are imported on a large scale. The principal articles of export are cotton and cattle, sent out to the interior of Bahia and the states of Minas and S. Paulo.

There are two schools in the town and some others at several places of the municipal district, as follows: one at «Cannabrava das Caldeiras; one at «Bonito»; another at «Caculé»; two at «S. Sebastião». There are also a market-house and two cemeteries, named «Santissimo Sacramento» and «S. Benedicto».

The residers of the town are in just repute as kind, obliging and civilized, which justifies the appellation of *Côrte do Sertão* (the court of the inland) given to Caetité.

The municipal district is in possession of all that is necessary to its happiness, richness and comfortableness, which will develop as soon as a tramway reaches it. Saltpetre, crystal and emeralds lie deeply in the ridges of mountains rising there, which, moreover, show some indications of their containing precious metals.

As for agriculture, we must say the choicest grounds are to be found, fit for every kind of culture, from fruits to cerealeous grains and even, on account of the soft climate, the fruits of temperate regions (specially the grape) and the wheat, of which bread has been made up. The market is always abundantly supplied with maize, french beans and manioc flour. It is not the same with tobacco, but that which is put up for sale is first-rate. Prime quality cotton is also produced and exported, of which a particular species occurs, consisting in yellowish silky filaments, therefore called

algodão seda (silk-cotton); this is an article highly prized in the market of Liverpool and promising to prove, in process of time, a very important manufactural product. Cane sugar, *rapadura* and rum are also made in a few small factories and distilleries for the local consumption, as well as *requeijões* (*), which are in great repute.

The woodland in the municipal district abounds with excellent timber, a great deal of medicinal plants and every sort of game.

At the place named «Agua Quente», three leagues off the town, is a thermal spring, called «Sta. Luzia» much resorted to for the cure of syphilis.

No manufactory has been established up to the present time; they design, however, to found a cloth factory.

There is plenty of water in the municipium, crossed as it is by a great many rivers and rivulets.

The origin of the town was a collection of huts occupied by indians of the tribe Cahetés, which most likely was very numerous, as it is indicated by the last syllable of the name, meaning — augmentation or multitude. The country was later conquered by a few adventurers coming from S. Paulo and fell to the possession of some men of the name of Carvalhos, who in 1754 made it over, with the hamlet and chapel of «Sta. Anna», by deed of gift, for the creation of a parish. It was, however, incorporated into the property of the crown by the 3rd., 5th., 13th., 26th. and 28th. provisions of the charter issued October 5th. 1795; wherefore, on the creation of the village, in 1810, a square half league, the centre of which was the pillory, was assigned for the raising of houses. The village was created a town by law no. 995 of October 12th. 1867.

— —

10) *Camamú*.—This town stands on the left bank of the river Acarahy, at the most central part of the bay

(*) A kind of curds-cheese.

so called. It is composed of plastered houses, generally consisting of but one floor, for the most part glazed and arranged in 29 streets and 4 squares, the latter being called «Matriz», «Amparo», «Desterro» and «Municipal».

A church is to be seen on each square, except the last-mentioned one,—the other three having the same name with the church rising on them. The parish church is consecrated to O. L. of the Assumption. The town-hall, in good condition, stands on the «Municipal» square.

There is no fair in the town, but at the hamlets Acarahy, 4 kilom. off the town, on the left river bank, and Pinaré, north of the town and 10 kilom. from it.

A commercial intercourse, though unimportant, is held with the capital, the neighbouring villages of Igrapiuna, Santarem, Barcellos, Marahú, Santa Cruz and the towns of Valença, Nazareth, Sto. Amaro, Cachoeira and Itaparica.

There are three cemeteries, two within the town (of which one has a chapel) and one without its boundaries. One of the burying grounds is a public one, while the others belong to fraternities.

Two public schools perform their functions in the town and two at the hamlet of Acarahy. There are also ten private schools.

The inhabitants are chiefly devoted to manioc flour making and, on a small scale, to agriculture.

The origin of the town was a hamlet of indians founded in 1560 by the jesuits, who erected there a chapel consecrated to O. L. of the Assumption of Macamamú, upon which—it is so reported—the honours of a parish church were conferred in 1570. Mem de Sá granted the above priests the whole territory, to which they added other tracts of ground, obtained by means of private gifts and legacies.

Here is what Balthazar da Silva Lisbôa reports in his «Memoria da Comarca de Ilhéos»:

«Balthazar Ferreira Gaivoto, the proctor and lieutenant of the third governor of the captainry of Ilhéos, having a mind to found a village at the district of Camamú, intrusted the mission to João de Andrada, who erected several factorial houses, appointed scriveners and judges and inaugurated the village under the title of «Andrada». But the jesuits opposed such a measure and obtained, after a long-delayed lawsuit, a sentence, pronounced in Bahia on the 16th. of August 1644, whereby the village had to turn again to a hamlet, as it precedently was, and the chiefs of the donees were enjoined not to disturb the college and pay the charges».

It is probable, however, the above sentence was not executed, for we are in possession of a few documents of the epoch when General Francisco Barreto de Menezes was at the head of the government (from 1657 forward)—such as several letters to the officers of the municipal council of Camamú—, that prove the village was already existing upon that time; which is confirmed by Balthazar da Silva Lisbôa himself, when he states that the village of Cayrú was created in the time of the first donee, being one of the five ancient villages composing the captainry, among which was that of Camamú.

In spite of its excellent port, the town under consideration is more and more falling into decay, specially at the present time, after the neighbouring village of Marahú began to flourish with its factories for the extraction and preparation of turf products.

Notwithstanding the village of Camamú was created a town by an act of the state government, issued June 22nd. 1891.

——

11) *Campestre.*—On a small high plain, where rise up a few branches of the ridge of mountains called *Serra*

da Chapada, that crosses it from north to south, stands the town, 12 leagues NNW of the town of Lençóes and 8 WNW of the village of Palmeiras. It is served by a single never drying rivulet, supplying it with drinkable water and flowing at a short distance.

The town is little populous. The houses, generally consisting of a single floor, are badly built; they are set out with unglazed windows, unplastered and disposed in few streets and but one square, on which are to be seen, not yet completed, the parish church, consecrated to O. L. of Conception, and the town-house. An unimportant fair, held every thursday on the only square, is scantily supplied with dried meat, bacon, *rapaduras*, some fruits produced in the suburbs and cerealeous grains.

A small cemetery is to be seen on the square; but it is now abandoned, after another was made, which stands on an inadequate site and is kept in a bad state of preservation.

The commercial movement of the town is uninteresting. Coffee and sugar-cane culture, as well as cattle-breeding, on large and good pasture-grounds in the municipal district, are the principal business of its inhabitants.

A few somewhat important hamlets form a part of the municipium.

The parish was created by law no. 899 of May 15th. 1863, the village by that, no. 2652, of May 14th. 1889, and the town by act no. 491, issued by the governor of the state on the 22nd. of June 1891.

——

12) *Caravellas*.—This beautiful town stands in a safe commodious bay on the left bank of the river Caravellas and 291 maritime miles from the capital.

The five streets composing the town, thirteen meters wide, parallel with the river and regularly intersected

at right angles by seven narrower streets, are paved and bordered with houses of a pleasant aspect, though low and of ancient types, on account of their being arranged in a regular line. A few lofty houses rise up on the streets, which lead to two squares.

Several churches, the parish one being consecrated to St. Anthony and all of them in good repair, are to be seen at the town, as well as public schools, a theatre, telegraphic station, philharmonic society and hotel, a few pharmacies, shops, hardwares and victuals storehouses and the station of the «Companhia Bahiana». There are also some potteries and whale oil factories.

The commercial intercourse of the town extends as far as Arassuahy, Minas Novas, Montes Claros, Grão Mogol, S. João Baptista and Philadelphia, for the products of which it is an exportation centre. The municipal district, the ground of which is very fertile, produces abundantly manioc flour and, on a smaller scale, a highly prized sort of coffee.

One league below the town starts from the point called «Ponta da Areia» a railway, titled «Bahia e Minas», that reaches for the present time the station Aymorés, near the ridge of mountains so called, after having called at the stations Taquary (38 kilom.), Jurema (51), Peruhype (66), Mucury (122) and Aymorés (142). This line will enter the state of Minas as far as Philadelphia.

The origin of Caravellas was a hamlet of indians founded by the jesuits, as soon as the place began to be peopled, and afterwards extinguished. In 1581 a french friar erected there a chapel, consecrated to «Sto. Antonio do Campo dos Coqueiros». During the 17th. century several hamlets were founded again, which were attacked by the dutch in 1636. In a later period a few natives of S. Paulo, coming from the interior of Minas, settled their abode on the place under consideration; but, as they began to leave it after a short time, D. João de

Lancastro congregated a few ones that had remained, as well as some indians, on the bank of the river Caravellas, where he created a village in 1700. The parish, however, was not instituted until the 18th. of January 1755. The town was created by law no. 521 of April 23rd. 1855.

——

13) *Condeúba.*—This town, situate on the very point where the river Condeúba falls into the Gavião, an affluent of the Rio de Contas, is 6 leagues from the frontier of Minas and the mountain called «Morro de Condeúba».

There are to be seen about five hundred houses, consisting of a single floor, kept in a good state of cleanliness and solidly built, a good parish church, consecrated to St. Anthony, and an excellent town-house on the square, on the central part of which is held every saturday a fair, abundantly supplied with products and where many horses and oxen are put up for sale, above three thousand head of cattle being sent to the capital.

Two schools perform their functions in the town, the climate of which is very salubrious, the water of good quality, the inhabitants endowed with an excellent temper, obliging and kind.

The municipal district is extremely fertile and adequate to every sort of culture. There are a few small factories, that make first-rate cane-sugar and *rapadura*. The manioc is planted on a large scale. The woodlands at the southern part of the municipium, where it borders upon Minas, are cultivated in coffee, which is exported to Cachoeira, in spite of the great distance between the last mentioned town and that of Condeúba.

The parish was created in 1851 (resolution no. 413 of May 19th.), the village in 1860 (law no. 809 of June 11th.), under the name of «Sto. Antonio da Barra», and the

town in 1889 (law no. 2673 of June 28th.), under the title of Condeúba.

The region on which the town stands was conquered to the *botocudos* by Colonel João Gonsalves da Costa in 1805. In 1831, when the parish of Rio Pardo was created a village, the region, as well as that on which is now situate the town of Conquista, began to form a part of the province of Minas Geraes, from which it was separated in 1839, in consequence of a petition put up by the inhabitants, who alleged they were then 8.000 to 10.000 in number and only ninety six leagues from the capital of Bahia, while the distance separating them from that of Minas amounted to one hundred and eighty leagues.

——

14) *Conquista.*—On the southern base of the ridge of mountains called *Serra do Periperi*, that comes from the state of Minas and runs through a pleasant valley leading to the river Patype or Pardo, which fertilizes the southern part of the municipium, stands the town of Conquista, 84 kilom. from the village of Poções, 180 from the town of Condeúba and 170 from the village of Bom Jesus dos Meiras, which, notwithstanding, are the nearest places.

The town, occupying an uneven ground, is composed of houses generally consisting of a single floor, set out with glazed windows, painted with ochre or lime and disposed in eleven streets and two squares. On the largest and most central square, called «Praça da Matriz», rise up the parish church, consecrated to O. L. of «Victoria», the only temple in the town, and the town-house, belonging to a private person. A much frequented fair is held every saturday on the square under consideration, where is a large commodious market-house, belonging to the municipality.

There is in the town a well situate burying-ground, with a chapel, two public schools and six private ones.

The commercial movement is very important and commercial intercourse is held with the capital of the state, the towns and villages of the interior and the municipal districts on the banks of the river Pardo and a few ones of the northern part of Minas, that it borders upon.

It is 48 kilom from the capital, with which it communicates, to a certain extent, by means of the Central Railway.

The inhabitants of the municipium generally devote themselves to agriculture and cattle-breeding. The sugar-cane, coffee-tree, manioc, cotton-shrub, maize, tobacco, rice, etc. are brought under cultivation there. Herds of oxen, horses and mules are bred in very important estates. Cane-sugar and rum are made in a great deal of small factories, as well as manioc flour, starch and lime.

Marble, calcareous stones and rock-salt are also to be found in the valley of the river Pardo.

There is plenty of water, both for drinking and to meet the necessities of tilling. Covered with gigantic forests, occupying an extremely fertile ground, highly favoured by nature, the municipium is not subject to the rigour of drought; on the contrary, when the interior of the state was wasted by drought four years ago, the municipium of which we are treating assisted the burnt region and a part of the state of Minas with many thousands of alquiers of manioc flour, kidney bean and the like,—which resulted in the introduction of above 10.000 immigrants, who have highly contributed to the prosperity of the town, that has always increased in a remarkable way. The temperature of the town comes down to 10° upon winter and oscillates in summer be-

tween 18° and 25° in the shade, so as to admit the cultivation of european fruits.

The whole territory of Victoria was once occupied by a numerous and warlike tribe of indians, whose lips were bored through and trimmed with round small pieces of wood, who from 1803 to 1806 were kept under by Camp-master João da Silva Guimarães and his son in law, Colonel João Gonsalves da Costa, and finally submitted after a fierce war that came to a close in a long battle, from 4 o' clock morning to evening, between three hundred indians and fifty portugueses. The scene of this battle was a place, therefore called by the name of *Batalha* (battle), one league off the town, and where the christians, in commemoration of the victory they had gained, erected a chapel consecrated to O. L. of «Victoria da Conquista».

The just mentioned chapel was depending, as for the ecclesiastical department, upon the parish church of Rio Pardo, that stood, as it is still the case, on a territory belonging to the state of Minas. No sooner, however, was the first school created by the General Assembly in the place under consideration than, at its inhabitants' petition, the chapel devolved upon the jurisdiction of Urubú.

The law no 124 of May 19th. 1840 (art. III) elevated the chapel to the category of a parish church and the hamlet to that of a village, which was annexed to the *comarca* of Rio de Contas and installed on the 9th. of November. It was afterwards created a town, under the title of Conquista, by an act of the state government, issued June 1st.

——

15) *Cannavieiras.*—The situation of this town is very bad, for its lying in an island, on the left bank and mouth of the river Pardo.

The houses are low and sheltered from the river-flood

by means of palisades,—which makes them intolerably humid; they are mudwalled, as well as the parish church, consecrated to «S. Boaventura do Poxim», and are disposed in five wide streets, forming continued lines and leading to the river, three lanes and one square.

The river Sipó, washing the town on the northern side, pours its stream into the Patype and communicates the town with the hamlet of Commandatuba by means of a canal made by General Pederneiras and connecting the Patype with the Poxim.

A town-house, two schools and a telegraphic station are to be seen at the town.

In spite of the great deal of rivers, marshes and heaps of mud, surrounding the town and producing on high flood an enormous quantity of gnats, of which nobody can get rid, there is not a spring in the island, where is only to be found a well, the water of which is not drinkable; so that the inhabitants must needs make use of the water springing from a few cavities on the river-bank. In such circumstances the sanitary condition of the town cannot but be exceedingly bad, the inhabitants being constantly victims to malignant fevers; moreover, the short distance from the burying ground to the houses and the want of caution with regard to inhumations contribute to the just mentioned unfavourable result.

In spite of such disadvantageous conditions, Cannavieiras is in a train for progress, after the discovery of a few mines at Salobro and on account of the rapid and increasing development of cacao culture on the banks of the river Pardo and the valley of the Jequitinhonha, holding communication with Cannavieiras by means of the river Salsa and canal Poassú. The commercial movement of the town has, therefore, enlarged to a great measure and extended as far as the town of Arassuahy, in the state of Minas.

Large and inexhaustible quarries, abounding with the

finest marble of various hues, are to be found on the river-banks.

The soil is prodigiously fertile and covered with virgin forests, extremely rich in timber, the felling of which furnishes many people with a gainful livelihood.

The parish was created in 1718 and elevated to the category of a village by the decree of November 17th. 1833; it was, at last, created a town by the act of the state government of May 25th. 1891.

——

16) *Feira de Sant'Anna.*—This town, standing on a vast plain, one league off the left bank of the Jacuhype and eight from the town of Cachoeira, with which it is connected by a railway, is a great many meters above the sea-level and is endowed with a good climate, highly commended by physicians for the treatment of pulmonary diseases; its temperature oscillates betwixt 15 and 18 centigrade degrees in winter.

The streets are broad, clean and pleasant, bordered with very well built edifices, among which a large and excellent town-hall, sumptuous shambles, hotels, a theatre and the like are to be singled out. There are four principal streets, the most noteworthy of which is that of «Senhor dos Passos», the best in the town, on account of its breadth and beauty.

On the last-named street rises the chapel consecrated to «Senhor dos Passos», and at the entrance to the town, near the railway station, the parish church, spacious and sightly, consecrated to St. Anne. At a short distance stands the beautiful «Misericordia» hospital, on a street crowded with showy field-houses. On the street called «Rua Direita» is located the asylum O. L. of Lourdes, for orphan girls, founded by priest Ovidio Alves de S. Boaventura, a virtuous parson, deceased on the 19th. of March 1886 and inhumed in the parish church, to whose memory a statue was but lately set up.

Renowned fairs, that gave the town its name and the most important in the state, are held every monday on the three large squares. On one of them, paved and bordered with commercial houses, victuals are set to sale in a wonderful quantity. On another are sold— leather, tobacco, brandy and the like. On a third square called «Campo do Gado» (Cattle field) is held the most important fair in the state; above 10.000 head of horses, oxen, mules, sheep and swine are sold there a week. These fairs, specially that of oxen, have decreased in some measure, after the extension of the S. Francisco railway.

There are 11 commercial houses dealing in tobacco by the gross and 70 by retail. Four manufactories, the machinery of which is set in motion by the action of steam, and two of them being designed for the preparation of oil and soap, are at work in the town.

The territory of the municipium is extremely adequate for cattle-breeding and tobacco culture and is also cultivated in sugar-cane, maize and french beans.

The origin of the town was an estate where in 1828 were to be seen a chapel, depending upon the parish of «S. José das Itapororocas» and a large hamlet, composed of many streets, on which stood a great deal of commercial houses. A fair, provided with victuals, fruit, cloth, hardwares, game etc., was held there every week and was so much resorted to, that 40 to 50 oxen were butchered for the frequenters' supply. The place being so important, the inhabitants petitioned for the creation of a village, which was granted by the decree of September 13th. 1832. The law of March 19th. 1846 removed to the new village the seat of the parish of S. José das Itapororocas. It was, finally, created a town by law no. 1320 of June 18th. 1873.

During the «Sabinada» (1837) it sided with the revolu-

tionists, who took refuge there and withstood gallantly an onset of the legal troops.

17) *Ilhéos.*—Situate by the bay so called, that affords a very good anchorage to any vessel, but having no wharf, this town is small, composed of houses consisting of one or more than one floor and disposed in a few paved streets, where the most noteworthy public buildings are the small parish church, consecrated to St. George, the town house, also small, and a chapel.

Two rivers, the Cachoeira and Almada or Itahype, pour their stream into the bay of Ilhéos.

The municipium is very fertile and produces cacao, coffee, manioc and sugar-cane, which, as well as brandy, are the principal articles in the market of the town. The number of cacao plantations is always increasing in the municipal district, where grow up extensive important woods.

Fishery is very productive, both in the sea and in the rivers and lakes. One of the rivers, the Almada, cannot be navigated, for its being obstructed by an orchidaceous plant, the nenuphar, which was carried from the capital, on account of its beautiful flowers, and, with its entangled long roots, hindered navigation to so high a degree as to require a great expense in order to be drawn off.

Turf and bituminous schists, petroleum, naphtha and the like are to be abundantly found in the soil of the municipal district.

The village of Ilhéos was founded by Francisco Romero, a lieutenant of Jorge de Figueiredo Correia, the donee of the captainry, when he came and commenced the colonization of the place under consideration, in 1535 or 1536.

The new village and the territory of the captainry were for many years the scene of the most wasting

wars and assaults made by the savages, especially those belonging to the tribe Aymoré, who overthrew all the establishments and reduced to a hundred the inhabitants of the villages of S. Jorge. The captainry, after having belonged for a short time to the family of Jorge Correia, was sold to that of Lucas Gualdes; its possession later devolved upon the family of D. João de Castro, in consequence of the execution put up by the latter against Lucas Gualdes, till, at length, it turned again to the crown, under the reign of D. José, having been bought of D. Antonio de Castro. In 1635 a dutch fleet, under the command of Lichthardt, entered the port of Ilhéos, attacked and ransacked the village.

The village dates, therefore, from 1536. It was elevated to the category of a town by resolution no. 2187 of June 28th. The parish was created by the first bishop of Brazil, D Pedro Fernandes Sardinha (1551 56).

——

18) *Itaparica.*—This town is situate on the northern point of the island of Itaparica, where stands a fort called «S. Lourenço», erected in 1711 by D. Lourenço de Almada on the very site where Van Schkoppe, on his taking the island, in 1647, had built another, with four redoubts, so unsuccessfully attacked by brave Francisco Rabello.

Brilliant exploits were performed in this fort when it was assaulted, January 6th. 1823, by the portuguese maritime forces. Though the fort was armed with a few cannons, Captain Antonio de Souza Lima, the governor of the island, brought some others from the fort of Morro de S. Paulo and with such cannons the inhabitants of Itaparica fought so intrepidly upon the attacks of the memorable days of January that General Labatut presented the garrison with a brazilian flag (the first that was hoisted in the island) and published an honourable order of the day on January 13th. Moreover,

the title of *Intrepida* (intrepid) was conferred upon the island by D. Pedro I.

Colonel Felisberto Gomes Caldeira was imprisoned in the fort, by the order of Labatut, from the 19th. to the 22nd. of May, 1823; which resulted in the dismissal of the general, who devolved the command of the army into the hands of Colonel José Joaquim de Lima e Silva.

In 1841 the fort was in a bad condition, as well as its thirteen cannons; but it was carefully repaired in 1862, during the Christie conflict.

The town of Itaparica was but recently created and is generally composed of inelegant houses, consisting for the most part of a single floor and disposed in streets narrow and badly paved, but arranged in more or less straight lines. After the air and water, taken from the fountain called *Fonte da Bica*, proved to be advantageous in the treatment of Leriberi, the village (now town), already falling into a great decay, improved very much, on account of the great affluence of sick persons, that went there to recover from their disease, and several rows of elegant houses, of a pleasant aspect, were constructed, both on a street at the north-eastern part of the town, to which the pompous name of *Boulevard* was given, and on a field, at the southern portion of the town, called by the name of *Campo Formoso*.

The following temples rise up in the town: that which is consecrated to the Holy Sacrament (which is a parish church since 1815), spacious, kept in good repair, located on the western shore, its background being washed by the sea; the chapel of St. Laurence, the most ancient in the town, near the fort and coeval with it, and, at last, hard by the fort, a small chapel, where an image is to be seen to which are ascribed by the inhabitants a supernatural virtue and participation in the heroic deeds of the Independence war.

The town-house consists of but one floor and is of

an ancient type. A large lofty house rises up beside the fort and serves at the same time as a private hospital for the treatment of such as are infected with beriberi and as a hotel, under the direction of a physician. There are also to be seen a lime factory, the remainder of an ancient active industry, now almost extinguished, of the town, and a few distilleries, the last representatives of another industry, also fallen into decay. As to that of rope-making, which gave the title to a street in the town, only the name was left at the present time. The town, as well as the whole island, abounds with plantations, producing delicious fruits, that made the town and island highly renowned. The ancient and celebrated stocks are now reduced to a small number.

The also ancient and celebrated whale oil factories, which gave the name of *Ponta da Baleia* (whale point) to the point where the fort stands, though equally falling into decay, are now located on the eastern shore of the island, south of the town.

Fishery is a favourite business of the inhabitants.

The steamers to or from Nazareth call six times a week at the town, which is the terminus of a special steamship line, created to meet the necessities of the great affluence of persons, whether infected with beriberi or not, going from the capital and most of them residing in the town; the steamers of this line come to the capital every morning and turn back at the afternoon.

The island where the town stands was allotted by Thomé de Souza, in 1552, to the Count of Castanheira, by whom its colonization was commenced. The village was created by the decree of November 13th. 1832 and the town by an act issued by the governor of the state on the 30th. of October 1890.

It is the native country of a few celebrated brazilians.

---

19) *Jacobina*, on the two banks, connected by a bridge,

of the river Ouro, an affluent of the Itapicurú-merim, in a valley formed by two ridges of mountains running almost parallel with each other, in a direction from SSW. to NNW.

The town is composed of houses consisting of one or more floors, plastered, painted, generally set out with glazed windows and disposed in 21 streets, 10 alleys and 4 squares. On the square called «da Matriz» stands the parish church, titled — O. Lady of the Rosary, though its patron is St. Anthony. Another church, consecrated to O. L. of Conception, rises on «Conceição» square, and on a third square, called «Missão», is a church of the same name. A chapel, consecrated to St. Anne, is to be seen on «Capellinha» street. The town-hall, of an ancient type, but strongly built, like most of the houses in the town, is situate on the square called «Municipal», where a fair is held every week, as well as on «Matriz» square.

There are two cemeteries at the town. One of them, situate on a square, was secularized and interdicted, for its lying in a very disadvantageous situation, on a rock on the surface of which there was a layer of earth not deep enough for the graves; putrid exhalations from decaying corpses were perceived at some distance from the burying ground, which, moreover (and this was more pernicious) was declivous, so that whenever it rained the torrent came down from the cemetery into the river, which flows at a short distance and crosses the town, supplying the inhabitants with water. The other cemetery is remote from the town and in good hygienic conditions.

On the western extremity of the town a collection of houses comes into view and commercial establishments are to be seen among them, though the fair is held, as we have said, on two squares near the bridge.

Jacobina is 400 kilom. from the capital, with which

it communicates—whether by the town of Feira de Sant'Anna (from which it is 260 kilom. distant), or by the village of Queimadas, a station of the «Prolongamento» railway, lying at the distance of 110 kilometers.

The town holds a commercial intercourse with Villa Nova (now the town of Bomfim), Amargosa, Feira de Sant'Anna, Cachoeira, Alagoinhas, Barra do Rio Grande, Lençóes, Morro do Chapéo, Mundo Novo, Riachão de Jacuipe, Campo Formoso, Monte Santo, Tucano and Bom Conselho—in this state, Larangeiras and Simão Dias in the state of Sergipe, and the states of Goyaz and Piauhy, with which it deals in cattle on a large scale.

Eight schools are at work in the municipal district, that is to say—two in the town, two at the parish of «Saude», two at that of Riachão, two at the hamlet of S. José and one at that of Palmeirinhas. The temperature of the town is very irregular and subject to the influence of the numerous lofty ridges of mountains rising thereabouts.

The inhabitants of the municipium apply themselves to the culture of coffee, manioc, maize, french bean, sugar-cane, tobacco, rice, cotton and some other kinds of limited culture, and in the bringing up of oxen, horses, mules, sheep, goats and swine, for which purpose there are several estates, where excellent pasture-grounds are to be seen. Mango-trees, bearing celebrated fruits, are also cultivated in the municipal district. Industry is represented by the rolling up of tobacco and the preparation, on a large scale, of the celebrated stweetmeats of *araçá* (*), *imbú* (*), quince and lemon, as well as by the fabrication of lime, soap, cigarettes and cigars.

We must say, however, that what originated the name and even the creation of Jacobina was the vast and rich gold mines, which are to be seen even within the town, found out when they were looking for Roberio Dias'

(*) A fruit of Brazil.

mines, so much spoken of and lying in the municipium. A great deal of adventurers and explorators coming from S. Paulo began to inhabit the region under consideration, which resulted in the royal order of August 5th. 1720, whereby a village was founded there, and that of May 13th. 1726, that created a casting house, called at the present time *casa das almas*, where 3841 pounds of prime quality gold were cast in a twelvemonth.

Such a lucrative industry is ready to be revived by a company, «Companhia das Minas de Jacobina», that was organized four years ago and is successfully carried on, employing about two hundred workmen, under the direction of skilful technical functionaries. This company possesses an important workhouse, provided wi h the most modern machines, of sixty horse-power, an americau will (California Stamp Mill), for the pulverization of auriferous ore, and several apparatuses for amalgamation, concentration and the like.

A municipal district is rarely to be found in the state so abundant with never-drying water, to supply the town and parishes, both for drinking and to meet the necessities of agriculture and mining.

The parish dates from 1677. The village was created, on the 24th. of June 1722, at the place called «Missão do Sahy», an ancient mission of indians founded by the franciscans in 1697; but it was transferred, February 15th. 1724, for the benefit of mining, to the hamlet of Bom Jesus, a mission also founded by the franciscans in 1706. The law no. 2049 of July 28th. 1880 elevated the village to the category of a town.

——

20) *Joazeiro.*—This town stands on the right margin of the river S. Francisco, upon an upland, in front of the picturesque village of Petrolina, belonging to the state of Pernambuco. It lies at the distance of 120 kilometers beyond the village of Capim Grosso and as many

before that of Sento Sé and is composed of twenty streets arranged in a continuous line, parallel with the river, and bordered with elegant houses, plastered or painted in different colours, seven lanes and five squares, titled «Desembargador Monteiro», «Liberdade», «Redempção», «Rosario» and «Avenida Moema».

On the first-named square rises up the magnificent parish church, consecrated to O. L. of «Grottas», that ranks with the most sumptuous temples in the interior of the state. A town hall is building on «Rosario» square.

There are two schools in the town and two at the hamlet of Salitre At the distance of 500 meters from the town a cemetery, called «Egualdade» and possessing a chapel, comes into view.

The Bahia and S. Francisco railway will soon reach the town, which will be its terminus.

The commercial movement of Joazeiro is very active. The town receives foreign articles from the capital and exports them to Piauhy and the whole valley of the large S. Francisco as far as the town of Januaria, in the state of Minas, and receives from these places a great deal of victuals, leather, caouchouc and the like. Its principal intercourse is held with the villages of Sento Sé, Riacho da Casa Nova, Remanso, Pilão Arcado, Chique Chique, the town of Barra, the villages of Urubú, Lapa, Carinhanha and some others on the valley of the large river.

Industry is represented at the town by a few cigaretes factories and workhouses of carpenter, blacksmith, goldsmith, shoemaker and the like; the inhabitants also deal in imported goods. The inhabitants of the rural regions are devoted to agriculture and cattle-breeding.

The port of the town, planted with trees, is frequented by coasting-vessels, that carry a good deal of merchandises from it to the villages and hamlets on the river bank.

The origin of Joazeiro was a hamlet inhabited by aboriginals and administrated by the franciscans, who had founded it in 1706. Towards the close of the 18th. century this town was a *julgado*, created in 1766 by the Count of Azambuja. The law of March 26th. 1840 instituted there a parish, which was elevated to a village, on the 9th. of May 1833, by a resolution of the General Council of the province. The village was created a town by law no. 1814 of July 15th. 1878.

——

21) *Lençóes.*—This town is situate on a declivous ground on the valleys of the rivers Lençóes and S. José, the two margins of the latter being connected by a bridge, and not far from the rivers Sto. Antonio and Utinga.

The town is composed of 1500 houses.

Here is what is stated about it by Colonel Durval de Aguiar:

«The town, standing on a declivous ground, has no beauty at all. A slope square, planted with a few trees and surrounded with lofty houses, the ground-floors of which are occupied by commercial establishments, leads on all sides to very uninteresting streets, of which some are paved with the very stones of the rock on which they were cut. A large and old lofty house on the square serves as a town-hall, and back of it, on «Mineiros» street, a floored house is to be seen, which is used as a prison-house and barrack. The parish church was never completed, wherefore its functions are performed in the church consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary, on «Baderna» street.

«There was an active commercial movement, which has diminished to a great extent after the mines began to lose their importance. A fair, very uninteresting and little resorted to, is held every monday. Two schools are at work in the town.

«Up to 1871 the diamond mines flourished wonderfully. Immigrants resorted in crowds to the town and all commercial stations thereabouts and devoted themselves to a very lucrative trade. Activity, wealth, luxury and ostentation originated a great commercial movement. Diamonds of every hue were only looked for; carbonates were set at nought, as it is still the case with rock-crystal, thrown away by mine-diggers as quite unuseful,—wherefore they are looking vainly, up to the present time, for a carbonate, one kilogram in weight, on which a few negroes lit, upon working a mine in the ridge of mount ains called «Serra do Veneno», but thrown down the mountain, as if it were an uninteresting stone, by José M artins da Rocha, the chief of the mine-diggers.

«After the discovery of the Good Hope cape diamonds, the price of diamond fell in such a way as to stop suddenly all commercial movement in the mines and reduce to misery the merchants who had employed their whole capital in such a course of business. The disaster was complete and affected both the market of the capital and that of the neighbouring places, which were more or less maintained by diamond trade.

«When ten years later we called at the place under consideration, we saw poverty, stinginess and dejection, instead of the richness, activity and commercial movement of former times. The mines were almost abandoned and a few miners that still continued to work them hardly came by the sum necessary for their food.

«The mines being thus abandoned, the inhabitants of the municipium applied themselves to the cultivation of the coffee-tree, of a rare quality and planted in the places called *grottas*, that is to say—in valleys crossed by rivers and rivulets and lying in a craggy ground, formed by numerous mountains, which have been turned topsy-turvy after the mining works were commenced.

These *grottas* are extremely fertile and have, up to the present time, produced a great deal of coffee. The digging for carbonates, now highly prized and paid, is now-a-days the principal business of the miners.»

The site where the town now stands was first peopled on the discovery of its mines, in 1845, and by law no. 604 of December 14th. 1856 was elevated to a village, under the title of «Commercial Villa dos Lençóes» (Commercial Village of Lençóes). The village was, finally, created a town by law no. 946 of May 20th. 1864 The parish was created by the law of December 18th. 1856.

— —

22) *Maragogipe.*—Standing on the left bank of the river of its name, also called Capanema or Guahy (an affluent of the Paraguassú), on the very point where these rivers widen and form a large majestic lake, known by the name of «Lago do Paraguassú», the town under consideration lies on several necklands going a great way from the place called «Saude» into the river and surrounded with *mangues* (*) and *apicuns* (*). Nevertheless it is composed of good houses, consisting of one or more floors, plastered and set out with glazed windows, forming fourteen good paved streets (besides some other of less importance) and six squares.

The parish church, consecrated to St. Bartholomew, is located on «Matriz» square; the chapel of St. Peter, on «Enseada» st.; that of O. Lady of Nazareth, on «Conselheiro Pedro Luiz» st., and that of O. Lady of Lapa on «Saboeiro» square. The last named chapel belongs to the Charity Hospital and is located on the hillside where this establishment stands.

A sightly town-house is to be seen on the square called «Municipal»; it is a solidly built edifice, now somewhat damaged. A fair is held on fridays, saturdays and mondays, both on this square and on the streets

(*) Shrubs of Brazil, growing on river-banks.

titled «Rua Nova do Commercio» and «Porto Grande». Five public fountains, made by a company, supply the town with water.

A commercial intercourse, though active, is only held with the inland and sea-bordering regions and the capital of the state. There are a few cigar factories, of which two are very important, and several soap, candles, lime and brandy factories, a hotel and some establishments dealing in cloth and victuals, bakehouses, shambles, pharmacy, literary and philharmonic societies. Several physicians perform their functions in the town.

To the «Misericordia» brotherhood belongs a cemetery in good hygienic conditions, with a chapel consecrated to O. L. of «Piedade». There are four schools in the town and six at the following places: Nagé, Coqueiros, Piedade, Capanema, Barra de S. Roque and the hamlet of S. Roque.

The inhabitants of the municipal district, the area of which is now very reduced, apply themselves to the culture of sugar-canes, coffee, tobacco, manioc, maize, french bean, and to the breeding of oxen, horses and swine; such as live in the town are cigar-makers, fishermen, merchants, tailors etc.

Nagé and Coqueiros (with a chapel consecrated to O. L. of «Livramento» and several earthen-ware factories), Saboeiro, Conceição do Monte, Viração, Capanema, Sapé and Enseada are the principal hamlets within the jurisdiction of the town.

Maragogipe holds communication with the capital, from which it is 14 maritime leagues distant, both by the steamers of the «Companhia Bahiana» (line of Cachoeira) and by sailing barks.

The place where the town is located was known in the beginning of the 17th. century. It was created a parish in 1640, while D. Pedro da Silva was at the head of the episcopal government. The village, which was

the capital of the captainry of Paraguassú, made over in 1557, by deed of gift, to D. Alvaro da Costa, by his father, D. Duarte da Costa, the 2nd. governor of Brazil, was created by the order, issued February 16th. 1724, of Vice-roy Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes. It was elevated to the category of a town by law no. 1320 of July 16th. 1873.

——

23) *Minas do Rio de Contas.*—Situate by the left bank of the Bromado, on a wide plain, this town is composed of substantially built houses, consisting of one or more floors, plastered, set out with glazed windows and forming seven broad, plain and long streets, two large beautiful squares, called by the names of «Matriz» and «Rosario», and two small ones, called «Capim» and «Sant'Anna».

The following temples rise up at the town: the parish church, consecrated to the Holy Sacrament, on «Matriz» square; a church consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary, on «Rosario» square, and the chapel of St. Anne, still under construction, on «Sant'Anna» square.

A strongly built town-hall, of a pleasant aspect, stands on «Matriz» square, where an important fair is held once a week. The cemetery lies in a hygienic situation and has no chapel. Two schools are at work in the town, one at the hamlet of Furna, another at that of Serra and three at Villa Velha.

The town, the commercial movement of which declined to a great extent after mining works lost their importance and the price of amethysts fell, holds intercourse with the capital, the villages belonging to the *comarca* of which the town under consideration forms a part, the town of Caetité, the S. Francisco region and the states of Minas, S. Paulo, Goyaz and Espirito Santo. Industry is specially represented by the trades of a blaksmith and goldsmith; the best bridles, according to

Col. Durval, and the finest gold and silver pieces of work are to be found there, all of them being made with the only help of the artists' hands and the ancient tools. The climate of the town is salubrious; its temperature comes down to a very low degree at night, as well as at morning.

It is 95 leagues from the capital. In order to reach the town one is to go on horseback for 31 leagues and 64 by railway.

The municipium overabounds with gold, iron, rock-crystal and precious stones, sulphate of alumin and rich salt-pits. Gold is a first-rate one and hundreds of arobes were extracted from a few mines in the colonial epoch. Upon that time there was so great a plenty of gold at Rio de Contas, says the above-cited writer, as to seem that the archives of the municipal council and even the statutes of the fraternities exaggerated the number of arobes of gold. Gold in powder or bars was current money and it can almost be said a drachm was the monetary unit. All payments were made in drachms; a piece of cloth was to be had for a certain number of drachms. The statutes of the fraternities assigned a few drachms of gold for the salary of the parson, who was also paid in drachms of gold for the ceremonies of his profession. In short, it is reported by the old persons of the town that on public festivals, celebrated there with all imaginable pomp, gold in powder was spilt from paper cases on the head of a king and a queen, elected to solemnize such feasts.

Cane-sugar, *rapaduras*, rum, cotton cloth, bridles, spurs, agriculture tools, gold and silver objects, bricks, earthen vessels and the like are made in the municipium. There is plenty of excellent drinkable water, which, however, is not sufficent, upon drought time, to meet the necessities of tilling, specially at several central

places not possessing any spring or rivulet whatever, even for the use of the inhabitants and beasts.

The origin of the town was a hamlet founded, towards the close of the 17th. century, by a few natives of S. Paulo and Minas on the place where—it must be said—a few natives of Bahia had already established themselves. After the discovery of gold a village was created in 1724, one league beyond the actual town of Minas do Rio de Contas, on the place now called «Villa Velha», where there was a hamlet since 1715, formed by some natives of S. Paulo.

Villa Velha, also situate on the bank of the Bromado, stands on a higher position than the town of Rio de Contas, with which it communicates by means of a hillside, «from which a grand sight can be perceived,—the important Bromado cataract rushing down the mountain with a thundering fall and resolving into wide surfaces of white foam, distinctly perceivable from a distance through the green foliage or on the dark stone of the rock. From the top of the mountain a long series of green plains can be seen, where only rises up the small hill on which stands Villa Velha, divided in two portions: the upper one, already fallen into ruin and almost abandoned, and the lower district, on the Bromado valley and justly preferred by the inhabitants. This valley is extremely fertile and several estates planted with fruit-trees are to be seen there».

Villa Velha was created a village by the resolution of July 3rd. 1880, but was not installed.

Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes founded in 1724 the village of «Nossa Senhora do Livramento de Minas do Rio de Contas» at the distance of seven kilom. from the actual town. In 1742 the Count of Galvêas transferred it to the place where the town now stands and upon this time was transferred to the same place, by the order of the archbishop, D. José Botelho de Mattos, the

parish of «Sto. Antonio de Matto Grosso», under the new title of «SS. Sacramento das Minas do Rio de Contas». The resolution no. 2544, issued by the Provincial Assembly in 1885, elevated the village to the category of a town.

— —

24) *Nazareth*, – on the two margins of the river Jaguaripe, connected by a solid stone and mortar bridge and consisting of a great many arches.

The influence of tides extends as far as this point.

The town is one league off Aratuhype and four off Sto. Antonio de Jesus and is composed of substantially built houses, consisting of one or more than one floor, of a sightly aspect and generally set out with glazed windows. In consequence of the narrowness of the valley, there are a long principal street and two lateral ones, with a small wharf on the Jaguaripe bank, and another street, at the district of «Conceição», on the right river bank. The squares called «Camamú», «Porto» and «Municipalidade», are to be specially mentioned.

The most noteworthy temple is the parish church, consecrated to O. L. of Nazareth, a beautiful edifice in a very good condition and the inside of which is well ornamented; it is located on «Quitanda» street and has on its sides two small narrow streets; in 1785 was instituted in this church a fraternity, the statutes of which were approved, March 20th. 1810, by D. João, then a regent prince and afterwards king D. João VI. The following chapels are also to be noticed: that which is consecrated to O. L. of Nazareth, at the district of Cumamú, the first church that was erected in the town; the chapel of O. L. of Conception, also ancient and small, on the right river bank; that of Our Lady Queen of the Angels, a new elegant chapel, at the head of the street called «Rua Augusta», at the district of Batatã; finally, the «Misericordia» chapel, equally new, but in a simple style,

standing upon a hill on the central part of the town and lying to its northern part.

A «Misericordia» fraternity, to which belong a cemetery and a new elegant hospital, was instituted at the town. The hospital stands in a good situation, in the place called «Secco», upon a hill on the central part of the town, and has a chapel; a small piece of ground, not yet gardened and pertaining to the hospital, adjoins to it. The spacious and sightly town-hall rises up on «Municipalidade» square. A fair, that was once much resorted to, is held every saturday both on the last-named square and on that which is called by the name of «Praça do Porto», on the ground floor of several private houses.

The town holds an active commercial intercourse with the capital, from which it receives the merchandises that are to be transported by the tramroad of Nazareth, starting from the town under consideration and reaching for the present the town of Amargosa, after having called at the town of Sto. Antonio de Jesus and village of S. Miguel.

The inhabitants of the municipium apply themselves to the preparation of manioc flour, which was once made in so large a quantity as to give the town the title of «Nazareth das Farinhas». Coffee, tobacco, *rapaduras*, canesugar and the like are also exported from the town. There are in the municipium a few potteries and in the town two sawing workhouses, the machinery of which is set in motion by the action of steam and one of them being very important; a great deal of sugar factories (some moved by steam or water, some by beasts), a few distilleries and water-mills, where maize is ground to meal, a manufactory of *pichuá* (nicotin extracted from tobacco stalks) and a soap and candles factory are also at work in the municipium.

The soil of the municipal district is very fertile, in-

tersected by a great many rivers and kept under cultivation; it abounds with several minerals, specially iron.

Nazareth is 18 leagues from the capital, with which it communicates both by means of the steamers of the «Companhia Bahiana», and by sailing barks. Six schools are at work in the town and two at the hamlet of Onha. The town is supplied with water from a rivulet, the stream of which is received in a reservoir belonging to the municipium. Several physicians exercise their profession in the town, where are to be seen a few pharmacies, large shops and storehouses, hotels, literary associations, such as the «Club Litterario Nazareno» (Nazarene Literary Club), and amusing societies.

Here is the origin of the town: the right bank of the Jaguaripe was allotted by Mem de Sá to Diogo Correia Sande, who raised there a sugar factory with a chapel, titled «S. Bento», which was for a long time a victim to the onsets of the Aymorés, by whom it was at length destroyed. The descendants of Diogo Correia afterwards erected a chapel, in 16..., which is now consecrated to O. Lady of Conception. Upon this time the grounds on the left river-bank were allotted to Antonio de Oliveira, one of whose descendants, Antonio de Britto, raised the chapel of O. Lady of Nazareth, to which he made over the whole territory, by deed of gift. As many people resorted to the place, on account of the manioc culture, that colonial laws had rendered obligatory, a parish was instituted in 1753. The parish was created a village by the decree of October 25th. 1831 and the latter was elevated to a town by law no. 368 of November 19th. 1849.

——

25) *Porto Seguro.*—This is a town standing on the left bank of the Buranhem and divided in two portions, the upper and lower one, or—the better to speak—in three districts, of which two lie hard by the river-bank and on the other the parish church and the strongly built

town-hall rise up. The upper portion of the town is an excellent dwelling-place, on account of the fine views obtained from it and the pure air that is breathed there; it is not the same with the lower district, larger than the other, but damp and insalubrious.

The inhabitants are principally given to the extraction and exportation of timber and the catching of *garoupas* (*), as well as to the construction of boats.

In spite of the fertility of the ground, the inhabitants of the municipium do not apply themselves to tilling

Pedro de Campos Tourinho, to whom was first granted the captainry of Porto Seguro, on the 29th. of May 1534, was the founder of the village of Porto Seguro, though a law had already created there, in 1504, a factory, the most ancient in Brazil. During the life of the first donee the village was very prosperous; but it began to decay with the constant onsets of the savages, chiefly in 1654, when it was attacked by Abatirás, the chief of the Aymorés. After having been reedified, it was assaulted several times by the indians of the tribe Guerens, who, according to Rabello («Chorographia, etc.»), would perhaps have completely destroyed it, had not the celebrated Tateno, a cazic of the tribes of the Sto. Antonio banks, who kept in awe the other indians and was a great friend to the christians, lent them assistance, though, from sickness, he could not walk and was carried away in a hammoc on the shoulders of his most vigorous companions.

The parish, consecrated to Our Lady of «Penna», was cannonically instituted in 1795. The town was created by an act of the state government, issued June 30th. 1891.

——

26) *Serrinha.*—This town stands on a plateau, hard by the «Prolongamento» railway and 14 leagues off Alagoi-

(*) A sort of fish.

nhas. It is composed of strongly built houses, generally consisting of but one floor, except only six, plastered, painted and set out with glazed windows; they are disposed in several paved streets, kept in a state of cleanliness, and three squares, the most important of which, spacious, planted with trees and lit with belgian lamps, is called by the name of «Dr. Manuel Victorino».

On the just mentioned square comes into view the parish church, consecrated to St. Anne, on an upland. The town-hall, almost completed and perfectly adapted to the sessions of the municipal council, the jury, barrack and the like, is also located there; it will rank, on account of its solidity and elegance, with the most important in the interior of the state. A fair is held once a week on the square under consideration.

The commercial intercourse of the town is uninteresting and only held with the capital and the town of Alagoinhas. There is a cemetery, with a chapel, as well as two schools in the town and one at every one of the hamlets called Lamarão, Manga and Pedra. A literary society, under the title of «23 de Novembro», performs its functions in the town.

It is 234 kilom. from the capital, namely—111 from Serrinha to Alagoinhas and 123 from Alagoinhas to the capital. Such as are coming from the northern inland regions in the state to take the railway to the capital use to call at Serrinha.

Though there are good pasture-grounds in the municipal district, the inhabitants apply themselves on a limited scale to cattle-breeding, for the district lacks water in summer time, as the dammed up water is quite spent. There is plenty of drinking water, but not sufficient for the necessities of agriculture, represented by the cultivation of cerealeous grains, cotton and tobacco of first-rate quality) specially at the district of Beritin-

gas), which are exported on a large scale, grapes and every sort of potatoes, including the english ones.

An excellent climate is enjoyed at the place of which we are treating, that abounds with rich quarries, timber, calcareous stones and clay for the fabrication of tiles and bricks.

The parish was created by the law of June 1st. 1838, the village by law no. 1609 of June 13th. 1876 and the town by an act of the state government, issued June 30th. 1891.

——

27) *Santo Amaro.*—On both margins of the Subahé and its affluent, the Sergimerim, that falls into the former within the town, Santo Amaro is composed of two principal streets, long, parallel with each other and paved, and several transversal streets, all of them bordered with lofty edifices, country-houses and magnificent buildings, solidly built.

On the upper part of the town is the vast «Purificação» square, where rise up, on the upper side, the large and sightly parish church, consecrated to the Blessed Virgin of the Purification, on the right side of which is located the excellent «Misericordia» hospital, and on the lower side the vast, elegant and solid town hall. There is another parish church, consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary, smaller than the other and situated on «Rosario» square. The theatre, a small but good and commodious edifice, stands on another square.

We will additionally mention the following churches, consecrated to: Our Lady of «Amparo», on the street so called, back of the «Municipal» square; O. Lord of «Bomfim», on the highway of Jerichó; St. Lucy, the most ancient in the town and a parish church in former times, on an upland at the lower part of the town, and, at length, the small chapel dedicated to «N. S. dos Hu-

mildes» (Our Lady of the Humble), on the left bank of the Subahé.

The last-named chapel was erected in 1805 by priest Ignacio dos Santos Araujo, who annexed to it a modest house for the lodging of a few honest women desirous to be of service to the chapel and to the enlargement of divine worship Such an idea was so well received that a respectable community was formed in a short time. In 1813 D. João VI permitted the establishment to be considered an education house for the female sex, being bound to receive and educate orphan girls; this has been done, indeed, up to the present time, so that the establishment, which also receives a few girls upon payment, from this or other states, has done a great deal of important services.

The establishment is under the immediate direction of the archbishop and is chiefly maintained by the manual labour of the recluses, for its property only consists of a few houses of a small value.

The following conditions are requisite to the admission of a girl: 1st., to have been baptized; 2nd., to be between 6 and 16 years old; 3rd, not to be infected with a contagious disease; 4th., to have been vaccinated. A few girls not above 16 years may be admitted for the sum of 200$000 a year, in four payments of 50$000, every three months.

As soon as the girls have received the elementary instruction and learnt several needleworks, which takes place in an appropriate apartment, called «Seminario», where hygienic rules are strictly kept, some are reclaimed by their parents and some, in case they should desire, with the consent of their families, to improve and acquire a deeper knowledge of household accomplishments, such as embroidery with gold wire, singing, the playing on the piano and the like, are removed from the «Seminario» to the place where higher works are performed

and where, under the title of «Educandas» (*), they are to wear a dark blue habit , light blue veil and white coif, while the former wear a white habit and coif, as well as a light blue veil and band. A few girls who, after having grown perfect in the above-mentioned accomplishments, desire to remain in the establishment, are removed to another class called the « Recolhidas » (recluses); they are to wear a dark blue habit with white coif and veil and belong properly to the community, in case they should have the necessary requirement of age, which is twenty five years.

Some of the recluses give themselves to teaching and others to such works as embroidering in different matters, the making of artificial flowers, embroidered pictures and the like, while all in common strive to maintain their physical and spiritual life. There are now one hundred recluses, but many of them can do nothing on account of their advanced age.

The town, which formerly suffered so much on account of its inhabitants drinking the muddy and uncared for water of the Subahé river, is supplied at the present time with the best drinking water, coming from the «Serra da Pedra», two leagues west of the town and distributed through iron pipes to any part of the town. These water-works belong to the «Aquaria» Co. They have a large and high reservoir in the «Mussurunga» sugar factory and a certain number of public fountains in the town, furnishing water to private houses.

Distilleries and founderies are also to be profusely seen.

A street-car line passes through almost every part of the town and offers a commodious and quick communication with the «Conde» sugar factory, lying half a league from the central part of the town, from which start the steamers of the « Companhia Bahiana », that

(*) Girls put in a nunnery to be educated.

cannot go up to the city, as they used to do, for the river is obstructed at several points by the continual floods. The street cars connect also all parts of the town with the railway station, located on the left bank of the Subahé. This railroad runs from Santo Amaro to Jacú and will reach in a short time the town of Alagoinhas, crossing the very fruitful soil of the parishes of Santo Amaro, Rio Fundo and Bom Jardim. In the last-named parish there is a large central sugar factory.

There are in the town a number of printing offices, four schools, hotels, newspapers, literary and charitable societies, gaslight, bridges over the rivers Subahé and Sergimerim, physicians, pharmacies, shambles, two well located cemeteries and a post-office.

One league before the town, almost bordering upon the village of S. Francisco, is the Bahia Agronomical School, a large edifice built on the old grounds of the sugar factory S. Bento, for the purpose of agronomical instruction.

The municipal district, consisting of the two parishes of the town and those of Saubara, Rio Fundo and Bom Jardim, the soil of which is generally composed of *massapè*, possesses a great number of large sugar factories, set in motion both by steam and water. The factories have numerous dwelling-houses for the workmen and produce a larger quantity of sugar than any other part of the state. Besides this industry the inhabitants are also given to the cultivation of tobacco and manioc. The commerce between the town and the capital is very active and there are in the town a great many warehouses and shops.

The town exports sugar, rum, sweetmeats, usually made with the *araçá* (*), and cigars, made with tobacco of Santo Amaro and its suburbs. After the slavery abolition the sugar trade has suffered very much and has

(*) A brazilian fruit.

not yet recovered its former activity; nevertheless, it has somewhat improved after the establishment of central sugar factories, as well as distilleries in the town The fertility of the soil promises a prosperous future, as soon as the effect of this great trouble in the work has disappeared.

Santo Amaro was originated in the first times of the colonization. The parish called Sergipe do Conde was, no doubt, created by the second or third bishop of Brazil.

A public deed of sale, written in 1700, says that about the year 1600 the jesuits founded the chapel of Our Lady of the Rosary, on the Tra ipe bank, where once there was a hamlet, half a league from which ran the river Subahé. This hamlet was the dwelling-place of the indians Abatirás and was covered with thick woods, where the civiliizing influence of Europe had not yet penetrated. From personal dissentions, frequently occurring upon that time, the inhabitants of the hamlet flew into a passion against their priest and one day, as he was celebrating the mass, from one of the boats on the river facing the chapel a shot was fired that killed the priest, sprinkling the walls with his blood. On account of this crime the chapel was closed, wherefore the inhabitants emigrated to the bank of the Subahé, where they raised a chapel, consecrated to Our Lady of Purification.

Such was the origin of the town. Gabriel Soares, a writer of great confidence, upon describing these regions in his work written between 1584 and 1587, says, however, with regard to the place where the small church consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary most likely stood:

«The tide enters this river Sergipe, into which falls, after a course of three leagues, a rivulet called Tarary (Traipe), on the bank of which there was a sugar factory, constructed by Antonio Dias Adorno and afterwards abandoned, as the very expensive flood-gate gave

away. It will not remain forsaken for a long time, because its soil is very good and it is worth the expense of some money in order to be improved.»

It is, therefore, to be admitted that a little while afterwards the jesuits constructed there the chapel consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary, of which the above mentioned deed speaks; but the going of its inhabitants to the banks of the Subahé, the foundation on this place of the chapel devoted to O. L. of Purification and the origin of the actual town are not in agreement with the fact of the existence of the parish, because it was created by the second or third bishop.

Be it as it may, the fact is that in the beginning of the 18th. century Santo Amaro had developped so much that the Marquis of Angeja, upon visiting the interior in 1715, had a mind to found there a village; this was carried into effect, in 1727, by Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes, whose order was executed by the *ouvidor*, Pedro Gonçalves Cardoso, who installed the village on January 5th. The law no. 43 of March 13rd. 1837 made it a town and the law of April 29th. 1891 created the parish of «Rosario».

——

28) *Santo Antonio de Jesus*—a town of good climate, situated on an extensive plain hard by the river Jaguaripe, seven leagues from Nazareth and five from S. Miguel, the station of the Nazareth railroad.

This town has a principal street, long and broad, but tortuous and unpaved, a large square, on which stands, in bad condition, the parish church, and a great many houses, well constructed but generally low and giving, nevertheless, an agreable aspect to the place. The townhall, in modern style, is located on a large street leading to the railway station. The town possesses two schools. Its commerce is active and flourishing; it has several warehouses for both coffee and tobacco.

The soil of the municipal district, where important woods grow up, is extremely fertile and produces manioc, coffee, tobacco and sugar-cane.

On account of the extension of the tramroad to Amargosa and S. Miguel, Sto. Antonio de Jesus is falling into decay.

The origin of the town was a chapel, raised by Matheus Vieira during the last century, round which some edifices were constructed, till the law no. 448 of June 10th. 1852 created there a parish, which by law no. 1952 of May 29th., 1880, was made a village and afterwards a town by an act of the state governor, issued June 30th. 1891.

——

29) *S. Felix do Paraguassú*—lies on the right bank of the river Paraguassú, in front of Cachoeira, of which it once formed a part and that it is connected with by a large and important bridge, built by the Central Railway, which runs westward from this point to the interior.

The town is made very long by the narrowness of the valley and is almost composed of one street, where rise up some good edifices, especially on the square and on the street called «Rua Direita». It has no wharf.

S. Felix is quite commercial and industrious, its principal business being the trade in tobacco, which is brought both by the railway waggons and by beasts of burden. Among the many factories of cigars are particularly noteworthy those of Danneman & Co. and Simas & Cardoso. The greatest exportation of cigars in the Brazilian Republic is effected in the town under consideration.

A spacious railway station and large workhouses are to be seen on the eastern part of the town. The townhall is new and elegant. The parish church is consecrated to Young Jesus. There are two schools, several

philharmonic and other societies, a municipal library and a cemetery.

The parish was created by the law of October 15th. 1857 and the village by an act issued Dec. 20th., 1889, which was the first resolution of this kind taken by the republican government in this state. It was installed February 12th. 1890. The village was elevated to the category of a town by an act of the state government issued October 25th. 1890.

——

30) *S. João do Paraguassú.*—This town had its origin in the old hamlet Mocujê, where diamond was first discovered in 1844. It has a parish church, cemetery, good buildings and some paved streets. It lies at the distance of six leagues from Andarahy, twelve from Lençoes and twenty from Queimadinhas. Its commerce is important and a fair is held there every sunday. Two schools perform their functions in the town. As the business of the inhabitants was not long ago the extraction of diamond, the coffee plantation has not yet developed, although there are very suitable grounds Minerals are found in the river Una.

This place was made a village, under the name of «Santa Izabel», by law no. 271 of May 17th. 1847 and installed on February 17th. 1848. The act of the state government issued October 8th. 1890 elevated it to a town, under the name of «S. João do Paraguassú». The parish was created by law no. 271 of May 17th. 1817. The place reached a high development with the discovery and extraction of diamond in 1844.

——

31) *Valença.*– This town, which ranks with the most beautiful, pleasant and promising in the state, stands on the right bank of the river Una, which flows into the bay of Tinharé, seven kilometers before the town, and

is navigable as far as the Amparo waterfall, beyond the town, where it is four hundred spans broad.

The town is four leagues from the village of Taperoá, twelve from the town of Nazareth and eighteen from that of Areia. It has about seventy houses two or more stories high and one thousand consisting of a single story, all of them white-washed or painted, generally set out with glazed windows and a few ones having beautiful gardens. These houses are disposed in twenty five paved streets and five spacious squares, all well lighted.

The parish church, consecrated to the Holy Heart of Jesus, although without towers, is quite magnificent and advantageously situate on the top of a small hill, from which a good view can be obtained of a great part of the town and several hamlets, among which is «Morro de S. Paulo». Besides this church there are the chapel of «Amparo», the old parish church, now reedified after the modern style, on a hill on the right bank of the river Una; the church of O. L. of «Amparo dos Navegantes», also on the bank of the river Una, at the entrance to the town, and finally another church, on the western part of the town, at the place called «Pitanga» and consecrated to St Anthony.

Among the other public buildings is noteworthy the magnificent town-hall, situate on the street called « ommendador Madureira»; it is the best in the state, both for its size and for its construction; it was acquired by public deed in 1877 and is divided into several rooms for the council, jury and judges, luxuriantly decorated, especially the chief saloon.

We will mention among the charitable establishments the hospital, with three infirmaries, that can hold up to fifty patients and founded on the 30th. of September 1860 by the Baron of Jequiriçá.

The town is supplied with excellent drinking water, brought from the river Una by an excellent company,

that built four public fountains, of which the most important is that of the square «Barão Homem de Mello», where is held a large fair every week. On the square «Regis Ferreira» there is also a weekly fair.

Valença has a telegraphic station and a well located cemetery on «Campinho» (with a chapel not yet completed), an excellent foundery, two large sawing workhouses, the cotton factories «Todos os Santos» (one of the best factories in the country, founded in 1844) and «Amparo» (founded in 1859), each employing three hundred workmen. There are also a few potteries and factories of wine, beer and other liquors, as well as good stocks.

The municipal district, covered with extensive rich woods, is very fertile and produces a great quantity of manioc, coffee, sugar-cane, maize, rice, french beans, vegetables and the like. Most of the inhabitants are employed in the preparation of manioc flour and brandy.

The town holds an active commercial intercourse with the neighbouring places and the capital of the state, by means of the steamers of the «Companhia Bahiana» and private barks.

There are eight schools in the town, two at Maricoabo and one at Graciosa, Mapendipe, Serra Grande and Guerem.

The municipal district is intersected by a great deal of rivers. The seasons are regular.

The origin of Valença was a sugar factory constructed upon the first times of the colonization by Sebastião da Ponte, who raised there a chapel, consecrated to St. Gens; he was afterwards imprisoned, because of several crimes he had committed, wherefore he was sent to Lisbon, where he died in prison. The sugar factory was then abandoned and finally destroyed by the Aymorés, who made frequent and violent onsets upon all the littoral regions. About the end of the last century this

place was chosen by the *ouvidor* of Ilhéos, *Desembargador* Balthazar da Silva Lisboa, for the creation of a village, which he proposed to the government, because the place was good for wood-felling. This was approved by the Royal Patent of January 23rd. 1799 and the village was installed June 10th. by the above-mentioned Balthazar da Silva Lisboa. The law of November 10th. 1849 elevated it to the category of a town. The parish of «Santissimo Coração de Jesus» was created in 1801.

——

32) *Bomfim* («Villa Nova da Rainha») — on the declivity of the *Serra da Saúde*, from which flow the rivulets Maravilha, Mocó and Gringa, that supply the town with water and, after joining at the distance of three kilom. west of the town, are called by the name of Cariacá.

The town of Bomfim, standing at the kilom. no. 321 of the railway from Alagoinhas to the S. Francisco, is 18 kilom. off the village of Campo Formoso. It is divided in two wards: the old one (which is the lower portion of the town, near the railway station and composed of ancient inelegant houses) and the modern one, where a great many houses are to be seen, one or more than one story high, plastered, set out with glazed windows and after the modern style. These houses, above one thousand in number, form fourteen streets, several lanes and five squares.

One of these squares, called «Dr. José Gonçalves», vast and planted with trees, is an active business centre and there is held every saturday an important fair, provided with commodities of all descriptions; a chapel, consecrated to O. Lady of Conception, is now building there. On a second square, also planted with trees and called «da Matriz», rises up the spacious and sightly parish church, consecrated to O. Lord of «Bomfim». On the intermediate space between the «Cadeia» and «Matriz» squares comes into view the town-hall, one of

the best edifices in the state, raised in 1845 by General Andréa and reedified in 1891 by Dr. José Gonçalves da Silva, the then governor of the state. A fourth square, called «do Gado», is specially designed for cattle trade, which is very active. The fifth square, named «Feira Velha», was assigned for the fairs in former times.

There is a cemetery at the town, the chapel of which is in a bad state of preservation; the cemetery itself, in spite of its good position, requires the construction of another, for its being now situate almost within the town.

The inhabitants of the municipium apply themselves to the cultivation of the coffee tree the berries of which rank with the best ones in the brazilian market, tobacco, bearing leaves of an admirable size, which are rolled up for exportation, sugar-cane, french bean and indian corn, that are abundantly produced; a few ones are also given to cattle-breeding.

The town holds an active commercial intercourse with the towns of Feira de Sant'Anna, Alagoinhas, Joazeiro and the capital, as well as with the states of Piauhy, Pernambuco and Ceará. Upon drought-time it supplies Monte Santo, Joazeiro, Capim Grosso and even a portion of the inland of Ceará.

There are four schools in the town and four at the hamlets called Missão do Sahy, Jaguarary, Cariacá and Canôa. A soap factory is located in the town and a gunpowder factory at Missão do Sahy.

On the last-named hamlet was installed, January 24th. 1722, the village of Sto. Antonio de Jacobina, created by the Royal Charter of August 5th. 1720; this village was, however, transferred, two years later, as it was convenient to mining works, to the hamlet of Bom Jesus. The origin of the town was an ancient hamlet called «Senhor do Bomfim», much resorted to by travellers and herds of cattle coming from the northern part

of the inland; the inhabitants, in order to put a stop to the constant tumults caused by the affluence of so many people from so different places, petitioned for the elevation of the hamlet to the category of a village, which was granted in 1799, when the new village was installed under the name of Villa Nova da Rainha. The town was created by resolution no. 2 199 of May 28th. 1885 and installed on the 1st. of January 1887, under the denomination of Bomfim.

VILLAGES

1) *Abbadia*—an unimportant decaying village, on the right bank of the river Real, 5 leagues beyond its mouth. Its houses are ungraceful and badly built; it has a parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of «Abbadia», on a square, a house, which is falling into ruin, for the sessions of the municipal council, and a cemetery. It has no industry or commerce whatever. Such a decadency is due to the transference, for the convenience of commerce, of the seat of the village to the hamlet called Cachoeira de Abbadia, 2 leagues west of Abbadia, which is the limit of the navigability of the river Real and the point where begins the water-falls region.

The village under consideration has also a telegraphic station and several warehouses, in tortuous streets with ungraceful houses, and a church under construction.

There are to be seen some other churches, such as: that which is consecrated to St. Anthony, at the hamlet of Cepa Forte, 5 1/2 leagues off the village, and at the hamlet of Mangue Secco the chapel dedicated to the worship of the Holy Cross, by the mouth of the river Real. These hamlets hold an active commercial intercourse with Bahia and Estancia.

There are seven schools at the following places of the municipal district: the ancient village, Cachoeira, Cepa Forte and Mangue Secco. Its territory is small, but has

good forests and is regularly cultivated in tobacco, sugar-cane, manioc and cerealeous grains. There are to be seen a few sugar factories, the machinery of which is set in motion whether by the agency of steam, or by that of water, or beasts.

The chapel consecrated to O. Lady of Abbadia, raised in the 17th. century, was considered a parish church in 1718 and reckoned among the twenty that, in accordance with the Royal Charter of April 11th. 1718, were created by the archbishop, D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide. The village was created by Viceroy Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes, in compliance with the Royal Order of April 28th. 1728.

— —

2) *Abrantes* — standing at a short distance from the mouth of the river Joannes and surrounded, in the figure of a horse-shoe, by the rivulets Poassú and Capivara. It lies at the distance of 44 kilom. from Bahia and 2 leagues from the station of Parafuso, belonging to the Bahia and Alagoinhas railway.

The village, small and decaying, stands in a salubrious site and has 250 houses, all of them white-washed and one story high, a few ones being set out with glazed windows, and forming two streets and one square.

On the latter stands the parish church, consecrated to the Holy Ghost, a spacious temple built by the jesuits, who raised beside it a convent, which fell into ruin and, after being conveniently repaired, serves at the present time for the sessions of the municipal council. Some other churches rise up in the municipium, such as: 1st., that which is consecrated to St. Anthony of Ipitanga, the ancient parish church, at the distance of two leagues from the village, on the road to Bahia; this temple, also raised by the jesuits, who had a convent beside it, is large and was once rich, possessing valuable silver and gold implements and a patrimony

in land; 2nd., the church erected at the hamlet of S. Francisco do Jauá, in 1886, by Herculano Francisco Duarte; 3rd., a small chapel raised in 1887, at the hamlet called Portão, by the inhabitants of this place.

There is no fair at the village; the municipal council intended to establish one at the hamlet of Parafuso, but this was not carried into effect, on account of the great tumults that usually took place there.

The village and its hamlets hold a small commercial intercourse with the capital, Matta de S. João, Pojuca, Catú and Alagoinhas. The municipium has no particular industry; most of its inhabitants apply themselves to the fabrication of charcoal, so noxious to tillage, both for the waste of woods and for the abandonment of agricultural works; they also use to make cocoa and *dendê* (*) oil and are given to fishery and the plantation of manioc, sugar-cane (for the preparation of *raspaduras*), malagueta pepper (a few ones live exclusively by this kind of culture), white onions, as well as cocoa-trees, of which there are even 6.000, 8.000 and 10.000 in several plantations. They now begin to plant tobacco and coffee. The ancient celebrated sugar factories are almost inactive since the slavery abolition; yet there are still four sugar factories, of which one is moved by steam-engine and three by water, and a great deal of small factories for *raspaduras*, the machinery of which is set in motion by oxen or horses, two distilleries at Monte Gordo and several manufactories of tiles and bricks. The breeding of oxen is limited, which is not the case with that of swine, sheep and goats, particularly at Monte Gordo.

There are in the municipal district some unexplored diamond mines in the rivers Imbassahy, Camaçary and Areias; near the village graphite mines, also unexplored up to the present time, were discovered, in the begin-

(*) Elœis guineensis.

ning of this age, by Guilherme Christiano Feldner and Luiz d'Alencourt.

The village has a cemetery, made in 1889, enclosed with pikes; it has a portal and large cross, but no charnel or chapel.

There are two schools in the village, one at the hamlet of Sto. Amaro do Ipitanga, one at Parafuso and two at Monte Gordo.

The village holds communication with the capital, by means of the roads to Itapoan and Pirajá and the railway station of Parafuso, as well as, though but rarely, by sea, in boats; such voyages, however, cannot be regularly made, on account of the obstacles lying at the mouths of the rivers Joannes and Jacuipe. In the municipium are specially seen the sand hills called by navigators *lençóes de Itapoan*.

The municipal district is abundantly supplied with water, for, besides the rivers Joannes, Capivara Grande, Jacuipe and Pojuca, there lies a great deal of rivulets, tanks, lagoons and fountains.

Abrantes was at once a hamlet, titled «Espirito Santo» and formed by indians, congregated there by the jesuits during the government of Mem de Sá, who granted these indians a tract of ground on the 7th. of September 1562. In accordance with an order issued September 28th. 1758, a village was installed there by Dr. João Ferreira de Bittencourt Sá, under the title of «Espirito Santo da Nova Abrantes», its chapel being in that very year elevated to the category of a parish church. In 1846 it was extinguished by provincial law no. 241 of April 16th., but it was re-established by law no. 310 of June 3rd. 1848.

——

3) *Agua Quente*—on the left bank of the Paramerim, 8 leagues from the town of Minas do Rio de Contas. It is composed of houses one story high, strongly and gra-

ciously built, forming nine streets and two squares («São João» and «Intendencia»). On the latter stands the parish church, consecrated to O. L. of Carmo, the only temple in the village. Some other churches are to be seen without it, such as the ancient parish church of Morro do Fogo, at the distance of two leagues from the village, the chapel consecrated to O. Lady of Conception, at an equal distance, at the hamlet of Barra, that of S. Felix da Roça, at the distance of six leagues, large and much resorted to by pilgrims, and finally that of Sta. Maria do Ouro (Mamonas), ten leagues distant from the village.

A house is building on «Intendencia» square for the municipal council, the sessions of which are held for the present in a private house.

On «S. João» square, in a large booth raised for such a purpose, takes place a weekly fair, which is rather decaying on account of the frequent droughts that have wasted the inland.

The village under consideration possesses a cemetery with a chapel. Its commerce is active, and there are to be seen 8 shops, of which some are supplied with a variety of goods, like real bazars, where every thing may be found.

A commercial intercourse is constantly held with the capital and nearly all the towns and villages of the inland and the S. Francisco region.

Besides the two schools of the village there are also: one at the hamlet of Sta. Maria do Ouro (Mamonas), two at the parish of Sto. Antonio de Paramerim, one at the hamlet of Cannabravinha and two at that of Sta. Ritta do Páo da Colher.

The inhabitants of the municipium apply themselves to sugar-cane plantation, which is the principal, as well as to that of corn-crops, manioc, coffee, cotton, quince trees, etc. They also dig for gold, the municipal

district being crowned with the most auriferous mountains in the state; there are also to be found some other precious minerals, still little explored. Oxen, horses, sheep and goats are alike bred there.

The principal industry of the municipium is the making of cane-sugar (a very good one) and cotton cloth. More than five hundred small factories make a great deal of good sugar and *raspaduras* A great many small cotton factories produce white and dyed cloth, blankets, trowsers, coats, hammocks, shawls, stockings, gloves and the like.

The village is chiefly renowned for its having two springs of thermal water, very advantageous to the treatment of gastric and dermatic diseases. This water is extremely saturated with soda salts. The two hot water gushes, which gave the village its name (*), spring from a central lagoon and communicate curiously with each other. Between them, through an extent of about 50 meters, flows the river Paramerim, which, by receiving a great deal of such waters, takes an alkaline taste, so noxious, from this point downward, to the purity and savour of its crystal water.

The village is about 100 leagues from the capital, with which it holds communication, from the Machado Portella station forward (40 leagues off Agua Quente), by means of the Central Railway.

There is plenty of drinkable water in the municipal district, for it is crossed both by rivulets and mighty rivers, such as the Paramerim, Morro do Fogo, Pires and Caixa, very useful to plantations through their whole course.

In 1843 the resolution no. 169 of May 29th. created at the ancient hamlet of Morro do Fogo, which dates from the first explorations of the region, in the beginning of the 18th. century, a parish, afterwards elevated,

(*) *Agua Quente* means—hot water.

in 1878, by law no. 1849 of September 16th., to the category of a village, that, nevertheless, was not installed. In the mean time, as in the estate of Colonel Liberato José da Silva, at the distance of 2 leagues, the hamlet of Agua Quente was reaching a high degree of development, the seat of the parish was transferred to this place, which by an act of the state government, issued March 24th. 1890, was created a village, that was solemnly installed on the 23rd. of May of the same year.

— –

4) *Alcobaça*—by the mouth and on the left bank of the Itanhaem and lying 280 miles to the south of Bahia. It is composed of about three hundred houses, with a parish church, consecrated to St. Bernard, a house for the municipal council, a telegraphic station and two schools. Its uninteresting commerce consists in the exportation of manioc flour, *piassava*, cacao and *coquilhos* (small cocoanuts).

The municipal district is fertile, covered with vast forests abounding with precious timber, but little inhabited. Its inhabitants live, as we have said, by the cultivation of manioc and cacao and the extraction of several products from the woods.

In 1752 a few inhabitants of Caravellas settled at the place where Alcobaça now a-days lies and were imitated by some indians. The hamlet thus constituted engaged the attention of the government, so as to be in 1772 elevated to a village and parish by the Royal Charter of March 3rd. 1775. Nevertheless it was only considered a parish in consequence of the charters of October 20th. and December 22nd. 1795, which conferred the prerogatives of a parish church to the churches of vast hamlets.

— —

5) *Almas*—10 leagues south of the town of Condeuba, at the frontier of Minas, in a very salubrious site. Its climate is hot. It possesses a vast territory, composed

of the parish of Almas and that of Sta. Ritta das Duas Barras. It has a parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of «Bôa Viagem e Almas» and a house for the sessions of the municipal council.

The soil of the municipium is fertile and suitable to tilling and cattle-breeding.

The parish was created by the law of December 16th. 1857 and the village by law no. 1.958 of June 7th. 1880, the latter being installed on the 25th. of April 1885.

The territory lying to the south of the village and now belonging to Minas Geraes formed a part of Bahia at the time when, in accordance with the Royal Order of August 5th. 1720, that created the village of Jacobina and ordered it to be installed, Viceroy Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes trusted such a task to *Desembargador* Luiz de Siqueira da Gama, who could not fulfill such a mission for his having fallen sick on the way. He was substituted by Colonel Pedro Barbosa Leal, who instituted the village on the place called «Missão de N. S. das Neves do Sahy». *Desembargador* Pedro Gonsalves Cordeiro, being then charged with completing the mission under consideration, not only transferred the seat of the village to the place where is now Jacobina, but assigned as the limits of the new territory – Sergipe d'El-rei, the village of Maragogipe, Ilhéos, on the seacoast, Pernambuco, by the river S. Francisco, and the captainry of Minas Geraes by the river Mortes.

As the judges of Bahia could not, on account of the enormous distance, visit so vast a territory, the judge of Serro Frio used to administer justice there. In order to put a stop to such an irregularity, the Crown, on December 10th. 1734, formed a new *comarca* with the above-mentioned districts under the name of «Comarca da Bahia da parte do sul (Southern *comarca* of Bahia), which was installed by its first *ouvidor*, Manuel da Fonseca Brandão, on the 30th. of June 1742. The just named

judge, after taking possession of his charge, ordered the ancient demarcation to be observed.

Upon the discovery of new mines in 1727, an order from the Ultramarine Council to Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes, dated the 20th. of May 1729, in accordance with the resolution of the 17th., determined the territory of these mines to be kept under the jurisdiction of Bahia, though this was to be exercised by the *ouvidor* of Serro Frio, subordinate to the Viceroy.

Thirty one years later, at the request and influence of the Count of Bobadella, was issued, August 29th. 1760, the order of the Ultramarine Council, whereby it was determined that, as the decree of May 17th. 1758 had separated from the jurisdiction of Bahia the new mines of Fanado and put them under the control of Serro Frio, the whole jurisdiction of the mines should belong to the *comarca* of Serro Frio and government of Minas Geraes, in accordance with the resolution taken on the 26th. of that month and year, after the Ultramarine Council had been duly consulted on the matter. The frontier was thenceforth definitively brought back to the rivers Verde Grande and Verde Pequeno, «Serra das Almas», «Morro da Condeúba» and «Valle Fundo».

—

6) *Amparo*—on the right bank of the river «dos Páos», 4 leagues off the village of Pombal. It is composed of white-washed houses, one story high and disposed in five streets and one square, where a fair is held every saturday and on the central part of which stands the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of «Amparo». The house where are celebrated the sessions of the municipal council is located on the street called «Rua de Cima».

The inhabitants apply themselves to tilling and cattle-bereding and hold commercial intercourse with the cap-

ital, from which the village is 50 leagues distant, and Sergipe. There are two schools at the village

The municipal district, crossed by the rivers Itapicurú, Itapicurú-merim and «dos Páos», possesses a few sugar factories, where cane-sugar and *rapaduras* are made.

The village was once a farm belonging to Manuel José de Aragão. The parish, created by the law of May 9th. 1848, was elevated to a village by an act of the state government, issued December 17th. 1890, and installed February 28th. 1891.

——

7) *Angical*—at the distance of 3 1/2 leagues from Rio Grande, in an extremely fertile low ground, 44 leagues off the town of Barra and 9 off the villages of Barreiras and Campo Largo.

It is composed of 210 houses, consisting of but one floor, white-washed and clean, forming 8 streets and 2 squares, called «da Matriz» and «Ruy Barbosa». On the former of these squares is situated the parish church, consecrated to St. Anne. Some other churches rise up at the village, such as that of «Bom Jesus», on the street so called, and the chapel of the cemetery. The private house where are held the sessions of the municipal council, till that which is building for such a purpose is completed, is in a very good state of preservation.

Two schools perform their functions at the village. A fair takes place there, once a week, in a large booth belonging to the municipality. The village holds a small commercial intercourse with the capital, Joazeiro, the town of Barra and Barreiras. Its particular industry consists in the fabrication of cane-sugar, brandy and cotton cloth. The inhabitants are generally tillers and cattle-breeders and possess a great deal of small sugar factories and weaver's looms.

The municipal district is crossed, near the place titled

Aricobé, by a ridge of mountains very rich in alum; in that of Ribeira iron and other metals are to be found. We will mention, moreover, the rock-salt mines of Umbuzeirinho, Salobro and Atravessada, which, according to Colonel Aguiar, are perhaps the vastest in the state.

The territory of the municipium is abundantly supplied with water. The river Grande, passing through it from the village of Barreiras to its falling into the S. Francisco, after a course of 40 80 leagues, is perfectly navigable and its margins, wonderfully fertile, are very fit for colonization.

The village lies at the distance of 180 leagues from the capital, with which it communicates by means of barks along the rivers Grande and S. Francisco as far as Joazeiro. It was originally an estate belonging to Colonel José Joaquim de Almeida, where a hamlet was established with a chapel, that was elevated to a parish church in the beginning of this age The village was created on the 5th. of June 1890.

——

8) *Baixa Grande*—6 leagues off the village of Monte Alegre and 10 off that of Camisão. It is situate at the central part of an agricultural district, on an extremely fertile gound, surrounded with hills. It is composed of more than 200 houses, not solidly built, and possesses a parish church, a house for the sessions of the municipal council and two schools. An important fair is held every saturday.

There is an active commercial movement at the village, which exports a great deal of coffee and above 50,000 arobes of tobacco. Oxen breeding and fattening has also reached a high degree of development, for which purpose there are excellent pasture grounds, planted with Guinea *capim* (*), called there *bengo*. There

(*) A sort of hay of America.

is, however, no good water, for the only rivulet crossing the parish, behind the parish church, is salt; wherefore they make use of rain water, which is collected in ponds.

The parish was created by the law of April 26th. 1872 and the village by law no. 2.502 of July 17th. 1885.

——

9) *Barra do Rio de Contas* — standing at the mouth of the «Rio de Contas», 4 leagues off the village of Marahú. Its houses, consisting for the most part of a single story and whether made of stone and mortar or mud-walled, generally plastered and a few ones set out with glazed windows, are disposed in 18 streets and 3 squares, on one of which («Matriz» square) stands the parish church, consecrated to St. Michael and the only temple in the village. The sessions of the municipal council are held in a house, kept in good repair, on «Cadeia» street There are in the village a cemetery (without chapel) and two schools.

The inhabitants apply themselves to trade, fishery and seafaring life, as well as to the cultivation of the manioc, sugar-cane, cacao, coffee-tree, indian corn, rice and french bean, and to the breeding of oxen, swine and goats. They hold commercial intercourse with the capital. Their industry is represented by two sawing work-houses, the machinery of which is set in motion by water, a distillery, several small factories of *rapaduras* and manioc and tapioca flour.

The village was yore a small hamlet, inhabited by indians, the chapel of which was elevated to the category of a parish church by D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide, who then held the archiepiscopal government; this hamlet was turned to a village, by the order of the Countess of Rezende, to whom the captainry of Ilhéos had been allotted, on the 27th. of January 1732.

10) *Barracão.*—This important agricultural village, lying 7 leagues north of Itapicurú, of the territory of which it once formed a part, is endowed with a very fertile soil, occupied by a great deal of sugar factories. It has a parish church, a house for the sessions of the municipal council and two schools.

The parish was created by the law of May 8th. 1855; the village, created by law no. 1.991 of July 1st. 1880, was installed May 16th. 1882.

——

11) *Barcellos*—on the margin of the upper section of the river «Barra de Camamú», 3 leagues from the town so called. It is composed of plastered houses, one story high and a few ones being furnished with glazed windows; they are disposed in 8 streets and 3 squares, the latter being titled «da Matriz», «Cruz de Cima» and «Cruz de Baixo». On the first-mentioned square is located the parish church, consecrated to the Holy Lady of «Candeias», and on «Cruz de Cima» square the chapel of St. Benedict; on the other square («Cruz de Baixo») a fair is held once a week. The house for the sessions of the municipal council, one of the two lofty houses in the village, stands on the street called «Direita do Commercio» and is falling into ruin.

Two schools perform their functions in the village and two in its second district. There is also a cemetery.

The village exports to the capital coffee, cacao, manioc flour and sugar-canes. The inhabitants apply themselves to agriculture, as well as to the works of the manufactory established at Marahú, which lies hard by.

The village is 22 leagues distant from the capital, with which it communicates by means of sail barks.

Its origin was a hamlet, inhabited by indians, which was elevated to the category of a village by the charter of December 28th. 1758. The parish was created upon the same epoch. As the village did not make any

progress, the law no. 1935 of August 18th. 1879 transferred its seat to the place called «Sta. Cruz», under the name of «Sta. Cruz de Barcellos». It was, however, re-established, at a later period, in its ancient situation, on the bank of the river «Barra do Camamú».

---

12) *Barreiras*—a flourishing village, situate on the right bank of the river Grande, 55 leagues beyond its falling into the S. Francisco. It is composed of simple houses, consisting of a single floor, white-washed, clean and of a pleasant aspect, forming several streets and one square, on which a chapel is building, consecrated to St. John and dependent on the parish of Sta. Anna do Angical.

The sessions of the municipal council are held in a private house, indifferently built, where cleanliness and decency are duly kept. There is no fair. The cemetery, inaugurated four years ago, with a badly built chaplet, is now hard by the streets, so the village has rapidly increased; wherefore a private man, aided by the municipal council, is constructing another, in due hygienic conditions and conveniently distant from the village.

The inhabitants apply themselves to the cultivation of the extremely fertile soil of the municipal district, by planting the sugar-cane, french bean, maize and manioc, as well as to the extraction of the precious mangaiba caouchouc, abounding in the western territory, near the frontier of Goyaz. They are also given to cattle-breeding, chiefly at the district of Varzea.

There is an active commercial movement, which is always increasing, in the village, that exports *rapadura*, cane-sugar and brandy (specially made in Barracão), tobacco, rice, french bean, manioc flour, leather and caouchouc, and imports european articles and coffee. It holds communication principally with Joazeiro, the capital of the state and many villages of Goyaz.

The place where the village is now situated was before 1870 inhabited by a single man, Placido Barbosa, who lived by himself in a small house hard by the river bank, on a ground belonging to the estate called «Malhada», of Colonel José Joaquim de Almeida. People thenceforth began to resort in crowds to this place, so that its population increased in a rapid way and a great many houses were built, wherefore it was elevated to the rank of a village by the act of April 6th. 1891.

— —

13) *Boipeba* (*Nova*) – on the right bank of the Jiquié, 12 leagues beyond the village of Taperoá. Its houses, but for a few lofty ones, are generally one story high and laid out in 11 streets and 3 squares. On one of the latter stand the parish church, consecrated to O. Lord of «Bomfim», and the substantially built house where the sessions of the municipal council are held. On this square a fair takes place every week.

The village holds an active commercial intercourse with the capital, Valença and Taperoá, to which it exports the products of its rich forests (excellent timber and *piassava*) and several agricultural articles, such as: coffee, cacao, manioc flour, indian corn and french bean.

Besides the parish church there are in the municipal district the chapels consecrated to: St. Anthony, at the hamlet of Tiúca; Good Jesus, at the hamlet of Tabero; St. Francis, at the hamlet so called, and «Bom Jesus dos Carvalhos».

There are four sawing workhouses (two of them being moved by water and two by steam), two potteries and a central sugar factory, the latter being still under construction.

There are a few schools both in the village and at the hamlet of Tiúca.

The village was installed in an ancient estate belong-

ing to Joaquim Gomes Machado, on the 19th. of December 1810, by the Count of Arcos, who transferred to this place, at the proposal of Dr. Balthazar da Silva Lisbôa, the *ouvidor* of Ilhéos, the seat of the very ancient village of Espirito Santo de Boipeba. Such a transference was carried into effect by Dr. Balthazar, February 28th. 1811. Afterwards, in 1847, the resolution of May 29th. removed the seat of the village to Taperoá, and in 1873 the resolution no. 1.279 of April 30th. created again a court of justice at Jiquié. The parish was created by the law of June 1st. 1838 and transferred to Taperoá by the resolution of June 21st. 1872.

——

14) *Bom Conselho*—15 leagues far from Geremoabo, near the frontier of Sergipe, in a valley between the mountain «Santa Cruz» and the ridge of mountains called «Gavião».

There are to be seen about two hundred houses, indifferently built, forming a long street, on the central part of which is the parish church, consecrated to Our Lady of «Bom Conselho». A chaplet is also to be mentioned, devoted to the worship of the Holy Cross and raised on a mount facing the parish church by brother Apollonio de Todi, a missionary.

There are only some twenty commercial houses at the village, which holds commercial intercourse with Sergipe and where a fair takes place every week.

The village lies under so great a want of water, that its inhabitants must needs use rain water, collected in a tank lying at a short distance and called «Navio», though it is of a bad quality and has the colour and smack of clay. In spite of its being subject to droughts, the soil is fit for the manioc and tobacco cultivation, which is the principal description of business at the village.

The parish was created in 1817 (Charter of November

21st.) and the village in 1875 (Resolution no. 1518 of June 9th.).

The origin of the village is reported as follows by brother Apollonio de Todi, a missionary:

«Upon this time the inhabitants of Taboleiro, a place lying at the distance of 12 leagues from Mirandella, entreated me to have a chapel built in the old cemetery of Cacunea. The Most Excellent archbishop granting such a request and charging me with performing the charitable work, I set at my way on the 8th. of July 1812 and was led to the house of a negress, 103 years old, at a great distance from the above-mentioned cemetery. On the next day two men came and showed me the destined place, which was all over woods, where a grave came into view from place to place. I saw by the cemetery a wide road, which I was informed to be the highway that afforded a thoroughfare to the herds of oxen and convoys coming from the S. Francisco river to Bahia I was also informed, at my request, that there was no river in the place, but a great deal of springs, that never dried up even upon a rigorous drought time. I was alike told that, as this was a thoronghfare place, it was the scene of a great many slaughters, for many people stopping there for water were assailed by thieves in their sleep, slain, robbed and buried in the cemetery.

«Then I turned back very weary to the negress' house, told the two men who had accompanied me that I would say a mass on the next sunday and ordered them to invite the neighbouring people to come and be informed of what was to be done. Many people came, indeed, to hear the mass, and were ordered to assemble on the next saturday in the cemetery, taking axes, scythes and hoes with themselves. in order to prepare the site for the chapel. About 50 men came early on the assigned day and cut down the whole wood, upon which they killed a great deal of vipers, of so great a size

that one of them was thought to be two arobes weighty. I ordered the men to come again on the next monday, that they might raise a small house for the celebration of masses and another for my own dwelling, and took my lodging in the cemetery.

«As I found it impossible to build a chapel with lime and mortar, for want of stones (the few ones that were found being all over white and red and good for nothing, because of their softness), I began to ramble with a guide and some other people over the woods, in search of good quality timber for the chapel I intended raising, to be employed in planks, connecting rods, beams, shingles and the like. As soon as every thing was ready for the works, after two months and a half, and laid down on the due place, I sent for Antonio Machado, a master-builder, to raise the chapel. After delineating the works, digging the foundation holes and setting up the principal props, and being convinced the master-builder was capable of carrying on the works, I came to Bahia and ordered to be made the images of O. Lady of «Bom Conselho» (the saint patroness), St. Anne and St. Anthony and upon my returning with the images I saw the chapel was already roofed; the vestries, balconies and doors, the chief altar with its shrine, the pulpit and church-stuff box were successively made; the chapel was then painted and every solemn festive church-stuff was made ready.

«Meanwhile the reverend vicar (*), having committed a crime in the capital, dispatched to take care of the chapel a young coadjutor, who immediately set out. Scandalous, litigious, quarrelsome and bully as he was, the coadjutor began to use so great an arrogance that I was obliged to complain in writing to the archbishop, brother Francisco de S. Damaso. Upon such a complaint the archbishop ordered a declaration to be made of

(*) Of Geremoabo, of course.

the division and number of inhabitants, who were advised to petition for the creation of a parish. This was done and two years ago His Majesty decreed the place under consideration to be elevated to the category of a parish, reverend priest Manuel de Barros being appointed a provisional parson.

«Overagainst the chapel, at the distance of 60 fathoms, a very high mountain towers up, on the top of which I raised the Holy Calvary in a chaplet, where I deposited the three crosses and the images of Our Lady of «Soledade», St. John and Jesus in His tomb. This chaplet has a handsome altar, that the Most Excellent D. Francisco de S. Damaso, in a pastoral letter, ordered to be consecrated; he permitted masses to be said on this altar and conferred upon it several privileges and indulgencies, wherefore it is much visited by pilgrims, who receive a great many favours from the Holy Calvary.

«Thus, a great deal of pilgrims, herds of oxen, convoys and passengers resorting constantly to the place, a great many houses were built by the inhabitants; so that, should the place be created a village by His Majesty, it would be very important and profitable to him and his subjects.»

The worthy missionary's prevision was realized, for the charter, already cited, of November 21st. 1817 created the parish and 58 years later the village was created by provincial law no. 1.518 of June 9th. 1875.

— —

15) *Bom Jesus da Lapa*—situate on the ridge of mountains so called, a quarter of a league off the right bank of the S. Francisco and 84 kilometers from the village of Urubú.

This village is composed of houses consisting of but one story, white-washed and some of them being set out with glazed windows, and two lofty houses, all laid

out in eight streets and three squares. On «Cruzeiro» square rises up the celebrated church (it is not a parish one) consecrated to «Bom Jesus da Lapa», which gave the village its name and renown and is a very interesting grotto, discovered towards the close of the 17th. century by brother Francisco da Soledade, known in the world by the name of Francisco de Mendonça Mar. A long series of pious and mysterious legends is reported with regard to this grotto. The village possesses, besides this church, the chapel consecrated to St. Lucy, on the extremity of «Dr. José Gonsalves» street.

The municipal council has not yet a house of their own for their sessions, which are held in a hired lofty house, in good condition and properly furnished, on «Bomfim» square.

There is a school in the village and another at Sitio do Matto. Two cemeteries are to be seen there, namely: an ecclesiastical one, badly situated for its lying within the village, to the great disadvantage of public health, and a lay one, still under construction and about 500 meters off the village.

The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the cultivation of the cotton-tree, manioc, maize, rice, french bean and the like and to the breeding of oxen, horses, mules, sheep and goats, as well as to the digging for saltpetre and the making of lime.

These articles originate a very active commercial intercourse with the villages lying on the S. Francisco valley, the capital of the state and the states of Minas and Goyaz. A fair is held every saturday on «Cruzeiro» square, where are set to sale, amidst other articles, the industrial products of the municipium, such as a great deal of cotton cloth, straw and leather hats.

The village under consideration is 828 kilometers from the capital, with which its inhabitants communicate— whether by coming down the river as far as Joazeiro,

or by pursuing the roads leading to the station «Machado Portella» of the Central Railway.

Drinkable water abounds in the municipal district, where extensive plantations are made on the *carneiros*, which are tracts of land that become uncovered after the S. Francisco floods subside.

The greatest celebrity of the village is its church, already mentioned, which is visited from June to September by thousands of pilgrims.

The village was created by the decree of September 18th. 1890. Its origin was a hamlet formed on the place where stood the celebrated sanctuary in the estate «Itiberaba», which partially belongs to the church.

——

16) *Bom Jesus dos Meiras*—on the left margin of the river Antonio, an affluent of the Bromado. It is 14 leagues distant from Brejo Grande, 22 from the town of Rio de Contas, 20 from Caetité and 40 from the railway station «Machado Portella». Its houses generally consist of but one floor and are disposed in several streets, laid out by a line, and four squares.

On «Matriz» square is located the parish church, consecrated to Good Jesus. There are also three chaplets, one in a cemetery, two without the village, namely—at the hamlet of Crystaes (consecrated to O. Lady of Conception) and at the hamlet of Sta. Cruz. A small chapel is equally to be seen at «Gameleira dos Machados», in the 2nd. district (São Pedro), and, finally, another at the 3rd. district (S. Gonçalo da Lage). On the just named square there is also to be seen the strongly built and aired house in which are held the sessions of the municipal council.

Weekly fairs take place in a large booth situated between two streets, near the house of the municipal council. The village has two cemeteries, one of which, the ancient one, lying near the parish church, is almost

filled with dead bodies; wherefore another was made on a more distant place, where stood a private chaplet, which was made over by its proprietress by deed of gift. There are two schools in the village.

The inhabitants of the municipal district live by tilling and cattle-breeding and supply the fair with manioc flour, maize, french bean, rice, coffee, corn, sugar-cane, *rapadura* and rum. They also make *requeijões* (curds cheese) and dyed cotton hammocks.

Overagainst the village, on the right bank of the river Antonio and connected with it by a wooden bridge, is the hamlet of S. Felix.

The forests of the municipal district abound with good quality timber. Its ridges of mountains, besides iron and rock-crystal, contain marbles of different colours, jasper, chalk, cement, saltpetre, onyx, alum etc. There are to be found three kinds of chalk,—a white one, another blue and a rosy one—, extremely used for the making of candlesticks, inkstands and the like. There is so great a plenty of iron that a rich proprietor founded in 1868 a casting house, that is no longer, from which was sent to Europe a sample of iron, that proved, by being analyzed there, to contain 85 % of the metal.

Gigantic fossils of antediluvian animals have been lit on in the neighbouring ridges of mountains.

The village holds commercial intercourse with Brejo Grande, Almas, Minas do Rio de Contas, Villa Velha, Caetité, Sta. Izabel, Conquista, Machado Portella, Maracás, Lençóes and Cachoeira.

The place where the village now stands was formerly, towards the close of last century, an estate belonging to Captain Francisco de Souza Meira and situate near a hamlet of indians called Conquista. The parish was created on June 19th. 1869 (law no. 1091) and the village in 1787 (law no. 1756 of June 11th.).

17) *Pom Jesus do Rio de Contas.*—This village stands on a plain, in the valley formed by the ridges of mountains called *Serra da Tromba* and *Serra de Sta. Anna.* It is 1180 meters above the sea, 12 leagues from the town of Minas do Rio de Contas and 12 from that of S. João do Paraguassú.

There are eight streets and four squares in the village, all of them bordered with plastered houses, one story high, of which a few are furnished with glazed windows. On «Matriz» square rises up the parish church, consecrated to Holy Jesus. On another square, called «Praça da Camara», is located the house, in a tolerable state of preservation, where are held the sessions of the municipal council and jury. On «Feira» square a fair is held on sundays. On «Rosario» street stands a chapel, consecrated to O. Lady of the Rosary.

Three cemeteries are to be seen at the village, one of them being located in a very good site and having a small chapel, consecrated to Our Lord of the Afflicted; another is falling into ruin; behind the parish church stands a third cemetery.

The village holds commercial intercourse with the neighbouring towns, villages and hamlets, but chiefly with the capital of the state and Lavras Diamantinas.

Two schools perform their functions in the village, one at Carrapato, one at Sumidouro and another at Tabocas.

The inhabitants of the municipal district are given to the cultivation of the coffee-tree, that is the principal one, and to that of the sugar-cane and other alimentary plants. They were once exclusively devoted to the digging for gold, the mines of which are now abandoned. Notwithstanding some persons still apply themselves to the digging for gold and diamonds. Sugar-cane, quince sweetmeat, manioc flour, rum and the like—are made in the district under consideration.

There is plenty of water in the municipal district. During the terrible drought that came to pass not long ago, the number of inhabitants that left the place was too small and far smaller that of such as died of hunger, so that the «Comité Wagner» had only to spend in the municipal district the slender sum of 2:000$000, employed for the most part in the assistance lent to those coming from other places for help.

The village is 80 leagues from the capital and is in lack of cart-roads or any other tolerable road, as far as Queimadinhas, where is a station of the Central Railway. It may be said the roads to the village are generally craggy and tortuous; they grow almost impracticable in rainy weather, on account of the marshes formed by the overflowing of the rivers, that are not passed over by any bridge.

The parish was created by provincial law no. 169 of April 25th. 1842 and was reckoned among the villages of the state by the law of July 11th. 1878. The new municipal district was separated from that of Minas do Rio de Contas by an act issued September 27th. 1884.

The village was not, in its origin, an estate belonging to any private person or a hamlet of indians. It is reported by tradition that its first inhabitants were a few spaniards, afterwards imitated by some other persons, who resorted to the place in search of gold.

——

18) *Brejo Grande*—on the right bank of the river so called, that flows from the mountain called *Morro do Ouro*, 4 leagues north of the village, and, half a league before it, at the place called Mangabeira, receives the Tamanduá, running from the *Morro dos Angicos*, 2 leagues northwest of the village, and forms the fresh and pleasant valley where the village stands. The river Brejo Grande, on pursuing its course, forms, one league southward from the village, the beautiful lagoon titled «For-

mosa» and then falls into the river Ourives, one league off the hamlet of Laços.

The village is 12 leagues distant from that of Bom Jesus dos Meiras, 11 from that of Jussiape, 14 from the town of Rio de Contas, 22 from the terminus of the Central Railway and 70 from the capital.

There are in the village a great many houses, low and ungraceful, but kept in a good state of cleanliness and plastered, some ones being set out with glazed windows. They are disposed in several unpaved even streets and four squares, called by the names of «Mercado», «Matriz», «Escola» and «Cadeia». On the first-mentioned square, planted with several trees, stands the edifice where are held the sittings of the municipal council,— a substantially built house, recently made and spacious, in front of which takes place every saturday a fair, abundantly supplied with alimentary articles and to which the inhabitants of the neighbouring places resort in crowds. On «Matriz» square rises up the parish church, the only temple in the village, consecrated to O. Lady of «Allivio».

The commercial movement of the village is unimportant; but an active commercial intercourse is held with the capital, to which coffee, cotton and cattle, as well as skins, are exported on a large scale.

Two public schools and three private ones perform their functions in the village and one at the hamlet of Laços.

There are two cemeteries: the one, ancient, within the village and therefore no longer in use; the other, recently made, one kilometer off the village, kept in good repair, walled up and having a chaplet.

The soil of the municipal district is extremely suitable to the cultivation of the sugar-cane, tobacco, french bean, maize, manioc, rice, cotton and coffee trees. Such kinds of culture, specially the latter, have reached of

late a high degree of development. The vine was also planted, but a disease infecting it caused its almost total extinction. The inhabitants are also given to the breeding, on a large scale, of oxen, mules, horses, sheep, swine and goats. The new and lucrative goat skins trade has been of late very much developped.

Lime, saltpetre, gunpowder and several cotton stuffs are equally made. There is a number of small sugar factories, producing cane-sugar and *rapaduras*, and a good deal of distilleries. A great many women use to make cotton cloth in looms of their own, a trade in which they are very skilful; it is, therefore, a pity nobody had the thought of founding a cotton-factory in the district, abundantly supplied with water as it is and where the rivers, on account of their waterfalls, may be used as a moving power.

The inhabitants of the municipal district do not suffer so much as those of some other places—in consequence of the irregularity of seasons, both on account of the proximity of large rivers, such as—the Rio de Contas and Ourives, as well as of the lagoons Formosa and Mangabeira, highly useful to agriculture, and on account of the great deal of ridges of mountains, forming a part of the *Serra do Sincorá*, and three high hills «Ouro», «Santa Barbara» and «Florencio», parallel with each other and causing the soil to be very fresh and suitable to plants.

The soil of the village is little firm; it is subject to give away from place to place, showing the entrances to some grottos, of which a few are known from a time out of memory, such as that of Mangabeira, the most celebrated among them, 3140 meters in extent, with beautiful galleries and several saloons, adorned with elegant stalactites. The figure of the valley, the opening of the ridges of mountains south of the village, near the hamlet of Laços, the existence of a great many grottos, as well as of saltpetre and several other salts, and, finally,

the general nature of the ground, all this brings us into the belief that the place under description was formerly a vast salt lake.

Drinkable water is extremely abundant throughout the municipal district, except only the hamlet of Laços, where water holds soda and potash salts in solu tion.

The calcareous nature of the mountains and the saltpetrous one of the soil caused some capitalists to organize a company, which explored the ground of the village and established there a few factories, that came by the extraction of good quality saltpetre. Such an industry, however, has not yet been conveniently forwarded perhaps because of the great distance from the village to the Central Railway terminus.

The village, the climate of which is temperate and salubrious, was yore a hamlet of indians, conquered by four brothers of the names of Isaac, Sebastião, Joaquim and André da Rocha Pinto, who were granted by the government, at their request, the conquered territory, that they shared among themselves, Brejo Grande being then allotted to Sebastião, who left it to his nine heirs.

The parish was created by resolution no. 382 of April 10th. 1862 and elevated to the rank of a village by law no. 988 of October 9th. 1867.

— —

19) *Brotas de Macahubas*—standing on a plain, surrounded with a chain of mountains forming a part of the *Serra da Mangabeira*, 12 leagues off the village of Breginho, 30 off Macahubas and 30 off the town of Barra, in an adamantiferous district.

The place where the village stands is very salubrious. Its houses, generally one story high, plastered and furnished with glazed windows, are disposed in twelve streets and two squares. On one of these squares, on

which rises up the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Brotas, a weekly fair is held, well supplied with commodities and much resorted to.

The village holds an active commercial intercourse with the towns of Amargosa and S. Felix. It has a cemetery, with a chapel, badly situated for its standing on the central part of the village. Two schools perform their functions in the village and one at the hamlet of Fundão.

The inhabitants of the municipal district avail themselves of the fertility of its ground, by planting the sugar-cane, manioc, french bean, maize and specially tobacco, the latter being a highly prized product and forming the principal article of export. They also apply themselves to the breeding of oxen, horses, sheep, goats, swine, etc.

The village is 100 leagues off the capital, with which it communicates by means of the Central Railway station «Machado Portella».

Though drinkable water is sufficiently abundant in the village, its ground is little irrigated and exposed to the effects of droughts. In order to oppose such an inconveniency the «Comité Wagner» made of late, in a valley near the village and under the direction of José Barbosa Campos, an important tank, able to hold a great deal of water and where is to be found plenty of fishes, largely used for food by the poor persons in the village.

The parish, created by law no. 256 of March 19th. 1847, was originally an estate belonging to Antonio Alves de Oliveira, who made it over, by deed of gift, to the parish church. The village was created by law no. 1817 of July 16th. 1878.

——

20) *Camisão*—situate on a plateau lying at the distance of 16 leagues from Feira de Sant'Anna. It is a thoroughfare for passengers and herds of cattle coming from Lavras Diamantinas, the decay of which resulted in

that of Camisão. It is composed of white-washed houses, generally consisting of a single floor, a few ones being set out with glazed windows and all of them disposed in eight streets and two squares («Commercio» and «Matriz»). On the first-mentioned square, where a fair is held once a week, is located the house in which are celebrated the sessions of the municipal council; on «Matriz» square stands the parish church, consecrated to St. Anne. There are two other churches, dedicated to the worship of the Holy Cross and Our Suffering Lord.

The village holds a small commercial intercourse with the capital, Cachoeira, Feira de Sta. Anna, Curralinho and the whole interior of the state. Its industry is leather tanning. The ground is very suitable to cattle-breeding, for which purpose many farms were established, with excellent pasture grounds. A few inhabitants apply themselves to agriculture. There are two schools in the village and two at the hamlet of Serra Preta.

Camisão was known early in the 17th. century, when the portuguese began to entertain a friendly intercourse with the indians of the district. Its parish, however, was created in 1755 and the village one century later, by resolution no. 521 of April 20th. 1850.

21) *Campo Formoso.*—This village stands on the banks of the rivers Agua Branca and Campo Formoso, at the distance of 19 kilom. from the town of Bomfim. It is composed of white washed houses, one story high and forming 9 streets and 3 squares, on one of which («Matriz» square) stands the parish church, consecrated to St. Anthony, the only temple in the village; another, dedicated to Our Lady of Brubury, is located at the hamlet Gameleira, one kilom. south of the village. On the same square, north of the parish church, they are building a house for the sessions of the municipal council.

There is a cemetery in the village

A fair takes place every week on «Commercio» street. An active commercial intercourse is held with the town of Bomfim or Villa Nova and the capital of the state, as well as with the district of Paranaguá, in the state of Piauhy.

The inhabitants of the municipium apply themselves to agriculture and oxen breeding. The most lucrative agricultural product is tobacco, the leaves of which are of an admirable size.

At the farm Baixa Grande, on the bank of the river Paqui, that falls into the Salitre, a celebrated grotto comes into view with several rooms, adorned with stones in imitation of images, which has stirred up religious feelings.

Two schools perform their functions in the village and one at the hamlet of Bananeiras.

Campo Formoso was originally a hamlet of indians, where in 1682 was created the parish of «Santo Antonio da Freguezia Velha do Campo Formoso». The village was created by law no. 2 051 of July 28th. 1880 and was installed July 22nd. 1883.

——

22) *Campo Largo* – on the left bank of the river Grande, 34 leagues westward from the town of Barra, 24 southward from the village of Sta. Ritta do Rio Preto, 9 northward from Angical and 18 eastward from Barreiras. It is situate on a barren plateau, betwixt the bars of the rivers Preto and Branco.

The aspect of this village is not pleasant, for its being composed, for the most part, of mudwalled thatched houses, painted with dark ochre, extracted from the port of the village. It is composed of 8 streets and 1 square, called «da Matriz», on which stands the parish church, consecrated to St. Anne, the only temple in the municipal district. It has a cemetery (without a chapel) and two

schools. On the street called «Beira do Rio» rises up the edifice, kept in good repair, where are held the sittings of the municipal council.

A fair takes place once a week on the port and «Tomba» street, which are the business centre. A small commercial intercourse is held with the capital, Joazeiro, Barra and the villages of Arraias, Sta. Maria de Taguatinga, Natividade and Conceição in the state of Goyaz.

The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to pastoral industry and the plantation of the manioc, sugar-cane, french bean, maize, rice, cotton-tree and the like; they make cane-sugar, *rapadura*, rum and stripped cloth and hammocks.

Though the soil is fertile, plain and abundant with drinkable water, yet there is no water enough to meet the necessities of agriculture, the municipal district being only supplied with permanent water in the marshes lying in one of its parts; in the other part planters must needs wait for the rainy season; they use to plant the river banks, hard by the creeks formed by it after its ebbing, from March forward.

The village lies at the distance of 106 leagues from the capital, with which its inhabitants now communicate—whether by coming down the river as far as the Joazeiro railway station, or by taking the ancient roads to Morro do Chapéo and Cachoeira, or Lençóes and Queimadinhas.

The village had its origin in a farm of José Lopes Coutinho do Bomfim, the chapel of which was elevated to a parish church early in the instant century. The parish was afterwards created a village by the Royal Charter of June 6th. 1820. The whole territory on the left bank of the S. Francisco, known by the name of *Sertão de Pernambuco* and belonging to the last-named state, was, by the decree of July 7th. 1824 and in consequence of the republican movement of Recife, sepa-

rated from Pernambuco and annexed to Minas; but the decree of October 15th. 1827 separated it from the state of Minas and incorporated into that of Bahia, as we have more minutely said upon treating of the town of Barra.

——

23) *Capella Nova do Jequiriçá*— situate 2 leagues before the town of Areia, on the very place where the river «das Velhas» (which gave the parish its title of «Senhor do Bomfim das Velhas») falls into the Jequiriçá, in an extremely fertile district and at the entrance to the rich forests specially known by the name of «Macucos».

The village, composed of commodious graceful houses, consisting of but one floor, white-washed and generally set out with glazed windows, stretches along the margin of the Jequiriçá in a long street, only interrupted by a mountain advancing as far as the river and dividing the village in two parts, the upper and the lower ones, each having a church. The parish church stands on an upland at the lower part.

There is an active commercial movement at the village, where an important fair is held and where two schools perform their functions. Its commercial importance is more and more increasing in proportion as the Nazareth railroad draws near it. The railway station «Cortamão», 5 leagues off the village, receives the products (specially coffee) exported from the village.

The parish was created by the law of September 16th. 1878 and the village by an act of the state government, issued January 31st. 1891.

——

24) *Capim Grosso*—on the right margin of the S. Francisco, 20 leagues before the town of Joazeiro. It is divided in two wards and composed of plastered houses one story high, a few ones being furnished with glazed windows, and forming 10 streets and 2 squares («Merca-

do» and «Wagner»). Between the two squares stands the parish church, consecrated to St. Anthony. There is a chapel in the cemetery. On «Mercado» square is the house for the sittings of the municipal council, a good and proper edifice, beside which a large booth is located where the fairs take place.

The village holds a small commercial intercourse with the capital and the states of Sergipe, Alagôas and Pernambuco. The municipal district deals, on a large scale, in oxen, bred in its vast and good pasture grounds and forming its principal article of export.

There are 4 schools in the municipium, that is: 2 in the village, 1 at the hamlet of Chorrochó and another at that of Patamuté.

The inhabitants apply themselves to the breeding of oxen, horses, mules, goats and sheep and also to the manioc, maize and french bean cultivation, for which purpose the ground is very fit, for its being sufficiently irrigated.

The village communicates with Joazeiro by means of steamers and with the capital by the Villa Nova railway.

Capim Grosso was originally a farm belonging to Major Florencio Francisco dos Santos, who raised there a chapel, consecrated to St. Anthony, that served as the centre round which people were settling in process of time. This chapel was elevated to the rank of a parish church by the law of June 6th. 1853. To this place was transferred, in accordance with resolution no. 488 of the above date, the seat of the parish and village of Pambú, lying at the distance of 20 leagues before the village under consideration and having an impracticable port.

——

25) *Carinhanha*—standing on an upland, at the left bank of the S Francisco, 1/2 league before the con-

fluence of the river Carinhanha, which separates Bahia from Minas, and 24 leagues beyond the Corrente mouth.

It is composed of old houses, consisting of but one floor, generally mudwalled and unplastered and most of them falling into ruin. Its parish church, consecrated to St. Joseph, is out of repair, as well as the house where are held the sittings of the municipal council. The streets are nearly desert. There is almost no commercial movement. Two schools perform their functions at the village. A dry salubrious climate is enjoyed there, save upon ebbing-time, when the inhabitants are assailed by intermittent fevers, very common throughout the S. Francisco valley.

There is a special industry at the village under consideration, — the manufacture, on a small scale, of leather hats, in imitation of felt, Manilla and Chili straw hats. Such an industry, exercised by a family, is the more to be admired because every thing is made almost manually, without the help of any machine whatever.

There is a great deal of cattle-breeding estates in the municipal district, which is, however, much damaged for want of personal security, troubled by the criminals of the three neighbouring states, who are not checked by a sufficient police force.

The soil of the municipal district may be laboured in two different ways,—whether periodically or permanently; the former is used by the inhabitants of the river bank, upon low-water time, to make profit of the ground fertilized by the overflow, and consists in the plantation of french beans, maize, *aipim* (*), manioc, water-melon, gourd and the like, which grow up in a prodigious abundance; the latter takes place in the fields called *geraes* and occupied, for their being extremely fertile and widely irrigated, by some small sugar factories, 50 to 60 in number, the machinery of which is set

(*) A kind of manioc.

in motion by oxen and even by human hands, and producing every year between 50 and 60 arobes of excellent cane-sugar, *rapadura* and honey for the preparation of brandy. Such products, that should increase the richness and importance of the village, are for the most part carried away to the village of Sta. Maria da Victoria, for it is impossible to go down the river Carinhanha, the stream of which is obstructed by the easily destroyable «Marrecas» waterfall.

This region of Carinhanha, 40 leagues in extent, is proverbially fertile. The inhabitants apply themselves to cattle-breeding, that has reached there a wonderful degree of development, a great many estates, some of them, very valuable, being located on the river banks for the just-mentioned purpose. Fish is found in large shoals in a few plashes formed by the river and called *ipoeiras*.

Carinhanha was primitively a hamlet of Cayapós, with whom some white men associated who raised a chapel, consecrated to St. Joseph, which in 1813 was elevated to the rank of a parish church. The decree of July 6th. 1832 turned this parish to a village.

— —

26) *Casa Nova* (*S. José do Riacho da*)—situated on the left bank of the S Francisco, at the confluence of the Riacho da Casa Nova, 25 leagues before the village of Remanso.

There are to be seen the parish church, consecrated to St. Joseph, the house for the sessions of the municipal council and two schools. It has a large commercial movement, coasting trade being the most important description of business. A great deal of first rank salt, extracted from the saltpits of the municipal district, is exported from the village. A great many inhabitants of Piauhy use to lead their herds of oxen to this village, in order to change them for different merchandises.

The parish was created by the law of April 3rd. 1873 and elevated by that of June 20th. 1879 to the category of a village, which was installed November 15th. 1888. Casa Nova was originally a hamlet, where Captain José Manuel Vianna erected a chapel, consecrated to St. Joseph.

——

27) *Catú* (*Santa Anna do*)—on the right bank of the river so called, that falls into the Pojuca. It lies at the kilom. no. 92 of the Bahia and S. Francisco railway, at the distance of 30 kilom. from the village of Matta and town of Alagoinhas.

The village is composed of plastered houses, generally consisting of but one floor, furnished with glazed windows and disposed in 5 slope streets and 2 squares, named «da Matriz» and «do Commercio». On «Matriz» square, lying on an upland, are the parish church, consecrated to St. Anne, and the house, out of repair, where are held the sessions of the municipal council. On «Commercio» square rise up a large booth, in which a weekly fair takes place, and an edifice for shambles. The parish church is the only temple in the village; but there are a few chapels at the hamlets of Pojuca, Sitio Novo and S. Miguel, belonging to the municipal district. There is a cemetery, with a chapel, in a hygienic position. The village has 2 schools; Pojuca, 3; Sitio Novo, 2; S. Miguel, 1; the farm of Páo Lavrado, 1.

An uninteresting commercial intercourse, which is more active on fair days, is held with the capital, Sto. Amaro and Purificação. Fairs are also effected at the hamlets of Pojuca and S. Miguel.

The soil of the municipal district is very suitable to sugar-cane plantation and therefore occupied by a number of sugar factories and a distillery. There is a central sugar factory at the hamlet of Pojuca, where the telegraphic lines join with one another. A few inhabitants

are also given to cattle-breeding. The municipal district is intersected by several streams.

The village was originally a hamlet formed in a territory that had been granted to the Count of Ponte. In 1796 its chapel was created a parish church. The parish was afterwards elevated to the rank of a village by law no. 1058 of June 26th. 1868; but it was installed in May 7th. 1877, when it ceased to form a part of the territory belonging to the village of S. Francisco.

——

28) *Cayrú*—a very ancient and decaying village, situate on the island so called, belonging to the archipelago of Morro de S. Paulo. Its streets, all paved, lead from the haven to an upland, where stands the parish church, consecrated to O. L. of the Rosary, on the right side of which comes into view St. Francis' convent, built in 1650 on a ground made over for such a purpose, by deed of gift, by Bento Salvador and his wife, Isabel Gomes. In this convent is established the Third Order of St. Rose of Viterbo. Besides these churches there is also the chapel consecrated to O. Lady of «Lapa». A house for the sessions of the municipal council and two schools are equally to be seen at the village.

The commercial and agricultural movement of Cayrú is quite uninteresting, its principal branch of industry being the preparation, on a small scale, of manioc flour.

The parish is said to have been founded in 1606 and the village in 1610. Notwithstanding Balthasar da Silva Lisbôa asserts the village was founded on the days of the first donee of Ilhéos. The history of the village is but a long series of constant assaults made during two centuries by several hordes of savages. It was once the seat of a board charged with overseeing the forests, under the presidence of the *ouvidor* of Ilhéos.

——

29) *Chique-Chique*—on the margin of the river Ipoci-

ra, an affluent of the S. Francisco. It is 12 leagues off the town of Barra, 12 off the village of Gameleira do Assuruá and 18 off Pilão Arcado. Between the large river and the village stands an island, named «Miradouro», where a chapel and a few houses are to be seen; this island is abundantly productive of cerealeous grains.

The houses of the village, consisting of but one floor, are kept in a bad state of preservation and form,—one might say so—, a single street, where are the large parish church, consecrated to O. Lord of «Bomfim», and a chaplet facing the cemetery and dedicated to the worship of the Holy Cross (on the southern end of the street). There are some other chapels, at the following places, belonging to the municipal district: Utinga, Sacco dos Bois, Tiririca, Miradouro and Bôa Vista. We must additionally mention at the village: the house where are held the sessions of the municipal council, the cemetery and two schools.

A number of hamlets form a part of the municipal district, such as: Miradouro, Casa Nova, Picada, Marrecos, Bôa Vista, Tapera, Sitio, Pedras, Jatobá, Sacco dos Bois, Porto da Matalotagem, Tiririca, etc.

The progress of the village has been constantly hindered by wasting political struggles, that often, on the last days of the monarchy, demolished or burnt down its houses, shot through the walls of the church, cemetery and houses, changing them into trenches, =which caused the inhabitants to emigrate, the streets being only full of banditti—, put on fire the archives and collectors' offices, as well as the post-office, and devastated the cattle-breeding estates, overspreading the roads with bones of beasts and filling them with graves.

The territory is extremely rich in mines, known by the name of *Minas do Assurná*, the latter being one of the titles of a ridge of mountains called by many other names. Saltpetre and aluminium are to be found there.

Moreover the *carnaúba* (*) grows up profusely along the margins of the river, as far as Joazeiro; the inhabitants make profit of its powder, leaves and even wood, that is very fit for building, on account of its durability; they also apply themselves to the cultivation of cerealeous grains and fruits, among which the water-melon is noteworthy, which reaches a considerable size. A few inhabitants use to deal in salt, specially drawn out of a lagoon named «Itaparica», near the «Sto. Ignácio» ridge of mountains.

The origin of the village was a cattle-breeding estate, titled «Praia», possessing a large and very lucrative fish, pond and belonging, little more than one century ago to the family of Theobaldo José de Carvalho. The village was created by the decree of July 6th. 1832 and installed October 23rd. 1834.

— —

30) *Conceição do Coité* on a small sandy mountain, at the distance of 7 leagues from the town of Serrinha and 6 from the village of Riachão do Jacuipe. It is composed of white-washed houses, one story high and disposed in 6 streets and 1 square. The parish church, consecrated to O. L. of Conception, the only temple in the village, rises up on the square, in which takes place a weekly fair. A chapel is located at the hamlet of Valente. The cemetery (with a small chapel) is very well situated, half a kilom. off the village.

The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the breeding of oxen, horses, swine, sheep, goats and mules, as well as to the plantation of the tobacco, cotton-tree, manioc, potatoes, etc. Their principal branch of industry is the manufacture of hammocks and cotton cloth, the rolling up of tobacco leaves and the taking away of cotton seeds; which originates a commercial intercourse with the capital, Alagoinhas, Feira de

(*) A kind of palm-tree of Brazil.

Sant'Anna, Serrinha, Bomfim, Jacobina, Monte Alegre, etc.

It is 50 leagues from the village to the capital, with which it holds communication by means of the «Prolongamento» and Bahia and S. Francisco railway.

There are two schools in the village and one at the hamlet of Valente.

The ground of the municipal district is very much exposed to drought; drinkable water is not abundant, that of the tanks being of bad quality and insufficient in quantity.

The parish was created by the resolution of May 9th. 1857 and the village by an act of the state government, issued December 17th. 1890.

——

31) *Coité* (*Patrocinio do*)—confining with Sergipe. It was created a short time ago by law no. 2533 of May 1st. 1886 and installed on the 1st. of February 1888. It had been made a parish by the law of May 22nd. 1871.

It has a parish church.

——

32) *Conceição do Almeida*—situate on a plain between the rivers Cedro and Mutum. Its houses, indifferently built, one story high and set out with glazed windows, are disposed in six streets and one square, on the central part of which stands the parish church and where a fair is held once a week. The parish church consecrated to St. Anne, at Rio da Dona, and the chapels standing on the places called S. Francisco da Mombaça, Sapatuhy, Commercio, Almas, Páo Cedro, Musunguê and Sururú, also belong to the municipal district.

The sessions of the municipal council are held in a very small house. There are two schools in the village and four at the following places: S. Francisco da Mombaça, Sto. Antonio de Sapatuhy, Commercio and Páo Cedro.

A commercial intercourse is held with Cachoeira, S. Felix, Sto. Antonio de Jesus, Nazareth, Curralinho and Maragogipe. The inhabitants apply themselves to the cultivation of the sugar-cane, coffee-tree, tobacco, as well as of cerealeous grains. Several sugar factories and distilleries are located in the municipal district, the soil of which is very fertile and is indicative of the existence of mines.

A private chapel, raised on a site forming a part of the estate belonging to Antonio Coelho de Almeida Sande, was elevated to the rank of a parish church by the resolution of March 23rd. 1872. Thus a new parish was created, which was reckoned a village by an act of the state government, issued July 18th. 1890.

——

33) *Conde* — on both margins of the river Itapicurú, 2 leagues beyond its mouth It primitively consisted but of the part lying on the right bank, higher than the other, having no longer any commerce whatever and falling into decay. The part situated on the left bank, named «Ribeira do Conde», is modern and the true seat of the village and its commercial movement.

The village is composed, in its two parts, of houses generally one story high, mudwalled and tiled, a few ones being set out with glazed windows, all of them arranged in 2 squares and 8 streets. On one of these squares, called «da Matriz», in the part of the village named «Conde Velho», stands a church consecrated to O. Lady of «Monte do Itapicurú da Praia», and created a parish church in 1702. On the other square («Bomfim») are the chapel dedicated to O. Lord of «Bomfim» and the private house where are held the sessions of the municipal council Another chapel is to be seen in the cemetery, which is situated in a very hygienic position.

There is an indifferent commercial movement at the

village, where a fair takes place once a week on «Bomfim» square.

The soil of the village, like the whole valley of the Itapicurú, is extremely fertile and there is to be seen a great deal of sugar factories, the product of which is conveyed to the hamlet of Timbó (the terminal station of a railroad to Alagoinhas), from which it is exported.

There are 4 schools in the village and 10 at the following hamlets of the municipal district, namely: Sitio, 1; Conceição do Sacco, 2; Timbó, 2; Esplanada, 1; Palame, 2; Baixio, 2. A few stocks are equally to be seen. The ground is well irrigated and therefore qualified for any kind of culture.

The origin of the village was a settlement of indians. The Count of Arcos, who was the governor of Bahia, being entreated to create a village there, complied with the request (wherefore the village received his name). It was accordingly founded, December 17th. 1806, by *ouvidor* Navarro.

——

34) *Coração de Maria*.—This village stands at the distance of 1/2 league from the river Pojuca and 1/4 from the Paramerim, on a vast plain extending from the Paramerim to the Ingazeira, 6 leagues off Feira and 7 off Sto. Amaro.

Its houses are white-washed, furnished with glazed windows and generally one story high; they are disposed in 5 streets and 1 beautiful square, where the fairs take place and stands the parish church, consecrated to the Holy Heart of Mary, on the western side, and on the northern one the house in which are held the sittings of the municipal council. The village has, moreover, a good cemetery, enclosed with iron grates and portals, and one school. Two schools perform their functions at the hamlet of Oliveira, two at Lapa, one at S. Francisco and another at S. Simão.

The inhabitants of the municipal district, where there is plenty of good drinkable water, apply themselves to the cultivation of the coffee-tree, tobacco, manioc, indian corn and french bean. There are also to be seen a few distilleries.

The origin of the village was an ancient chapel, raised on a ground belonging to Bento Simões, which was elevated to the category of a parish church by the law of June 6th. 1853; the parish was created a village by an act of the state government, issued March 28th. 1891.

——

35) *Correntina*—on the right bank of the river «das Eguas», that falls into the Corrente and cannot be navigated for its being obstructed by several rocks.

It lies 12 leagues beyond the village of Porto de Sta. Maria da Victoria and 40 beyond that of Carinhanha. It is composed of simple houses, one story high, built with timber, *adobe* (*) and clay and forming 12 streets and 1 square, named «Praça Grande», where stand, amidst several others, the following buildings: the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Glory and looking into the river; an ancient chapel; the strongly built house in which are held the sessions of the municipal council (facing the parish church) and a large booth where a fair takes place once a week.

The village has but one school, as well as one cemetery, with a chapel. It holds an active commercial intercourse with the village of Porto de Sta. Maria, to which are exported its agricultural products, such as —cane-sugar, rum, french bean, rice, manioc flour, *rapaduras*, indian corn, caouchouc, leather and timber, and with the villages of Poço, S. Domingos and Flores, in Goyaz, and the hamlet of Sitio.

(*) A kind of brick not burnt, but dried up and hardened in the sun.

The inhabitants of this rich municipium are generally given to agriculture and cattle-breeding. Scarce a few ones apply themselves to the digging for gold, which is very abundant in the municipal district and occasioned, according to Colonel Durval, the exploration of the river «das Eguas» in 1791 by priest Anacleto Pereira dos Santos. According to the same author, gold is found there everywhere, both in the river and on the streets and even on the ground of unpaved houses; amidst the sweepings small pieces of gold may be lit on, which women use to gather in small portions, that they put up for sale.

The village lies at the distance of 160 leagues from the capital. Its rudimental and behindhand sugar-canes culture occupies a number of unimportant sugar factories, the machinery of which is set in motion by oxen.

There is plenty of water in the municipium; which makes it a place of resort for the dwellers of the municipal districts of Riacho de Sta. Anna, Macahubas and the like, upon drought-time.

The origin of the village dates from the epoch when gold was discovered in the river «das Eguas», that was titled on this account «Rio Rico» (Rich River) and afterwards «Rio das Eguas» (Mares River), for the herdsmen of the region used to ride wild mares in order to make their excursions.

The parish was created in 18 6 and the village in 1866 (resolution of May 15th.). The resolution of June 8th. 1880 removed its seat to Porto de Sta. Maria, from which it was transferred again to Rio das Eguas by the resolution of May 14th. 1886. The resolution of May 14th. 1888 removed it to Sta. Maria da Victoria, of which it formed a part, till it was elevated by an act of the state government, issued May 5th. 1891, to the rank of a village, independent from that of Sta. Maria, under the name of Correntina, which should rather be given to

the village standing on the Corrente bank than to that of which we are treating, situate on the margin of the river «das Eguas»

——

36) *Curralinho.*—This village, standing on a vast plain, surrounded with small hills, at the foot of the ridge of mountains called «Gaiuiú», and 11 leagues distant from S. Felix, is composed of fifteen broad streets, crowded with beautiful plastered houses, after the modern style, generally one story high and furnished with glazed windows, and three squares, of the names of «Castro Alves», «Pedro Luiz» and «S. José».

On «Castro Alves» square, so called from the name of the celebrated poet, who was born there, rises up, on an upland, the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Conception, and behind it the cemetery. On «S. José» square is the house where are held the sessions of the municipal council, a magnificent edifice in modern taste.

A few chapels are also to be mentioned, at the following places of the municipal district: S. José do Genipapo two leagues off the village, a very ancient chapel raised by the jesuits; Sto. Antonio do Candeal, one league from the village; S José do Sitio do Meio, three leagues from the village; Sto. Antonio da Bocca do Campo, one league off the village; Sto. Antonio de Argoim, six leagues north of the village and elevated to the category of a parish church in 1877.

Important fairs, established in a remote period and occupying «Castro Alves» and «S. José» squares, are abundantly supplied with tobacco, coffee, maize, french bean, manioc flour, raw and tanned leather, horses, oxen, sheep, swine and the like. There is, therefore, an active commercial movement at the village, which holds commercial intercourse with Cachoeira, S. Felix, Amargosa, Sto. Antonio de Jesus, Conceição do Almei-

da, Giboia, Orobó, João Amaro, Tapera and Cruz das Almas.

Several cigar and soap factories, as well as potteries and tanyards, are located in the village. Four schools perform their functions there and four at the hamlets of Argoim, Genipapo and Sitio do Meio.

The municipal district lacks water, upon drought-time, at several places called *caïngas*, only supplied with the brackish water of a few rivulets flowing into the Paraguassú, which, by pursuing its course towards Cachoeira, crosses the district at the distance of five leagues from Curralinho. This village was, therefore, in great want of water; which, happily, is no longer the case, after a company began to convey water through appropriate pipes from the rivulet Tocalha, running from the ridge of mountains titled Gairirú, 9 kilom. off the village, and raised a wash-house, several public bathing houses and two public fountains, the latter supplying the inhabitants with water at the rate of one ree a liter. The company is under contract with several proprietors, whose houses are supplied with 220 liters of water a month for the sum of 4$500.

The origin of the village was a farm, belonging in 1700 to João Evangelista de Castro Tanajura, where the travellers and herds of cattle coming from S. Felix to the mines of Rio de Contas used to stop for a while. A parish was created there by the law of June 28th. 1873; the law of June 26th. 1880 elevated the parish to the category of a village, which was installed on the 11th. of January 1883 by the president of the municipal council of Cachoeira.

——

37) *Entre Rios*—a small uninteresting village, on a hill between the rivers Inhambupe and Subahuma, which is the reason of its name (*). There is no commercial

(*) *Entre-Rios* means—situate between some rivers.

movement, except on saturdays, when takes place an unimportant fair. The only temple in the village is consecrated to the Holy Lady of «Prazeres» and located near the Timbó railway; it was created a parish church by law no. 308 of June 1st. 1848.

Two hamlets –Sesmaria and Divina Pastora—form a part of the municipal district, occupied by a few sugar factories and cattle breeding estates. First-rate tobacco is also produced there.

The village was created by the law of April 3rd. 1872.

——

38) *Gameleira do Assuruá.*—This village, standing on a high plain that is to be seen on the ridges of mountains of Assuruá and 12 leagues off the town of Barra, is composed of white-washed houses, consisting of but one floor and arranged in 4 streets and 2 squares, named «Piedade» and «Commercio». On the first-mentioned square is located the parish church, consecrated to St. Anne; the other square is assigned for the weekly fairs. There is no house for the sessions of the municipal council or public school. A cemetery is to be seen in a good situation.

The village holds commercial intercourse with the towns of Barra, Lençóes and Jacobina and the villages of Chique-Chique, Brotas and Morro do Chapéo.

The inhabitants of the municipal district employ themselves in the sugar-cane, tobacco and manioc culture and the making of brandy, as well as in cattle-breeding and the digging for diamonds, carbonate, gold and saltpetre.

It is 120 leagues from the village to the capital of the state and there are a few highways communicating the two places.

The soil of the municipal district is well irrigated and extremely fertile, wherefore it is to be expected the district will make a great progress in process of time.

The village was created by an act of the state government, issued July 9th. 1890.

——

39) *Gere noabo*—on the bank of the river so called, a quarter of a league from the Vasa Barris, between the *Serra do Cavalleiro*, on the eastern side, and the *Serra de Thomé Gomes* on the western one.

The houses of the village, small and one story high, are arranged in a single street, at the central part of which is a square, on which stand the parish church, consecrated to St. John the Baptist, the private house, in a tolerable state of preservation, where are held the sessions of the municipal council, and a large booth, overagainst the last-named house, for the fairs, that take place once a week.

On the top of the *Serra do Cavalleiro* rises up a small chapel, titled «Monte Calvario» (Mount Calvary), much resorted to by pilgrims and hard by which an inscription is engraved on the rock, indicative of the existence of mines in former times; this inscription is ascribed to celebrated Roberio Dias. Another chapel is located in the cemetery.

Geremoabo holds an uninteresting commercial intercourse with the capital of the state, Estancia and Piranhas. It is 80 leagues off the capital, from which one may go by railway, through 34 leagues, as far as Timbó.

The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the sugar-cane, tobacco and cerealeous grains culture, as well as to cattle-breeding, the latter not being in a prosperous state, for the ground is much exposed to droughts. Extensive plateaus stretch away in the district, where mangaibas grow up by thousands, from which a good deal of caouchouc might be extracted.

In 1702 the franciscans congregated a few indians on a site belonging to the house of Torre The hamlet thus

formed was created a parish in 1718 by the archbishop. D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide, and elevated to the rank of a village by the decree of October 25th. 1831. Such is the origin of the village.

——

40) *Igrapiuna*—a small village on the bank of the river so called, that pours out its stream into the bay of Camamú.

We will specially mention in this village the parish church, the house for the sessions of the municipal council and two schools. The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the manioc and rice culture, as well as to the preparation of manioc flour and the extraction of several products from the woods.

The parish was created by the charter of December 27th. 1797, put in execution in 1801, and the village by an act of the state government, issued March 12th. 1890.

——

41) *Inhambupe.*—This village lies at the distance of 75 kilom. from the sea-shore, upon a small upland on the margin of the river Inhambupe. Its climate is very sweet. Its houses are badly built and ranked and of ancient types. On the vast square stand the old and spacious parish church, consecrated to the Holy Ghost, and the large house, substantially built, where are held the sessions of the municipal council. There are two schools in the village and two at the hamlet of Aporá.

On «Feira» square is the active business centre; a great deal of tobacco, produced in the municipal district, is exported by the Timbó railway. Industry is specially represented in the village by leather-tanning and the making of leather articles. Large tracts of ground are planted with sugar-canes and tobacco and a few good sugar factories are to be seen there. The inhabitants are also given to cattle-breeding.

The territory of Inhambupe belonged to a great extent

to the house of Torre and parish of Sto. Amaro do Ipitanga, till, in 1718, D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide, in spite of the opposition of Garcia d'Avila (who had raised a chapel, consecrated to the Holy Ghost, on the very site where the village now stands), elevated the last-named chapel to the category of a parish church.

In 1728 Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes, in accordance with a royal order, elevated the parish to the rank of a village, the installation of which was long delayed. The parish continued, indeed, forming a part of the village of Agua Fria, up to 1801, when its inhabitants petitioned the king for the definitive creation and installation of the village, as it was extremely troublesome for them to go to Agua Fria, that lay at a great distance, for judicial purposes. Then His Majesty, after consulting the *ouvidor*, Joaquim Antonio Gonzaga, and the royal exchequer and crown attorneys, as well as the governor, issued the Royal Charter of June 26th. 1801, whereby was created the village, which was finally installed on the 13th. of March 1802.

——

42) *Itapicurú* – on a high sandy plain, by the left bank of the river Itapicurú, 20 leagues from Alagoinhas and 7 from the village of Soure. It is composed of mud-walled tiled houses, very badly built and disposed in six streets and one square, on which stand: the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Nazareth of Itapicurú de Cima (the only temple in the village and kept in good repair), a large booth where a fair is held once a week, a spacious house for the sittings of the municipal council, a good cemetery (with a chapel) and two schools. There is also a school in every one of the following hamlets: Bom Jesus, Nambis, Mocambo, Tapera de Cima and Sambahiba.

A small commercial movement is held at the village. Its fertile soil produces maize, french bean, rice, ma-

nioc, tobacco and sugar-cane. Oxen and horses breeding is also used there. The whole Itapicurú valley is extremely fertile and there were once to be seen a great many sugar factories and distilleries.

There are several thermal springs in the municipal district, which are called by the names of: «Missão», at the distance of a quarter of a league from the village; another, a little more distant, at the valley of the Itapicurú, where some others are to be found, the most important of them being: «Mãe d'Agua», «Sipó» (near the village of Soure, where is located a very rudimentary establishment, maintained by the state), «Fervente», «Ferventinho», «Rio Quente», «Talhado», «Olho d'Agua», «Fonte da Lage» and many others, in the waters of which, kept in various degrees of temperature and possessing different chemical properties, alkaline substances and iron are prevalent.

The village holds communication with the capital by means of the Timbó railway, lying at the distance of 12 leagues from it.

Itapicurú was situated in 1728, when it was created a village by Vicere y Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes, one league beyond its actual site, on the place where had been created in 1698 the parish of «N. S. de Nazareth do Itapicurú de cima». In 1820 its inhabitants petitioned for the transference of its seat (which was granted by the decree of October 25th. 1831) to the place where it now stands, called «Missão da Saúde» or «de Sto. Antonio», that was a settlement of indians, founded in 1639 by the franciscans. The parish, however, continued in its ancient seat, till it was also transferred to the actual site of the village by the law of March 8th. 1870.

— —

13) *Jaguaripe.*—This village, the most ancient in the captainry and interior of Bahia, stands on the right

bank of the Jaguaripe, 2 leagues beyond its falling into the ocean, and on the left margin of the Rio da Dona, known there by the name of Estiva or Cahipe (which is the principal affluent of the first mentioned river), one kilom. beyond its confluence. It has two excellent ports, deep enough for ships drawing a great volume of water, and is situate on a picturesque site, very salubrious, 18 kilom. off the town of Aratuhipe and 24 from that of Nazareth.

The houses of the village, substantially built, one or more than one story high, white washed and generally set out with glazed windows, are disposed in twelve streets and four squares, all of them paved with stones and thick bricks laid on a compound of lime and sand, still kept in a perfect state of preservation, in spite of its having been made nearly two hundred years ago.

On «Treze de Maio» square is the spacious and strongly built parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of «Ajuda», looking to the north, into the river Jaguaripe, and standing upon an upland that commands the village and from which a vast splendid view can be obtained, on the north-eastern side,—from Morro de S. Paulo, with its hamlet, fortress, beacon and the ocean, passed over by a great deal of vessels coming from the southern region of the republic,—to the interior of the S. Francisco village. On the south-western side the ridge of mountains called «Serra do Feio» can be perceived at the hazy distance; the «Serra da Giboia» on the western side; on the northern one the «Pão de Assucar» of the river Paraguassú and the «Serra Pelada», belonging to the district of Encarnação; on the northern side the hamlet called Funil, the town and island of Itaparica and the neckland titled «Ponta de Nossa Senhora», at the island Frades.

Besides the parish church, of which we have just treated, there is a large chapel, consecrated to O. Lady

of the Rosary and also standing upon an upland on «Silva Jardim» square. This chapel, strongly built and kept in good repair, looks, like the parish church, into the river Jaguaripe. Another chapel, consecrated to O. Lady of «Lapa», is still under construction on the bank of the river Estiva.

On «Benjamin Constant» square is located a vast solidly built edifice, two stories high, twenty square fathoms in area, resting on arcades and raised early in the 18th. age, serving for the sessions of the municipal council and jury, as well as for the lodging of the judges in common law and in former times for the corregidors. Back of this edifice the river flows away. On the eastern side of the square under consideration stand the ancient and strongly built houses, belonging to the municipal district and looking to the west, in which were formerly lodged the officers that kept company with the corregidor.

A solid wharf borders the river bank, behind the house for the sessions of the municipal council, through the whole length of the above-mentioned square, which communicates with the river by means of a broad staircase. At the distance of about twenty meters from the wharf any vessel can ride at anchor, as it was the case on the 3rd. of November 1859, when the *Apa*, a steamer drawing a large volume of water, anchored there, at the time when D. Pedro II, the then emperor of Brazil, was visiting Bahia and its interior.

The important fair that took place at the village in old times is no longer held; it has been effected, in process of time, in the sugar factories S. Bernardo and Estiva. The municipal council endeavours at the present time to revive it, by inviting the agricultors of the district and improving its roads.

There is a cemetery at the village; it stands on a convenient site and was lately repaired.

Eight schools perform their functions at the municipal district, namely: two at the village, two at the hamlet of Pirajuhia and one at every one of the following hamlets: Mutá, Barreiras de Jacuruna, Estiva and Palma (district of Prazeres).

Industry is chiefly represented at the village by the ceramic one, a celebrated industry, coeval with the foundation of the village. A dock-yard is also located there. Cattle-breeding and the cultivation of the sugar-cane, coffee-tree, cacao, manioc, cotton-shrub, maize, french bean, potato, as well as timber felling and the extraction of *piassava*, which are exported on a large scale, are the principal business of the inhabitants of the municipium, occupied by a good deal of sugar, manioc flour, tapioca and *dendê* oil factories, distilleries, sawing workhouses and large storehouses for the keeping and improvement of *piassava*, specially at the hamlet of Estiva.

The following hamlets form a part of the municipal district: Estiva, on the bank of the river so called, 3 leagues south of the village, and where are to be seen good dwelling-houses (a few ones being more than one story high), a parish church (consecrated to St. Gonzalo and O. Lord of «Bomfim»), a few potteries and commercial houses dealing in *piassava*, tiles and timber, and a fair, much resorted to and held on saturdays; Prazeres, on the left bank of the Jequiriçá and having a chapel (it was primitively a settlement of indians); Palma, Capão, S Bernardo, Barra do Jequiriçá, Barra do Garcez, Piedade, Cainema, Mocujó and Barreiras de Jacuruna, a few ones possessing a chapel. There are some other hamlets at the parish of Pirajuhia.

A fountain, called *da bica*, hard by the house of the municipal council, is really noteworthy for the medicinal nature of its water, which has recovered many people from their diseases

The parish of «N. S. d'Ajuda» was created in 1613 by D. Constantino Barradas, who was then at the head of the bishopric, at the request of the chaplain of Sto. Amaro do Catú, priest Balthazar Marinho, who was the first parson of Jaguaripe. The village,—the first that was created, as we have said, in the captainry and interior of Bahia—, was installed in December 1697 by the order of D. João de Lencastro, in accordance with the Royal Order of December 27th. 1693.

——

44) *Jussiape*—on the left bank of the Rio de Contas, 6 leagues from the town of Minas do Rio de Contas and 74 from the capital. Its houses, consisting of but one floor, strongly built and white-washed, are disposed in twelve streets (besides two others on the opposite river bank and belonging to the municipal district of Minas do Rio do Contas) and four squares, on one of which, named «Intendencia», where a fair, much resorted to, is held once a week, is an edifice, still under construction, for the sessions of the municipal council. On «Mercado» square rises up the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of «Sande».

The village, which deals actively in coffee and cereleous grains, holds intercourse with every town and village of the interior and with the capital. Its industry is the manufacture, on a large scale, of cotton cloth, straw mats, *embira* (*) and *caroá* (*) ropes.

There are two schools in the village and one at the hamlet of Sincorá. We will mention, at last, two cemeteries, of which one, behind the church and gardened, is out of service; the other was recently made, in a hygienic site, at the distance of 100 meters from the village.

The municipal district is cultivated in coffee and cotton. Cattle breeding is also used there. It is passed over

(*) A brazilian plant, having soft but resisting fibres

by the ridge of mountains called «Serra do Sincorá», renowned for its mines, not yet explored, of diamond, gold and other metals. It is also crossed by the river «de Contas», wherefore it is rich in water, a circumstance very favourable to tillage.

The origin of the village was a cattle breeding estate, named «Fazenda do Gado», belonging to the parish of Sincorá. A parish was created there by the resolution of June 8th. 1876, which transferred to this place the seat of the parish of S. Sebastião do Sincorá, created by the law of November 3rd. 1873. This parish was elevated to the rank of a village by an act of the state government, issued October 25th. 1890.

——

45) *Macahubas.*—This village, situate on the eastern base of the chain of mountains titled «Serra Geral de Macahubas», stands at the distance of 14 leagues eastward from the village of Urubú. It is composed of plastered houses, consisting of but one floor and laid out in fifteen streets and two squares, on one of which («Matriz» square) rise up the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Conception, and a large booth where a fair is held every saturday. This square is the central point from which run the different streets, on one of which («Garganta» st.) is the house for the sittings of the municipal council.

Two schools perform their functions in the village and one at the hamlet of Sta. Ritta. There is also a cemetery, where a chapel is to be seen, in a good situation.

A commercial intercourse, not so active as it was in former times, is held with Urubú, Caetité, Rio de Contas, Remedios, Sta. Maria da Victoria, Riacho de Sta. Anna, Morro do Chapéo, Bom Jesus do Rio de Contas, Gameleira do Assuruá, Campestre, Campo Largo and several villages belonging to the state of Goyaz.

The fertile soil of the municipal district is cultivated,

on a small scale, in cotton, sugar-cane and cerealeous grains. Cattle-breeding is also used there. The ridge of mountains titled «Serra dos Machiches» is rich in alum. A great many thermal springs are to be found in the municipal district, one of them, 40.° in temperature, lying very near the village. The inhabitants of the municipium affirm it is the place where lie the celebrated Roberio Dias' mines.

It is 100 leagues from the village to the capital; a highway, 50 leagues in extent, leads from the village to Queimadinhas, the nearest station of the Central Railway.

The origin of Macahubas was a settlement of indians known by this name, which is also the title of a palm-tree. A parish was created there by the law of May 19th. 1839; the village had already been created, seven years ago, by the law of July 6th. 1832.

——

46) *Maracás*—a decaying village, on the southern end of a vast wild plateau, 20 leagues from the town of Areia and 28 from the village of Brejo Grande. Its houses are low and disposed in a few ungraceful streets and one square, on the central part of which stands the parish church, consecrated to O Lady of «Graça» and surrounded with several houses, in bad condition, one of which is assigned for the sittings of the municipal council. There is a small commercial movement; an uninteresting fair is held every saturday. Two schools perform their functions at the village. At the distance of 200 meters from the parish church the river Jequiriçá springs out of some uncared for sources.

The municipal district consists of two different regions: the north and south ones. The former, where the village stands, is composed of barren plateaus, exposed to droughts and uncultivated. On the latter, consisting of extremely fertile grounds, is a flourishing

hamlet (Jequié), on the bank of the Rio de Contas, 12 leagues distant from the village and composed of about one hundred houses, inhabited by a great deal of italian immigrants, dealing actively in coffee, which is exported by them. There is a fair once a week. The last-named region will reach, as it is to be expected, a great importance in process of time and is highly suitable to immigration, both for the excellence and salubrity of its climate and for the richness of its soil and forests. Precious minerals overabound in the subsoil. Cattle-breeding is also used there.

As it is indicated by its name, the region under consideration was originally inhabited by the indians named «Maracás», that were conquered in 1671 by Estevão Baião, who intended removing to this place the seat of the village he had founded on the bank of the Paraguassú, in a tract of land granted to him by Affonso Furtado and afterwards made over by his son, João Amaro, to Col. Manuel de Aragão. It is probable Manuel de Aragão began to perform such a design; it is certain, however, the parish of «N. S. da Graça» was created by resolution no. 169 of April 25th. 1842 and the village by resolution no. 518 of April 19th. 1856. The parish was separated from the district of Rio de Contas.

— —

47) *Marahú* – situate at the island Marahú, on the margin of a narrow river so called, which divides the island from the main land. There are to be noticed the parish church, consecrated to St Sebastian, the house for the sittings of the municipal council and two schools.

The parish was created in 1718 by D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide and the village in 1761 by the provisional government that succeeded D. Antonio de Portugal.

The village is now in a train for prosperity, after the discovery of bituminous schist, which caused the establishment of the «Companhia de Marahú» (Marahú Co.),

for the exploration of the extensive mines of petroleum lying in the region under consideration. The above company, the importance of which is always increasing, produces paraffine (titled *brazolina*), several tons of candles every week, sulphuric acid and the like.

——

48) *Matta de S. João*—a small decaying village, on the margin of the Jacuhype, at the 69th. kilom. of the Bahia and S. Francisco Railway. It is not crowded with houses. Its commercial movement is quite uninteresting; an unimportant fair is held there every saturday. The parish church, consecrated to O. Lord of «Bomfim», rises up one kilom. west of the railway station. Three schools perform their functions there.

The municipal district comprises the village and the hamlets of Assú, Sipó, Sauhipe and Praia do Forte, the latter possessing a haven, adequate to vessels drawing a large volume of water. Its fertile soil, cultivated in tobacco, manioc and cerealeous grains, is occupied by a few sugar factories, much fallen from their ancient celebrity. The inhabitants are also given, on a small scale, to oxen breeding.

The parish was created in 1761 and the village in 1846 (law no. 241 of April 15th.).

——

49) *Monte Alegre*—This small pleasant village, standing at the foot of a mountain forming a part of the ridge of mountains called «Serra Preta» and lying at the distance of 6 leagues from the village of Baixa Grande, 18 from Jacobina and 25 from Morro do Chapéo, is composed of one hundred and odd plastered clean houses. On an upland rises up the parish church. There are also to be seen the house for the sessions of the municipal council, the cemetery and two schools.

The purchase and exportation of tobacco are the principal description of business at the village, where

a fair is held every saturday. The village is endowed with a dry salubrious climate. The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the cultivation of the tobacco-plant and cerealeous grains; they are also given to cattle-breeding, in spite of droughts.

Near the village stands the «Santa Cruz» hill, on the towering top of which is a chapel, whence a fine far-extending prospect can be obtained.

The parish was created by the law of June 1st. 1838 and the village by law no. 669 of December 31st. 1857.

——

50) *Monte Alto* - at the foot of the ridge of mountains so called, from which flows a mighty rivulet, that through several canals washes the village, supplying it with excellent drinkable water.

This village, lying at the distance of 13 leagues from the right bank of the S. Francisco, is composed of three large squares and eleven streets, bordered with substantially built houses, consisting of but one floor and plastered.

From the parish church, consecrated to the Holy Lady Mother of Men and standing on a hill in front of the village, a magnificent far-extending view of the northern, eastern and western sides can be obtained. Another vast church was under construction on «Camara» square; but the works were delayed in consequence of the drought that has lately fallen upon the whole inland. On «Conselho» square is located the house where are held the sessions of the municipal council; in front of this house is a large booth for the fairs.

The village possesses a cemetery with no chapel, but with several mausolea. Three public schools perform their functions in the municipal district, namely: two in the village and one at the hamlet of Beija-flôr; there are a few private ones, the existence of which is quite ephemeral.

The inhabitants of the municipal district are specially given to the extraction of mangaiba caouchouc, which is exported on a large scale, and to the preparation of lime, for the supply of the neighbouring districts. These two branches of industry have not made a sufficient progress for want of roads. Cerealeous grains and cotton-shrub culture, representing the capital of 500:000$000 a year, as well as the breeding of oxen, horses, mules, swine, sheep and goats, exported on a large scale, are also used in the municipal district, which, moreover, exports at the present time a great deal of leather.

A commercial intercourse is held with the capital, Caetité and other towns in this state, as well as with several towns and villages of the state of Minas, to which above 6000 loads of cotton, every one 100 kilogr. in weight, are specially sent out.

It is 858 kilom. from the village to the capital; the highway leading from the village to the nearest Central Railway station (Machado Portella) is 480 kilom. in extent.

The municipal district is passed over from east to west by a ridge of mountains called «Serra de Monte Alto», rich in saltpetre and already known in the last century (See — Saltpetre, pg. 90). Iron overabounds in the adjacent grounds. A few small sugar factories and workhouses for taking away cotton seeds are located in the municipium, which—we will additionally say—is in lack of water.

The origin of the village was a cattle-breeding estate, belonging to Francisco Pereira de Barros. The parish and village date from 1840 (law of May 19th.).

——

51) *Monte Santo.*—This village, standing at the foot of the ridge of mountains so called, 14 leagues distant from Sto. Antonio das Queimadas and 24 from the town of Bomfim, is composed of several houses, arranged in

a spacious square, on which are located the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Conception, the house where are held the sittings of the municipal council and a large booth for the fairs. There are two schools at the village. Its commercial movement is quite uninteresting, for the soil of the municipal district is extremely exposed to the effects of drought, which is highly disadvantageous to tillage and cattle-breeding. Industry is represented there by leather tanning and the manufacture of hammocks.

It was in the territory of Monte Santo that they lit on the celebrated aeroiite called by the name of *Bedengó*, which in 1888 was carried off to Rio de Janeiro.

The village under consideration had its origin in a cattle-breeding estate, hard by the ridge of mountains named «Piquaraçá», where the celebrated missionary brother Apolonio de Todi established a hamlet and raised a chapel. The endeavours he used to found the hamlet are reported by himself as follows:

«As I was earnestly entreated to go to the chain of mountains titled «Piquaraçá», I left the place (Massacará) where I was acting as a missionary, in October 1785. Upon reaching the mountains, I saw a small straw-roofed house, called *Casa da Oração* (prayer-house), where the reverend parson went every four or five years and staid seven or eight days, in order to shrive such as applied to him. Being then at a loss what to do, God inspired me. In fact, on looking at the mountains they appeared to me like the Calvary of Jerusalem, wherefore I resolved to make a wooden chaplet and an arbour, where I might preach the gospel; I set at this work and at the same time I had a few trunks of lentisc and cedar cut down, in order to represent upon the mountains (one league in extent, but for the difference of 300 fathoms) the sufferings of the Holy Virgin and Our Blessed Lord.

«In accordance with God's will, there were in this wild inland many carpenters and masons, whom I charged with realizing the plan with which God had inspired me; so that I had a few large crosses made and, as my mission was at an end, on All Saints day, past 2 o' clock, I preached a penitential sermon, after which, at 3 o' clock evening, the penitential procession moved onward and the crosses were successively set up in a manner and distance in perfect accordance with the pontifical prescriptions.

«On a sudden, as only a half of the crosses representing the sufferings of Our Blessed Lord was set up, so violent a whirlwind started up from the foot of the mountain that every lantern was put out and all persons had to throw themselves down, specially the women, who were keping the rear. Every body was terrified, but I cried nobody should yield to terror but call on the help of Our Helping Lord, whose image we had taken with ourselves and with which I crossed myself on the instant. The whirlwind immediately subsided, the lanterns were lit again, the ceremonious train went forward, the other crosses were set up and, always praying and in procession, we came down the mountain and at 8 o' clock p. m. reached our starting place. I then went up to the pulpit, preached the last penitential sermon and exhorted the hearers to go on the following day and visit the Holy Crosses, since they lived in so great a remoteness from religion and died without confession, their children not being baptized, etc. I also ordered the mountains should be no longer called, from that day, «Serra de Piquaraçá», but «Monte Santo».

«On the next day I put an end to my holy mission and set out to the village of Mirandella. No sooner had I gone away than God, in order to show that what had been performed was not due to the missionary, but to His will, caused several rainbows of five hues—blue,

yellow, white, violet and red—to appear on the crosses. Every body was wondered at seeing the phenomenon, began to visit the Holy Crosses and such as were sick and kissed the Cross of the Calvary recovered from their diseases.

«The news spreading far and wide and the rainbows still appearing, a great deal of sick persons—blind, lame, even a few ones being carried away in hammocks —resorted in crowds from afar to the place under consideration and came by the restoration from their sickness. I was then obliged to turn back from the parish of Tucano to Monte Santo and immediately thought of making lime in order to raise a small chapel, to shelter the crosses, and a larger church; which was so rapidly done as to surpass my expectation, for the people was inspired with a religious fervour and God helped every body.

«In the mean time, as the works were actively carried on, in November 1787, the reverend archbishop demanded me to go to Rodelas and preach the gospel on the S. Francisco bank,—upon which I set out and staid 4 1/2 years in the place, the chapel of which, falling into ruin on account of two thunderbolts that had struck it, was repaired by me. I used to come back every year to Monte Santo, where I remained four months to oversee the works, and when I returned to Rodelas I charged late José Antonio de Almeida with executing what I had just ordered. Upon this time I ordered the following objects to be made: large pictures representing the sufferings of the Holy Virgin and Our Blessed Lord; the image of Our Blessed Lord, to be placed on the Calvary; the images of O. Lady of the Solitude and St. John, to be deposited in the sacred tomb; those of O. Lady of Conception and the Holy Heart of Jesus for the parish church, which was under their patronage, and, finally, two bells.

«At the same time a petition was put up to the archbishop (brother D. Antonio Correia), that he might elevate the place under consideration to the rank of a parish and permit the institution of a fraternity, devoted to the worship of Our Blessed Lord and the regulations of which had been previously approved by His Majesty. A decree dated Lisbon 1790 was issued, whereby the parish was created, reverend priest Antonio Pios de Carvalho being then appointed a provisional parson.

«Every thing was done in the term of 6 -7 years, that is to say— in 1791, and at the close of this year the archbishop demanded me to go to the southern region, in order to act as a missionary, to confirm, etc».

The village was created by the law of March 23rd. 1837 and installed on the 15th. of August of the same year.

---

52) *Morro do Chapéo*— on the highest plateau of the Chapada mountains, by the right bank of the river Jacuipe, 20 leagues from Jacobina, 27 from Lençóes and 16 from Mundo Novo. Its houses, consisting of but one floor, white-washed and strongly built, are disposed in six streets and two squares («Matriz» and «Wagner»). The parish church, the only temple in the village, consecrated to O. Lady of «Graça», rises up on «Matriz» square, as well as a spacious house, kept in good repair, where are held the sessions of the municipal council. On «Wagner» square is a large booth, substantially built, where a fair takes place every week.

Several chapels are to be seen at the following places of the municipal district: the parish of Riachão do Utinga (a chapel consecrated to O. Lord of Good Hope); the hamlet «Wagner»; S. Sebastião do Utinga (consecrated to St. Sebastian); Gameleira (dedicated to O. Lady of «Piedade»), Brejinho; Cannabrava do Miranda

(consecrated to O. Lady of «Patrocinio») and America Dourada (to St. Sebastian).

There is in the village a good cemetery, with a great deal of mausolea, but having no chapel, and one at every one of the above hamlets.

Tillage, cattle-breeding, trade and the digging for carbonates and diamonds, which are bought and sold on a large scale, are the principal business of the inhabitants of the municipal district, who also deal actively in cattle, coming from several states, such as Goyaz, Piauhy, Minas and the like, and for the breeding and fattening of which there are vast pasture grounds in the district.

The village holds intercourse with the towns of Lençóes, Jacobina, Bomfim (Villa Nova da Rainha) and the village of Mundo Novo.

The eastern and southern parts of the region under consideration are well irrigated and then fertile, wherefore they are cultivated, though on a small scale, in cacao and coffee. The northern and western parts, not being so abundant with water, are dry and less fertile; nevertheless, the cotton-tree is planted there,—a kind of culture that has not yet attained a high degree of development. Several small sugar factories, distilleries and establishments for taking away cotton seeds and weaving it by means of appropriate machines are located in the district.

On the margin of the river Vereda de Romão Gramacho comes into view a very interesting natural grotto, much resorted to, nearly half a league in extent and divided into a great deal of saloons, where several altars, ewers, candlesticks and the like are to be seen. One cannot go into the grotto without a light.

Thermal springs are to be found at the place called «Tareco», near the last-named river. The forest in the municipal district overabounds with «sebastião d'arru-

da», jacaranda, «potumujú», cedar, «gonçalo-alves», vinatico and other highly prized kinds of timber. In the hills surrounding the village - calcareous stones, granite and the like have been lit on. The village itself stands on a ground containing mines of carbonate and diamond, which are found out wherever one looks for them by digging the soil. The municipal district is, therefore, endowed with every element for its future greatness and richness.

There is the distance of 76 leagues from the village to the capital—should one call at Feira de Santa Anna, 84 by calling at Sitio Novo and 104 at Santo Antonio das Queimadas.

There are two public schools and a private one at the village, one public school at Riachão do Utinga, another at the hamlet Wagner and two at Cannabrava.

The origin of the village was a cattle-breeding estate, belonging to the house of the Count of Ponte. A parish was created there by the law of June 1st. 1838 and afterwards elevated to the rank of a village by resolution no. 993 of May 7th. 1864.

— —

53) *Mundo Novo.*—This village, situate on both margins of the river Capivary, in the woodland of Orobó, celebrated for its great fertility, is small and composed of white-washed houses, generally consisting of a single floor, a few ones being furnished with glazed windows, and disposed in six streets and two squares, on one of which («Commercio» square) rise up the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Conception, and the house, belonging to a private person and kept in good repair, where are celebrated the sessions of the municipal council. A fair takes place on this square once a week.

The village holds an active commercial intercourse with the capital, Cachoeira, S. Felix, Feira de Sta. Anna, Jacobina, Curralinho, Amargosa, Camisão, Baixa Gran-

de, Morro do Chapéo and several other places in the interior of the state.

Two schools perform their functions at the village Two cemeteries, in a hygienic situation, are also to be seen there; the one is a religious burying ground, with a chapel; the other, still under construction, belongs to the municipality.

The soil of the municipal district is extremely fertile, unexposed to drought and well irrigated; it is cultivated in coffee, tobacco, sugar-cane and cerealeous grains, as well as in *capim*, for the fattening of cattle, which is bred there. A great deal of precious timber is to be found in its forest.

It is 54 leagues from the village to the capital (14 maritime leagues being included), 16 to Sitio Novo (a Central Railway station) and 32 to Feira de Sant'Anna.

Here is the origin of the village: in 1833 José Carlos da Motta, Joaquim José de Assumpção and some others discovered a vast woodland, near which several tracts of ground were granted by D. Fernando José, of Portugal, and other governors. In this woodland José Carlos established a farm, that was more and more peopled, till, in 1847, the law no. 668 of December 31st. created a parish, which was elevated to the category of a village by an act of the state government, issued March 1st. 1890.

——

54) *Oliveira do Brejinho*—on a vast plain near the river Paramerim and at the distance of 12 leagues from the ridges of mountains called «Mangabeira» and «Geral» (the latter crossing Macahubas), 12 leagues from the village of Urubú and 12 from Brotas. Its houses, generally one story high and clean, are disposed in eight streets and two squares, on one of which («Matriz» square) stands the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of «Oliveira».

The house for the sittings of the municipal council is located on the street called «Rua Direita».

The village has a cemetery in a good condition and several primary schools. Its principal branch of trade is the exportation of caouchouc to the capital of the state; it also holds a commercial intercourse with Macahubas, as well as Joazeiro and Bom Jardim, on the S. Francisco bank. Cattle-breeding is also used in the municipal district.

The origin of the village was a farm, belonging to José Manuel Teixeira Leite and turned to a hamlet, where a chapel was erected. On the 25th. of June 1880 this hamlet was elevated to the rank of a parish, which was created a village by an act of the state government dated the 1st. of June 1891.

---

55) *Olivença* – situate on a high plain hard by the ocean, 3 leagues south of Ilhéos and 9 south of the village of Una. It is composed of plastered houses, one story high and generally set out with glazed windows, disposed in several streets and a large square, on the southern side of which is the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of «Escada», and on the central part a large booth, still under construction, for the unimportant fairs of the village. On the street called «Rua Direita» is located the edifice, now under repair, for the sessions of the municipal council.

A cemetery, with a chapel, is building, because the old one is badly situated, for its lying next to the village, at the further end of «Sto. Antonio» street. There is but one school at the village.

The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the cultivation of the coffee-tree, cacao, manioc and several fruits, to the extraction of *piassava* and to the breeding, on a small scale, of oxen, sheep, swine and goats. Tobacco culture is now growing into use.

There are 16 commercial houses at the village, from which the above merchandises are exported to Ilhéos and the capital of the state.

Olivença was originally a settlement of indians; in 1758 the *ouvidor* of the captainry of Ilhéos, Dr. Luiz de Véras, in accordance with the Royal Order of November 22nd., turned it to a village. The parish was created on the 8th. of May of the same year.

—

56) *Orobó.*—This village is situate at the district where grows up the celebrated forest of its name, on a small upland standing at the distance of 100 meters from the left margin of the river Piranhas, which, coming from «Caldeirão da Onça», in the «Serra dos Brejos», lying to the northwest, pours out its stream into the Paraguassú, after a course of 11 leagues, 14 leagues south of Camisão and 5 of João Amaro.

About four hundred houses of a pleasant aspect, whitewashed, clean and most of them furnished with glazed windows, are to be seen at the village; they are arranged in nine streets and three vast squares, called by the names of «Matriz», «Dr. Quintino Ferreira» and «Nascente».

On the central part of the first-named square stands the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of the Rosary, beside which is the house, belonging to a private person, where are held the sittings of the municipal council. On the same square a fair, much resorted to, takes place once a week. There is a chapel in the cemetery, in front of which is another, consecrated to St. Benedict; a third chapel, consecrated to O. Lord of «Lapa», rises up on an insulate mount, one kilom. off the village.

Two cemeteries are to be seen at the village, one of which, standing on the left side of St. Benedict's chapel and falling into ruin, is now out of use; the other, at the distance of 800 meters from the parish church and

made by the «Comité Wagner», is substantially and elegantly built.

Two schools perform their functions in the village and two at the hamlet Orobó Grande, at the distance of 6 leagues.

The municipal district, intersected by several rivers belonging to the basin of the Paraguassú, consists for the most part of the celebrated woodland of Orobó, which will reach a very high importance as soon as national hard-labouring colonists begin to settle there. The inhabitants apply themselves, in an advantageous manner, to the cultivation of the coffee tree, tobacco, cotton-shrub, manioc, french bean, rice, maize and to the breeding of oxen, horses and the like. Precious minerals are to be profusely found in the subsoil of the municipal district, in which the story of Roberio Dias is to be heard everywhere.

The village holds an active commercial intercourse with Curralinho, S. Felix, Cachoeira and the capital. It is 30 leagues far from Cachoeira and 4 from the Central Railway; so that, by leaving the village at 5 o' clock morning, one reaches S. Felix at 6 o' clock evening.

At the distance of 100 meters west of the village was made by the «Comité Wagner» a spacious tank, surrounded with a strongly built stony wall. Two watering-places are to be seen near the tank.

Orobó is known from the 17th. century, when by the governors' order several assaults were made upon the savages, who used every year to attack the portuguese establishments in the inland. The site where the village stands was originally a farm, belonging to Antonio de Figueiredo Mascarenhas and titled «S. Simão», where a chapel was raised. As the population of the place was always increasing, the privilege of a parish church was conferred upon the chapel by resolution no. 195 o- October 18th. 1813. The parish thus instituted was elef

vated to the rank of a village by resolution no. 1715 of March 26th. 1877.

57) *Palmeiras* (*Villa Bella de*)—on the left margin of the river Grande, also called by the name of Preto, which, after joining to the river Cochó, 2 leagues before the village, receives the name of Sto. Antonio and falls into the Paraguassú, before Andarahy. Its title arises from a wide plain lying to the west and covered with palm-trees (*). It is 6 leagues distant from Lençóes and 8 from Campestre.

The houses of this village (except only two) are one story high, plastered and also painted in several hues and arranged in seven streets and one square, called «do Mercado», on the central part of which rises up a church, consecrated to O. Lord of «Lapa». On «Lagedinho» street is a house, belonging to a private person, where the sessions of the municipal council are held for the present, while an appropriate edifice is building on a square recently made near the above-mentioned street. A chapel is to be seen in the cemetery.

Though the district where the village is situate is crossed by a great many ridges of mountains, explored by mine-diggers, yet the lower places, washed by several rivers and rivulets, are wonderfully fertile and suitable to any kind of cultivation. Coffee culture has reached a high degree of development in the municipal district, which exports, on a large scale, the celebrated Chapada coffee, for which purpose a commercial intercourse is held with the capital, S. Felix, Queimadinhas, Feira, Mundo Novo and some other places near the woodland of Orobó, the upper region of the S. Francisco, Macahubas, Campestre and specially Lençóes. A great many merchants of Lençóes use to apply to the fair every week in order to buy several commodities,

(*) *Palmeiras* means—palm-trees.

particularly coffee, carbonates and diamonds. A few inhabitants of the municipal district are given to the breeding of oxen and horses. There are to be seen an establishment for the polishing of diamonds and several other, smaller than the just-mentioned one and working by the action of water or beasts, for peeling coffee.

There are two branches of industry peculiar to the village, namely: the extraction of an oil from the nut of the palm-tree and the preparation of a resinous powder, extracted from a fibrous plant called *condombá* and resembling pitch, that, by being mixed with tallow and sand, turns to an impermeable hard substance, used for the repair of canoes and *batêas* (*).

Two schools perform their functions in the village and some others at the hamlet of Capão Grande.

The origin of the village was a farm, belonging to a private person. As to the ecclesiastical department, it is dependent on the parish of Lençóes. The village was created by an act of the state government dated the 23rd. of December 1890.

---

58) *Pilão Arcado*—on the left margin of the S. Francisco, 2 leagues before the mouth of the river Verde, 16 before the village of Remanso and 30 before the town of Barra do Rio Grande. It stands in a beautiful site, as seen from the river. Its houses, generally badly built, are arranged in eight streets and two squares. The parish church, the most noteworthy building in the village, consecrated to O. Lady of «Livramento», rises up on «Matriz» square. On the street called «Rua Direita» is the edifice, in good repair, where are celebrated the sessions of the municipal council.

There are two schools in the village and one at the hamlet of Brejo do Zacharias. There is also a cemetery, with no chapel, in the village.

(*) Vessels for washing gold

The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the breeding of oxen and horses and to the cultivation of cerealeous grains, the latter taking place, on a small scale, upon ebbing-time, in the islands, which are then extremely fertile. They also use to make brandy. A commercial intercourse is held with the whole S. Francisco valley, as far as the state of Minas, and with the state of Piauhy.

The village was created by the Royal Charter of January 18th. 1810, but the resolution no. 650 of December 11th. 1857 brought it under the judicial jurisdiction of Remanso. The seat of its parish was transferred to the last-named village by law no. 1197 of April 27th. 1872. This law, however, was revoked by that of July 22nd. 1889, that brought back the seat of the parish to Pilão Arcado. On the 31st. of October 1890 an act of the state government was issued, whereby the village was reinstalled.

After it was placed under the judicial control of Remanso and in consequence of the sanguinary electoral wars between the two parties—Militão and Guerreiro, that continually took place there, the village fell into a great decay. The celebrated farm «Caruá», of late Militão, the chief of one of the parties that laid waste the region under consideration, is still to be seen at the distance of 9 leagues before the village.

——

59) *Poções.*—This village, standing on the margin of the S. José river, 14 leagues from the town of Conquista, is composed of solidly built houses, consisting of a single floor, generally furnished with glazed windows and arranged in one square and seven streets. On the central part of the square rises up the parish church, consecrated to the Holy Ghost. The sittings of the municipal council are celebrated in a private house on «Magalhães» street, where is also to be seen a large booth,

belonging to the municipality, in which a fair takes place once a week. A chapel, consecrated to O. Lady of «Piedade», rises up in the cemetery, and another at the place called «Lapinha».

The village holds an active commercial intercourse with the capital, Nazareth, Aratuhype, Valença, S. Felix, Conquista and a great deal of villages and hamlets. The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the cultivation of the coffee-tree, tobacco, sugar-cane, manioc, french bean, maize, rice and cotton-shrub, as well as to the breeding of oxen, horses, mules, goats and swine; they are also given to the preparation of cane-sugar and brandy and to the manufacture of common cloth, cotton blankets and hammocks.

It is 70 leagues from the village to the capital.

Poções was sixty years ago a district under the control of a justice of the peace and afterwards, forty years ago, under the authority of a subdelegate. It was created a parish by the law of September 16th. 1878 and a village by the resolution of June 20th. 1880.

——

60) *Pombal*—situate on a vast plateau, by the left bank of the Itapicurú and at the distance of 5 leagues from the village of Amparo, 6 from that of Bom Conselho and 6 from that of Tucano. It is composed of about two hundred houses, one story high and white-washed, disposed in seven streets and two squares, on one of which («Commercio» square) stand: the parish church, the only temple in the village, consecrated to St. Theresa; the edifice, in good repair, for the sittings of the municipal council, and, in front of it, a large booth, where an uninteresting fair takes place once a week. A chapel is to be seen, 5 leagues off the village, at the ancient village of Mirandella. There is a cemetery, in a bad condition, at the village, where two schools per-

form their functions; two more schools were established at Mirandella.

There is an unimportant commercial movement at the village, which holds commercial intercourse with the capital of this state and the town of Estancia in the state of Sergipe. It is 56 leagues distant from the capital, with which it communicates by means of the railway stations of Serrinha («Prolongamento» railway) and Timbó (branch-road of Timbó).

The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the cultivation of the sugar-cane, manioc, maize, rice, french bean and tobacco, which are planted on a small scale on account of the lack of water under which the district lies; notwithstanding several tracts of marshy ground lie near the village and supply it with agricultural products upon drought-time.

Pombal was originally a settlement of indians, titled Cannabrava. This settlement was elevated in 1754 to the rank of a village, which was installed by the *ouvidor* of Sergipe, Miguel de Ares Lobo de Carvalho. The parish was created by the charter of May 8th. 1758.

—

61) *Porto Alegre*—on the left margin and mouth of the river Mucury, in a very fertile district.

A parish church, consecrated to St. Joseph, an uninteresting edifice where are held the sessions of the municipal council and two schools—are to be noticed in the village under consideration, the commercial movement of which consists in the exportation of coffee, timber and *piassava*.

Coffee and cacao culture, as well as wood-felling and the extraction of *piassava* in the vast forest are the usual business of the inhabitants of the municipal district.

The origin of the village was the hamlet of Mucury, formed by the congregation of a few exiles from Bahia

and Rio de Janeiro, with whom several indians associated who had fled from the neighbouring settlements At the hamlet of Mucury was raised a chapel. consecrated to St. Joseph and straw-roofed. The hamlet was elevated to the rank of a village by a Royal Charter issued by D. José I, on March 3rd. 1755, whereby the rivule Doce was assigned as the southern boundary of the new village. The Royal Order of October 10th. 1769 assigned as the definitive boundaries of the village the region lying to the south of the river Mucury as far as the margin of the above-mentioned rivulet. The village was installed on the 15th. of October 1779 by the *ouvidor geral* of Porto Seguro, Dr. José Xavier Machado Monteiro.

——

62) *Prado* – a small village standing on the left bank of the river Jucurucú, at the distance of 270 maritime miles from the capital. It is composed of few houses. The parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Purification, the edifice for the sessions of the municipal council, a telegraphic station and two schools are to be specially mentioned.

The municipal district possesses a very fertile soil, which, nevertheless, is not turned to profitable account, its inhabitants applying themselves to the felling and exportation of timber, which is the principal branch of trade in the village.

Prado was originally a settlement of indians; the Royal Charter of March 3rd. 1765 made it a village, which was installed. on the 12th. of December 1765, by the *ouvidor geral* of Porto Seguro, Thomé Conceiros de Abreu. The parish was created by the charter of October 20th. 1795.

——

63) *Purificação*—on a vast plain near the ridge of mountains called «Irará» and lying at the distance of 7

leagues from Feira de Sant'Anna. It is a pleasant village, endowed with a sweet salubrious climate. Its houses, generally one story high and furnished with glazed windows, are arranged in several streets and two squares. On one of the squares rises up the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Purification, and is held a weekly fair; on another («Centro» square) is the house for the sessions of the municipal council.

Two public schools perform their functions in the village, two at Pedrão, one at Patrimonio, one at Conceição de Bento Simões, one at Ouriçangas. There are also several private schools.

Tobacco exportation is the principal branch of trade at the village. The municipal district is occupied by vast cattle-breeding estates and a few sugar and brandy factories. There are also to be seen several potteries.

The ridge of mountains named «Irará» is said to contain silver, gold and precious stones and is the source of a great deal of rivers and rivulets, which, by irrigating the soil, make it very fertile.

A good highway, 2 1/2 leagues in extent, leads from Purificação to Agua Fria, a station of the «Prolongamento» railway.

The parish of Purificação was created, on the place where there was an ancient chapel, by law no. 153 of February 28th. 1842 and the village by the law of May 27th. of the same year, when the seat of the municipal district was transferred from Agua Fria to Purificação.

——

61) *Raso.*—This village, standing on a plain near a little elevated ridge of mountains, 5 leagues south of the river Itapicurú Grande and 2 south of the river Peixe, is composed of several houses one story high, clean, laid out by a line and arranged in eight streets and three squares («Conceição», «Machado» and «Socego»).

On the first-mentioned square rise up the parish church and a large booth where a fair takes place twice a week: on sundays, when it is much resorted to by the inhabitants of Serrinha, Conceição do Coité, Sto. Antonio das Queimadas, Tucano and Soure, and on thursdays, when it is frequented by dealers in cattle, hides and the like The last-named merchandises are exported to Serrinha and Feira de Sant'Anna. On «Dr. José Gonsalves» street is located a strongly built house, belonging to a private person, in which are celebrated the sessions of the jury and municipal council.

A rather active commercial intercourse is held with Serrinha, Feira, Alagoinhas, Purificação, the capital of the state and many places in the inland. There is a cemetery in the village and some others at the farms Pedra Alta (6 leagues off the village) and Serra Branca (8 leagues from Raso), all of them made by religious corporations.

Two highways lead from the north region of the state to the village under consideration; one runs from Curral dos Bois, Geremoabo, Bom Conselho, Pombal and Tucano, and the other from Curaçá, Vasa-Barris and Monte Santo.

The inhabitants of the municipal district employ themselves in the cultivation of the manioc, maize, french bean, cotton-shrub and tobacco. They are also given to the breeding of oxen, goats and sheep, specially in the above-cited ridge of mountains, west of the village, equally cultivated in cotton, tobacco, manioc, maize and french bean,—a kind of culture likewise used on the river banks of the municipal district.

The branches of industry most common in the region under consideration are represented in a few tanyards, potteries and manufactories of mats and *caroá* ropes.

Two schools perform their functions at the village.

The municipal district is mountainous, but lacks

water; wherefore the inhabitants make use of a public tank and several private ones. A large spring water tank at the farm «Querará», belonging to a private person, is of a great service whenever the other tanks are in lack of water; the conveyance of its water, through appropriate pipes, to the village would be very advantageous.

The village is 40 leagues far from the capital, 8 from Tucano and 6 from Serrinha, where is a station of the «Prolongamento» railway, which communicates the village with the capital.

The origin of the village was an estate (both for agricultural purposes and cattle-breeding), belonging to Captain José Ferreira de Carvalho, who, by being aided by his sons and sons in law, raised in 1857 a chapel, which in 1860 was put under the religious control of the parish of Tucano and in 1871 was elevated to the rank of a curateship church; in 1877 the place was turned to a parish (law of April 12th.). The village was created by an act of the state government, dated December 13th. 1890, and installed on the 4th. of February 1891 by the vice-mayor of Serrinha, Captain José Joaquim de Araujo.

—·—

65) *Remanso*—on the left bank of the river S. Francisco and 14 leagues before Pilão Arcado. It is a pleasant village, with a great population and having several streets parallel with the river and bordered with plastered houses in modern taste. It is endowed with a salubrious climate, even on ebbing-time, for its being situate on an upland. There are to be specially seen: an ancient chapel serving for the present as a parish church, till a large temple for such a purpose is completed, the small house where are celebrated the sessions of the municipal council, two public schools and a private one.

There is an active commercial movement at the vil-

lage; the inhabitants of the inland of Piauhy use to supply themselves with commodities at the village, to which they lead their herds of oxen, that are put up for sale. The port is always full of vessels, which augments the commercial movement of the village. The principal branches of industry are the manufacture of cigarettes and the salting and drying of fish for exportation. As soon as the railway reaches Joazeiro, the above exportation will attain a high degree of development.

The municipal district is not suitable to agricultural works, on account of the droughts that it is exposed to; the great deal of islands lying in the river are only cultivated, on ebbing-time, in cerealeous grains and legumes.

The law no. 1197 of April 27th. 1872 transferred to the place under consideration the parish of Pilão Arcado; the seat of this village was removed to Remanso by resolution no. 650 of December 14th. 1857.

— —

66) *Remedios do Rio de Contas* - situate on a valley of the ridge of mountains called «Mangabeira», which is a branch of that of «Almas», and 14 leagues distant from the villages of Bom Jesus do Rio de Contas and Macahubas. It is composed of white-washed houses, consisting of but one floor and arranged in ten streets and one square, on which rises up the parish church, the only temple in the village, and a fair is held every sunday. As the village was but recently created, the sittings of the municipal council are celebrated in a private house.

The village has a cemetery, with a chapel. It has also two public schools, two more having been created at the hamlets of Bom Successo and Agua do Secco.

The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the cultivation of the sugar-cane, cotton-shrub,

tobacco, maize, french bean, rice, manioc and coffee-tree and to the breeding of oxen, horses, mules, swine, sheep and goats, for which purpose there are good pasture grounds.

The municipium is very rich in mines of gold, of which a few were advantageously explored not long ago. There is so great a plenty of this mineral that it may be said the village rests on gold. To the want of water in the municipal district, on account of often repeated droughts, is due the little development of mining works. The village, however, is well supplied with drinkable water.

It is 38 leagues from the village to the «Bandeira de Mello» station of the Central Railway.

The parish was created by the law of April 12th. 1877, whereby the region under description was separated from the parish of Bom Jardim. The village was created by an act of the state government, issued February 20th. 1891.

——

67) *Riachão de Jacuipe*—on the left margin of the Jacuipe and 5 leagues distant from the village of Conceição do Coité. Its houses, generally consisting of but one floor, plastered and furnished with glazed windows, are arranged in six streets and two squares. The parish church, the only temple in the village and consecrated to O. Lady of Conception, is located on «Mercado» square, where a fair takes place once a week. The sittings of the municipal council are celebrated in a private house.

The village holds a small commercial intercourse with the capital and the town of Feira de Sant'Anna. It lies at the distance of 36 leagues from the capital, with which travellers communicate by calling at Serrinha and Feira de Sant'Anna. It has a very well situated cemetery,

with a chapel. Two schools perform their functions in the village and one at the parish of Gavião.

The municipal district, in spite of its being exposed to frequent droughts, is very suitable to cattle-breeding, which is the principal business of its inhabitants.

Riachão de Jacuipe was originally a cattle-breeding estate, belonging to João dos Santos Cruz. A parish was created there by the law of June 1st. 1838 and a village by law no. 1823 of August 1st. 1878.

——

68) *Riacho de Sant'Anna*—on the right bank of the river Monte Alto, 12 leagues east of the S. Francisco river. It is composed of but one street, bordered with low houses, and a vast square, on which stand the parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of the Rosary, and the edifice for the sittings of the municipal council. It has two schools and is endowed with a dry salubrious climate.

Though the soil of the municipal district is specially fit for agricultural purposes, yet it is cultivated in cotton on a small scale and is occupied by a great deal of cattle-breeding estates.

The parish dates from December 12th. 1861; the village was created by law no. 1826 of August 13th. 1878.

——

69) *Santarém*—a small unimportant village, on the left margin of the Serinhaem. It stands on an upland. A parish church, consecrated to St. Andrew, an edifice for the sessions of the municipal council and two schools are to be specially mentioned in this village. There is almost no commercial movement.

The manioc was planted in this village on a small scale, only to meet the necessities of its inhabitants; early in the instant age the few portuguese living at Santarem began to plant the coffee-tree and cacao,

which were short after destroyed by the indians, who thought them quite unuseful.

Santarem was a settlement of natives when, by the order of the Ultramarine Council, dated the 27th. of December 1758, it was created a village, that was installed, as well as the parish, by *ouvidor* Luiz Freire de Veras.

— —

70) *Sant'Anna dos Brejos*—situate on the left bank of the rivulet Sant'Anna, 27 kilom. off the village of Sta. Maria da Victoria, and composed of plastered houses, generally consisting (except only two) of a single floor, unfurnished with glazed windows and arranged in six streets and two squares.

On «Matriz» square stand the vast parish church, consecrated to St. Anne, and the private house where are held the sittings of the municipal council; in front of this house is a large booth, belonging to the municipality, in which a fair takes place on sundays.

Several chapels are to be seen at the following hamlets: S. Gonçalo, 42 kilom. from the village (a chapel consecrated to St. Gonzalo and raised on the only square («Santa Cruz») of this hamlet); Sto. Antonio (consecrated to St. Anthony), 36 kilom. from the village; Curral Novo (a chapel consecrated to St. Sebastian); Alagoinhas (a chapel dedicated to St. Michael.

The inhabitants of the municipal district are principally given to the cultivation of the sugar-cane, manioc, maize, rice, french bean, tobacco, cotton and coffee trees, as well as to the breeding of oxen, mules and sheep. A few ones are tailors, goldsmiths, blacksmiths, shoemakers, saddlers or carpenters. A great many women apply themselves to cotton weaving. Cane-sugar and brandy are made in a great deal of small sugar factories and distilleries.

A commercial intercourse is held with the villages of Sta. Maria da Victoria, Lapa, Urubú and Correntina, as

well as with the capital, in this state, and with the villages of Posse, S. Domingos and Flôres, in the state of Goyaz.

There is a cemetery (without a chapel) in the village, from which a good cart-road leads to Curral Novo, on the margin of the Corrente, which is navigated by canoes and barks.

Two public schools are at work in the village and two at the hamlets S. Gonçalo and Sto. Antonio.

The origin of the village was a farm, which belonged to Sergeant-Major Antonio da Costa and devolved on his son and heir, Raymundo da Costa Xavier. A hamlet, where rose up a chapel and belonging to the judicial district of S. Gonçalo, that formed a part of the parish of Rio das Eguas, was instituted there. The law of May 2nd. 1868 separated from the control of the last-mentioned parish a tract of ground, which was created a parish (Sta. Anna dos Brejos) and put under the judicial jurisdiction of Sta. Maria da Victoria. The village was created by an act of the state government, dated the 26th. of August 1890.

— —

71) *Santa Cruz* – on the right margin of the river Santa Cruz, miscalled João Tiba (Sernambitiba) or Marohá, and lying at the distance of about 200 maritime miles south of Bahia. This is a small village, divided in two portions: the lower one, at the port of which the steamers of the «Companhia Bahiana» use to call, and the upper one, very salubrious, where is located a smaller number of houses than in the lower part and from which a splendid view can be obtained.

A parish church, an edifice for the sessions of the municipal council, two schools and a telegraphic station are to be specially mentioned in the village under consideration.

Without the bar comes into view the bay called «Co-

rôa Vermelha», where the first mass was performed in Brazil, in 1500. The bay «Cabralia» lies farther to the south.

The inhabitants of the municipal district employ themselves in the felling of wood, in vast forests still unexplored to a large extent and where live a few indians.

The village was founded by the bay Cabralia, in 1536, by Pedro do Campo Tourinho, the donee of the territory of which we are treating. In 1561 it was laid waste by Abatirás, the chief of the Aymorés. A new village was then founded, under the same denomination, on the bank of the river João Tiba, where they raised a chapel, that in 1681 was put under the religious control of Porto Seguro. This chapel was elevated to the rank of a parish church by the charter of January 12th. 1755. The parish, however, was more and more falling into decay, so that the village became a hamlet; but in a later period, after having regained by little and little its former importance, it was turned again to a village, on the 23rd of June 1833, in accordance with the decree of November 29th. 1832. The parish had been previously reinstalled by a charter of December 1795.

——

72) *Sta. Maria da Victoria*—standing on the left bank of the river Corrente, 12 leagues off the village of Sta. Anna dos Brejos. Its houses, one story high and whitewashed, are arranged in ten streets and four squares («Matriz», «Sto. Antonio», «Menino Deus» and «15 de Novembro»).

On the first-mentioned square rises up the parish church, consecrated to St. Mary of «Victoria». A chapel consecrated to Young Jesus stands on «Menino Deus» square. On «Dr. José Gonsalves» street is located the house in which are celebrated the sessions of the municipal council. There are two schools at the village

There is also a cemetery, without a chapel, in a convenient situation.

There is no fair at the village, which, however, holds an active commercial intercourse with Sant'Anna dos Brejos, Carinhanha, Lapa, Goyaz, Minas and Pernambuco.

The inhabitants of the municipal district are given to cattle-breeding and agriculture, as well as to cotton weaving. Cane-sugar, *rapaduras* and brandy are made in a good deal of small sugar factories and distilleries. A mine of gold was discovered on the bank of the «Rio das Eguas» and saltpetre is to be found everywhere The soil is fertile and intersected by several streams. In short, the municipal district is perfectly qualified to reach a high degree of prosperity in process of time.

The law no. 1970 of June 8th. 1880 transferred to the place under consideration the seat of the village of Rio das Eguas (See—Rio das Eguas), which is still the seat of the parish.

——

73) *Santa Ritta do Rio Preto*—on a vast plain, stretching along the left bank of the river Preto and lying at the distance of 24 leagues from the village of Campo Largo and 32 from the town of Barra do Rio Grande, from which it is separated by extensive campaigns called *geraes* and haunted by ounces, *guarás*, tigers, tapirs, capibars, harts, emews, wild cats and several other wild animals,—wherefore it is very dangerous to travel over such a region, which, moreover, on account of its uniform prospect, exposes the travellers to constant strayings, even when they are guided by persons well acquainted with the territory. The just-mentioned campaigns, very fit for horse-breeding, are 30 leagues from east to west and 22 in breadth.

The river Preto is sinuous, but navigable through its course, 44 leagues in extent; it is the same with the

Sapão, its affluent, and the affluents of the rivers Ouro and Riachão, that cross a territory of a rare fertility and salubrity.

The village, which is really pleasant, is composed of plastered clean houses, disposed in eight streets and three squares. The parish church is not yet completed, its functions being performed for the present by the chapel consecrated to O. Lady of the Rosary, on «Rosario» street, where also stands the house for the sittings of the municipal council, a vast substantially built edifice, belonging to the municipality and having fine prospects. A fair takes place once a week on «Flores» street. There are two schools at the village. We will still mention a cemetery, in a bad situation and on the central part of which rises up a chapel.

The fertile soil of the municipal district is cultivated in cerealeous grains, sugar-cane, several other fruits and manioc. First rate cane-sugar is made in a great deal of sugar factories. Cattle-breeding is also used in the district.

The village is 160 leagues distant from the capital, with which its inhabitants communicate—whether by going down the river as far as Joazeiro, or calling at Jacobina and Cachoeira. Its commercial movement reaches the states of Goyaz and Piauhy.

Here is the origin of the village: A chapel standing in a farm named «Sta. Ritta» and belonging to a private person was elevated to the rank of a parish church in 1804. The new parish was created a village by law no. 119 of March 26th. 1840.

——

74) *Santo Antonio da Gloria*—a small uninteresting village, created by the provincial law of May 1st. 1886 and installed on the 7th. of January 1887. It is situate on a little fertile ground, exposed to droughts, on the S. Francisco margin, 25 leagues from Geremoabo, near the

Paulo Affonso cataract. A parish church, consecrated to St. Anthony of «Gloria do Curral dos Bois», an edifice for the sessions of the municipal council and two schools are to be specially noticed.

The parish was created by the law of May 19th. 1842.

——

75) *Santo Antonio das Queimadas*—on the right bank of the river Itapicurú. We will specially mention in this village the station of the S. Francisco railway, the parish church, the edifice where are held the sittings of the municipal council and two schools.

The parish was created by law no. 168 of May 19th. 1842 and the village by resolution no. 2454 of June 20th. 1881.

——

76) *S. Francisco da Barra de Sergipe do Conde*—an ancient village situate on an upland, by the bar of the river Sergipe do Conde, at All Saints bay, in a picturesque situation. The vast St. Francis' convent, standing on a high mountain, at the foot of which the waters of the bay stretch away, commands the village. Its houses, substantially built, are disposed in several paved streets, leading up from a square at the sea-shore, planted with trees, to a high plain. There are two schools at the village. The vast temple consecrated to St. Gonzalo and created a parish church in 1677 stands on another mountain.

There is also at the village the church of the celebrated above-mentioned convent, which was commenced in 1618 by a few friars on the place called Marapé, one league east of the village and commanding the bay. In a later period (1629) Gaspar Pinto dos Reis and his wife, D. Izabel Fernandes, made over to the friars, by deed of gift, a tract of ground, 113 fathoms in area, at the very place where the village now stands and on

which the friars raised a hospice and chapel, that were wrought out in 1636. In 1639, the hospice not being spacious enough for religious necessities, was erected the actual convent, completed in 1649. The chapel of the last-mentioned convent was afterwards (1718-22) substituted by the actual one, where the first mass was said on the 25th. of March 1722.

Another chapel is to be seen on the port, at the place called Caquende. A good sightly house for the sittings of the municipal council rises up on the already mentioned square, planted with trees, at the sea-shore, to which lead the principal paved streets of the village.

A great many warehouses, distilleries and other vast establishments were once to be seen at the village, which is now fallen into a great decay. Its inhabitants, of whom a great many are given to fishery, export to the capital fresh and dried shrimp and cured *changós* (*).

By going up the river one sees, at the distance of one league from the village, the Bahia Agronomical School, which, unluckily, has been little profitable to the village, in spite of the large expenses it has required up to the present time.

In the municipal district, the soil of which consists of *massapês*, were established the earliest and most important sugar factories in the state, very well mounted and having sumptuous dwelling-houses for their rich owners; their number even amounted, in former time, to more than one hundred and twenty in the five parishes composing the municipal district. The inhabitants are given to the culture of the tobacco and manioc, as well as to that of cerealeous grains. Cattle-breeding is also used, on a small scale.

The village dates from the foundation of St. Francis' convent, of which we have previously treated. The grounds belonged primitively, from the river Marapé

(*) Small fishes.

to the Acupe, to the Count of Linhares, to whom they had been granted, in different epochs, by Mem de Sá; a sugar factory, still extant, was then established by the Count, under the name of «Engenho do Conde» (Count's sugar factory). It is also on this account that the river Sergy or Sergipe was titled «Sergipe do Conde» (Count's Sergipe), in order to be distinguished from the other Sergipe, in the actual state so called, belonging to the Crown and therefore named «Sergipe d'El-rei» (King's Sergipe).

When the king resolved to found the first villages in the interior of Bahia (Royal Charter of December 27th. 1693), one of the sites chosen by D. João de Lancastro for a village was the place called S. Francisco, where, in accordance with the order issued by this governor on the 27th. of November 1697, *Desembargador* Estevam Ferraz de Campos installed the village (February 16th. 1698), after having installed those of Jaguaripe (December 1697) and Cachoeira (January 1698).

——

77) *S. Felippe*—lying 5 leagues south west of Maragogipe, in a rich district cultivated in sugar-cane and an indigenous species of coffee, highly prized for its size in several exhibitions.

We will specially mention in this village: the temple consecrated to St. Philip, which was created a parish church by D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide, in 1718; the edifice where are held the sittings of the municipal council; two schools, several commercial establishments, bakehouses, philharmonic societies and the like. There is an active commercial movement at the village, where a fair takes place every saturday.

The village was created by law no. 1952 of May 29th. 1880 and installed November 25th. 1883.

——

78) *S. Gonçalo dos Campos*—5 leagues off Cachoeira,

in a region consisting of several campaigns once called by the name of «Campos da Cachoeira». It is connected by a branch-road, in the station named «Cruz», with the railroad from Cachoeira to Feira de Sant'Anna. It has a vast and sightly temple, consecrated to St. Gonzalo, which was turned to a parish church in 1689, after having been a curateship church for a long time. An edifice for the sessions of the municipal council and two schools are also to be noticed.

The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to the manioc and tobacco cultures and cattle-breeding.

The village was created by law no. 2160 of July 28th, 1884, whereby the new municipium was to comprise the parishes of S. Gonçalo and Umburanas.

---

79) *S. Miguel.*—This village stands on an upland, surrounded with mountains forming a part of the *Serra de S. Miguel* and washed by the Riachão.

Its houses, consisting for the most part of but one floor, kept in a state of cleanliness, white-washed and furnished with glazed windows, are arranged in several streets and two squares. One of these squares is called «da Matriz» and another is situate at the hamlet S. Miguel. On the first-mentioned square, where a fair, much resorted to, takes place every saturday, rise up: the parish church, consecrated to St. Michael and completed in 1886, and the private house, quite adequate to its purpose, in which are held the sessions of the municipal council. On the other square is an ancient chapel, that was afterwards created a parish church.

There are two public schools in the village and a few private ones at several hamlets. There is also an ancient cemetery, well situated. A commercial intercourse is held principally with the capital, to which are exported the products of the municipal district. It is 25

kilom. from the village to Amargosa and 180 to the capital. There is in the village a station of the tramroad of Nazareth.

The inhabitants of the municipal district are generally given to the cultivation of the coffee-tree, sugar-cane, tobacco and manioc, as well as to that of cerealeous grains. There are to be seen a great many small sugar factories, the machinery of which is set in motion whether by oxen or by the action of steam or water, and six distilleries, producing 1200 pipes of brandy. It must be said, however, that the sugar-cane culture has been somewhat harmed, for want of workers, after the slavery abolition.

The origin of the village was a very ancient settlement of indians, upon which the rank of a parish was conferred by the imperial charter of November 24th. 1823. This parish was extinguished by the law of May 2nd. 1864, whereby its seat was transferred to Lage; but the Provincial Assembly (law no. 2462 of August 5th. 1884) created again a parish at S. Miguel, quite independent from that of Lage. At length, on the 1st. of June 1891, the state government issued an act, whereby the parish was elevated to the category of a village.

On the restoration of the parish, in 1884, a new parish church was raised a little beyond the site of the ancient church, on a plain more adequate to the construction of houses. This new parish church was the central point round which the houses of the actual village were gradually raised.

— —

80) *Sento Sé*—on a small sandy and barren upland, less than a quarter of a league from the right bank of the S. Francisco. It is a gloomy and unpleasant village, with a small number of badly built houses, separated from one another. There is no commerce whatever. On the S. Francisco margin are to be seen a few mudwalled straw-

roofed houses. The only noteworthy edifice is the parish church, consecrated to St. John the Baptist. The climate is hot at the village, which is always intolerably dusty.

The extraction of salt, that is to be found near several fresh water lagoons, and the cultivation of the *carnauba*, that grows up everywhere, are the only richness of the municipal district, where there are a few hamlets in better condition than the village and endowed with a fertile soil.

The parish was created in 1755 and the village in 1832 (decree of July 6th.).

— —

81) *Soure*—at the distance of 6 kilom. from the right bank of the Itapicurú and composed of white-washed houses, consisting of a single floor, unfurnished with glazed windows and disposed in seven streets and one square. The parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Conception, and a large booth where a fair is held on saturdays, stand on the square. There is a small chapel in the cemetery. On the street called «Rua de Baixo» is an edifice, in good repair, in which are celebrated the sittings of the municipal council. Two schools perform their functions at the village.

The inhabitants of the municipal district generally employ themselves in the cultivation of the tobacco, sugar-cane, rice, maize, french bean, and in the breeding of oxen, sheep, swine, goats and the like. These articles are exported to the capital, Alagoinhas, Serrinha, Purificação, Feira, Inhambupe and Tucano.

The village is 252 kilom. from the capital, with which it communicates by means of the Serrinha railway station, lying at the distance of 90 kilom.

In the region under consideration lie the celebrated thermal springs of Sipó, highly commended for the treatment of skin, stomach and liver diseases.

The parish was installed in 1759, in accordance with the law of May 8th. 1758. The village, created by the royal order of February 3rd. 1759, in accordance with the charter of May 18th. 1754 and laws of July 5th. and 7th. 1755, was also installed in the above-mentioned year 1759 by the *juiz de fora* of Cachoeira, Bachelor José Gomes Ribeiro.

The actual site of the village was primitively a settlement of indians, founded by the jesuits, under the name of «Natuba», towards the close of the 16th. century.

——

82) *Tapera.*—This village lies at the distance of 24 kilom. from the right margin of the Paraguassú, near the *Serra do Gairiri*, at the kilom. no. 83 of the Central Railway, 12 kilom. from the village of Curralinho and 18 from the town of Amargosa. It is very salubrious, on account of the purity of the air and excellence of the water, wherefore it is much resorted to by sick persons.

The houses of this village, one story high and generally furnished with glazed windows, are arranged in six streets and three squares. The parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Conception, rises up on «Matriz» street. On «Mercado» square is located the private house, kept in a good state of preservation, where are celebrated the sessions of the municipal council, till another, belonging to the municipality, is completed on the same square.

An uninteresting fair takes place every saturday at the village, which holds a commercial intercourse with the village of Curralinho, the towns of Amargosa, S Felix, Cachoeira and the capital.

Two schools perform their functions in the village, two at the parish of João Amaro, two at that of Giboia, one at every one of the following hamlets, Pedra Branca, Boqueirão, Veados and S. Roque

We will additionally mention at the village: a strongly built cemetery, well situate and having a chapel, a telegraphic station, post-agency and station of the Central Railway.

The inhabitants of the municipal district are specially given to the breeding of oxen, horses, mules, swine, sheep and goat. Though the soil of the district is constantly subject to drought, yet it is cultivated in tobacco, coffee and cerealeous grains.

It is 28 leagues from the village to the capital and 14 to Cachoeira.

About one kilometer from the village and in the middle of the *Serra do Gairirú* come into view the celebrated ruins of an edifice, raised by the jesuits—according to the popular tradition. These ruins, between four and five square meters in area, having on the southern side something like an entrance to the subsoil, is generally called *casa-forte* (strong-hold), which is far more in accordance with history than the inconsiderate opinion of such as assert the ruins date from prehistoric times.

In fact, the history of Bahia makes us acquainted with two similar buildings in so explicit a manner as to exempt us from having recourse to prehistoric times. A *casa forte* (strong-hold) was built, in 1591 or 1592, by Gabriel Soares, when, having just returned from Spain, he made his unlucky journey to the inland, in search of the vast mines discovered by his brother, João de Souza, who had left an explanatory direction on the matter. Another was raised by Francisco Barreto de Menezes, the then governor of Bahia, for the purpose of withstanding the savage indians, who used to attack every year in an atrocious manner the christian establishments on the banks of the rivers Paraguassú and Jaguaripe. The ruins under consideration likely belong to the last-mentioned strong-hold.

The origin of Tapera was a farm, which in process of time became a hamlet, the chapel of which was turned to a parish church on the 10th. of April 1843. The village was created by the law of April 19th. 1849. Its seat was transferred to Amargosa by law no. 1726 of April 21st. 1877; but the state government issued an act on the 28th. of May 1890, whereby it was brought back to Tapera, where the village was reinstalled June 15th. 1890.

——

83) *Taperoá* by the mouth of the Jiquié, on the margin of the straits separating the main-land from the islands forming the archipelago of Tinharé. It consists of three wards: Jordão, Camorogipe and Pituassú. The parish church, consecrated to St. Blase, rises up on the top of a hill, from which a splendid view can be obtained. There are at the village but few streets, the principal of which is paved. Two schools and a house where are held the sessions of the municipal council are to be specially noticed. There is at the village an uninteresting commercial movement, which is almost a ramification of that of the neighbouring town of Valença. Manioc and cacao, the latter on a small scale, are the principal agricultural products in the municipal district.

The parish was created by law no. 67 of June 1st. 1838 and the village by resolution no. 284 of May 29th. 1847.

——

84) *Trancoso*—lying one league south of the right margin of the river Frade, on the left bank of the Ipitanga, and three off the town of Porto Seguro. This is an unimportant decaying village, having a single street, extremely broad, where 37 houses are located. On an extremity of this street stands the parish church, consecrated to St. John the Baptist and the backside of which looks into the sea. Another church, dedicated to

St. Sebastian, is located at the hamlet Caraivamemuan, 4 leagues south of the village and belonging to the same municipal district with it. The edifice, belonging to a private person, where are held the sessions of the municipal council is kept in good repair. There is but one school at the village. There is also a cemetery with no chapel.

It is 72 maritime leagues from the village to the capital.

The municipal district is cultivated in manioc, coffee and sugar-cane. Cattle-breeding is also used there.

The hamlet of Itaquena is far more important than the village under description; it is the real business centre of the municipal district, for its being far larger and far more commercial than the village and having a sea-port, affording a good anchorage to ships drawing a large volume of water and from which merchandises are exported directly to the capital. The seat of the village should naturally be removed to this hamlet and such is the desire of its inhabitants.

There is plenty of water in the municipal district: the river Itahipe runs north of the village, which it separates from Porto Seguro; at the distance of a quarter of a league south of the village the river Verde glides away and farther on—the Itapororoca. The river Frade, celebrated in the history of the region under consideration, is the largest one; at the distance of 12 leagues from its mouth begins a series of eight cataracts («Grande», «Secca», «Craveiro», «Funil», «Tombo», «Pedra de boi», «Airis» and «Barriguda»), beyond which several roads and old cottages of *tapuyos* (*), as well as an extensive rich woodland, is to be seen. Before reaching the cataracts one sees several plantations of coffee, sugar-cane and manioc. Another important river is the Caraivamemuan, enlarged by its affluents Jambeiro,

(*) The name of a tribe of indians in Brazil.

Capoeiro, Preto, Canzil, Cachoeira, Amaro, Cemiterio, Ilha and Norte; the banks of this river are cultivated in manioc and coffee; by its bar, that lighters drawing a small volume of water use to enter, in order to take in timber and *piassava*, is a somewhat commercial hamlet, where are located a few houses. Half a league south of the last-named river the Corumbáo pours out its stream, which separates the municipal district from that of Prado and the margins of which overabound with precious timber, still little explored.

Out of the ridges of mountains, which are but ramifications of the vast *Serra dos Aymorés*, called there by the names of «João de Leão» and «Santo André», must be singled the historical Mount «Paschoal», that towers insulate on the southern side and was the first tract of brazilian land perceived by Pedro Alvares Cabral.

The municipal district, which has made no progress at all and has a small population, is extremely fertile through its whole extent and fit for any kind of culture. Its inhabitants apply themselves to the coffee-tree, sugar-cane and cerealeous grains culture, as well as to the exportation of timber (specially brazil-wood) and *piassava*. The sea off the region of which we are treating and the rivers washing it overabound with fishes. The region is endowed with a good salubrious climate.

The hamlets of Itaquena, Caraivamemuan (the most flourishing ones), Cachoeira, S. Simão and Barra Velha, near Caraivamemuan, form a part, with the village, of the municipal district.

The origin of the village was a settlement of indians, named S. João and founded by the jesuits in 1586, which by the Royal Order of January 5th. 1759 was elevated to the rank of a village, installed on the 19th. of February of the same year by Antonio da Costa Souza and Manuel da Cruz Freire, the former being the *capitão-mór*

and the latter the *ouvidor* of Porto Seguro. The parish was definitively created by a charter issued in 1795.

——

85) *Tucano.*—This village lies at the distaace of 1 league from the river Itapicurú, 7 leagues south of the village of Pombal and south-east of that of Raso. Its houses, solidly built and plastered, a few ones being more than one story high, are arranged in ten streets and three squares. On «Matriz» square stands the parish church, consecrated to St. Anne. On «Commercio» square is the edifice, more than one story high and in good repair, where are held the sittings of the municipal council. A fair takes place once a week on this square. A cemetery (with no chapel) is to be seen in a good situation. There are two schools in the village and one at the hamlet called «Pé da Serra».

The inhabitants of the municipal district are given to agricultural works and the breeding of cattle,—specially sheep, for their bearing far better than the other beasts the effects of drought, which destroys every year a great deal of oxen. Their principal branches of industry are leather-tanning and weaving. They hold a small commercial intercourse with several towns.

Tucano is 51 leagues off the capital, with which it communicates by means of the railway station of Serrinha, lying at the distance of 14 leagues.

We will, finally, mention in the municipal district a large grotto, titled *Buraco do vento*, and a great deal of thermal springs.

The parish dates from 1754; the village was created by law no. 51 of March 21st. 1837 and installed on the 26th. of May of the same year.

——

86) *Una*—an unimportant village, lying to the south of Olivença, by the mouth of the river Una. Its principal

branch of trade is the exportation, on a small scale, of *piassava,* cocoa-nuts and *coquilhos*. The soil of the municipal district is very fertile and covered at several places with extensive unexplored forests. The parish was created by the resolution of July 21st. 1860 and the village by an act of the state government issued August 2nd. 1890.

——

87) *Urubú.*—This village is 2 kilom. distant from the right margin of the S. Francisco, 42 leagues beyond the town of Barra, 36 before the village of Carinhanha, and in front of a very fertile island, which supplies it with legumes and cerealeous grains. On account of the periodical overflows of the river, it was not founded on the river-bank, but at some distance, on an upland, sheltering it from the overflows.

The village is falling into decay. Its streets are desert, its houses have fallen into ruin and are uninhabited. The parish church, consecrated to St. Anthony, and the house for the sessions of the municipal council are very old. There are but few commercial houses and two schools. Such a state of decadency of a village that it seemed to be destined, because of its situation, to rank with the greatest business centres on the S. Francisco margins, is due to the long-continued and savage political strifes that took place there. Nevertheless, there are in the municipal district several important cattle-breeding states, where a great many calves, up to eight hundred, are brought forth a year.

The parish was created in 1718 by D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide and the village in 1746 by the Count of Galveias. In 1823 *ouvidor* Francisco Ayres de Almeida Freitas, under pretence of an epidemic that was then wasting the village, obtained an order from the empire department minister, dated the 17th. of December 1823, whereby the judicial category of Urubú was transferred

to the hamlet of Macahubas, till, at the earnest request of the inhabitants of Urubú, such a category was brought back to the site of the ancient village, in 1834.

---

88) *Umburanas* (*Villa Bella das*)—on the left bank of the river Umburanas, 8 leagues off Caetité. It is composed of a number of white-washed houses, consisting of a single floor (except only two), a few ones being furnished with glazed windows and all of them arranged in eight streets and three squares. On the square called by the name of «Principal» stand the parish church, consecrated to St. Sebastian, and the edifice, still under construction, for the sessions of the municipal council; a fair takes place once a week on this square. There are two cemeteries, without a chapel, at the village.

An active commercial intercourse is held with Caetité, Monte Alto, Riacho de Sant'Anna, Almas and the capital, as well as with some villages and the town of Rio Pardo in the neighbouring state of Minas.

The inhabitants of the municipal district apply themselves to agriculture and cattle-breeding and to the digging for amethysts. Several mines, not yet explored, of gold and iron are to be found in the district. There is plenty of water to meet the necessities of tilling.

There are two schools in the village, two at the parish of Duas Barras and one at that of Gentio.

Umburanas is 100 leagues distant from the capital, with which it communicates by means of the railway from Queimadinhas forward.

The origin of the village was a hamlet, the chapel of which was elevated to the rank of a parish church by the law of April 10th. 1843, the new parish being titled «Amparo das Umburanas». The village was created by law no. 2261 of June 8th. 1889 and installed on the 1st. of October 1891.

89) *Villa Verde*—an unimportant village, the origin of which was a settlement of indians called «Patatiba». It was created by the Royal Order of January 5th. 1759 and installed on the 19th. of March of the same year by Dr. Manuel da Cruz Freire, the *ouvidor* of Porto Seguro, and *capitão-mór* Antonio da Costa Souza. It lies at a short distance from the town of Porto Seguro, on the bank of the river Buranhem. Its only noteworthy building is the temple consecrated to the Holy Ghost and elevated to the rank of a parish church in 1795. Its inhabitants apply themselves to wood-felling.

——

90) *Villa Viçosa*—on the right margin of the Peruhype, 6 leagues off Caravellas. This is a small plain village, clean, pleasant and salubrious. The parish church, consecrated to O. Lady of Conception, the spacious and solidly built house where are celebrated the sessions of the municipal council and a telegraphic station are to be specially noticed.

There is no industrial development at the village, the commercial movement of which is quite uninteresting. Coffee and first-rate manioc flour, coming from the colony Leopoldina, are exported by this village. Its municipal district is vast and rich.

The origin of the village was a hamlet founded at the place named «Campinhos» by João Domingos Monteiro, who fixed his dwelling there in 1720 and, with the help of several persons that associated with him, raised a chapel, consecrated to O. Lady of Conception. The charter of October 23rd. 1748 conferred upon the hamlet the rank of a parish and village, under the title of «Villa Viçosa»

History

Towards the close of the middle age the inhabitants of the Iberian Peninsula had improved far more than any others in scientific navigation and proficuous mar-

itime expeditions, particularly in the meridional Atlantic, the natives of Catalonia and Majorca being the most distinguished and even possessing before 1286 maritime charts and instruments for measuring time and the altitude of the pole. But since the beginning of the 15th. century the portuguese got the start and, encouraged and protected by Infante D. Henrique, *o Navegador* (the Navigator), who with a great interest called to the court of Lisbon every person that then excelled in science and practical knowledge, they became a people of bold and successful navigators and commenced a brilliant series of important voyages in search of new countries, the most momentous of which was that of Vasco da Gama to India.

Among the numerous voyages then made by several portugueses and spaniards the most interesting for us are the following:

In December 1499 set sail from Palos, his native country, for a voyage in search of new countries, Vicente Yanes Pinzon, a companion of the great Columbus. Steering to the south-west and pursuing constantly such a direction, he crossed the line, lost sight of the north-star and at length perceived a large cape, where he landed in January or February 1500. It was, according to the general opinion, cape Sto. Agostinho, to which he gave the name of «Cabo da Consolação» and some other navigators, in a later period, that of «Rosto Formoso» and «Santa Cruz».

Pinzon took possession of the country for the crown of Castile and went on his voyage by coasting along towards the northwest, till he came to the mouths of the Maranhão, Amazonas and Oyapock, after which he continued coasting along the columbian countries, till he reached again Palos, in September of the same year.

Few weeks after Pinzon, appeared on the brazilian coast another spaniard, named Diogo de Lepe, who

had also left Palos on the last days of 1499. This navigator also perceived cape Sto. Agostinho, stood more to the south, but short after turned to the north and took the same way as Pinzon, and was the first that, in 1500, had the conception of the pyramidal form of the south-american continent.

However, before those two spaniards had reached their native countries, a portuguese fleet appeared on the brazilian sea, with a view to continue the discoveries.

Vasco da Gama had arrived at the Tagus, few months before, July 10th. 1499, on his return from his great voyage to India and king D. Manuel, advised by him, resolved to fit out another expedition to Asia, in order to establish factories at Calicut and lasting intercourse with the inhabitants of this distant region. This fleet left Lisbon on the 9th. of March 1500, under the command of Pedro Alvares Cabral, to whom some instructions were given, suggested by Gama's experience, among which was the warning to keep as far as possible from the coasts of Guiné, in order to avoid the calms of these regions.

Therefore, sailing towards the west, Cabral got into the oceanic stream now called Brazilian, which drove him farther south, to the same coast that Pinzon and Lepe had just visited.

In Easter week he fell in with an unknown country, indicated by a round mount towering up from a ridge of mountains covered with woods. The admiral gave the mount the name of «Paschoal», in allusion to the epoch of the discovery, and to the country the name of «Terra da Vera Cruz».

Upon taking land, he perceived some natives, with whom such as he sent to land in a boat could not establish any communication whatever; upon which he turned northward and, about ten miles from the Mount

Paschoal, he discovered a haven offering a safe anchorage to his fleet, where he cast anchor and which he named «Porto Seguro» (Safe Haven). The fleet remained there eight days. Cabral entered into a friendly intercourse with the natives, lifted up a large wooden cross with the portuguese arms and ensigns, ordered a solemn mass to be performed, took a solemn possession of the new country for the portuguese crown and then set out to India, after leaving two criminals on shore, that they might learn the language of the country and afterwards serve as interpreters.

Before setting sail, he despatched to Lisbon Gaspar de Lemos with the report of the great event, written by Pedro Vaz Caminha, the secretary to the expedition. It is probable Lemos, upon returning, pursued the coast as far as cape S. Roque and thus verified the continuity of Pinzon and Lepe's discoveries on one side and Cabral's on the other.

The gladness caused by the news of this discovery induced king D. Manuel to fit out another fleet to proceed on the new discoveries. On the 10th. of May of the following year this fleet left the Tagus; it was composed of three ships, commanded one does not know by whom, but having on board, as a man of the vastest knowledge, Amerigo Vespucci, a florentine cosmographer, who, from May 1499 to July 1500, had accompanied Alonso de Hojeda, under the spanish pavilion, on an expedition to the shores of Guyana and Colombia, and then was at the service of the portuguese crown. This fleet met, off cape Verde, that of Pedro Alvares Cabral, which was turning back from India.

By proceeding their way, the fleet called at cape S. Roque on the 16th. of August, the day of the saint so called, and by coasting along they discovered the following places, to which were given the names of the saints

that were the patrons of the days when they were discovered:

Cape S. Agostinho (August 28th.), river S. Miguel (Sept. 29th.), S. Jeronymo (Sept. 30th.), river S. Francisco (October 4th.), Bahia de Todos os Santos (All Saints Bay) (November 1st.), river S. Luzia (December 13th.), S. Thomé (December 21st.), Rio de Janeiro (January 1st. 1502), Angra dos Reis (January 6th.), island S. Sebastião (January 20th.) and S. Vicente (January 22nd.).

On the 13th. of February, off the actual republic of Uruguay, Vespucci left the american coast and, after a long and stormy voyage, entered the Tagus again on September 7th. 1502.

In the following year he accompanied a second portuguese expedition under Gonçalo Coelho, which set sail on the 10th. of May 1503 in search of a western way to Malacca or the Moluccas. On this second voyage he discovered an island, which is supposed to be S. Matheus or Fernando de Noronha. The commander's galley being wrecked, he came into All Saints bay, where he remained two months, waiting in vain for the other straggling ships that formed a part of the expedition; he then coasted along as far as 18.° (where actually lies Porto Seguro, as some say, or the actual town of Caravellas, according to others' opinion, for its being the point situated in the above-mentioned latitude) and built there a factory, which he armed with twelve cannons and was, therefore, the first portuguese settlement in Brazil. He left there, supplied with arms and victuals for six months, twenty four men of his crew,—who, on account of the natives' humanity, penetrated the inland as far as 10 leagues—, and, after freighting his ships with brazil-wood, set sail to the Tagus, that he reached on the 28th. of June 1504, after 77 days of voyage, and where he was very joyfully welcomed, for he had been given up for lost

Some think All Saints bay was discovered upon the second voyage, in 1503, not 1501; but such an opinion cannot hold good, should we consider that the instructions given to Gonçalo Coelho in 1503 recommended him to stand to All Saints bay, where the ships were to join in case they should straggle, as it is stated by Vespucci himself in his letter to Soderini.

Therefore, the first notion of the pyramidal form of South-America being due to Diogo de Lepe, we are indebted to Vespucci for the equally important knowledge we have that this country is a continent and not one or more isles and is in continental union with the regions precedently discovered in Guyana and Colombia.

The portuguese thenceforth did but little for the benefit of their discoveries in the brazilian coast. The whole attention of the government was directed to India, to which the fleets were sent. Some of them called at the new factory of Santa Cruz, as it was the case with the fleet commanded by Affonso de Albuquerque.

Commerce was by far the most interested in the new-discovered country; the french, particularly, sent their ships from Honfleur and Dieppe. We have a more positive notice of an expedition effected in 1503 by Binot Palmier de Gonneville, who entered the Paraguassú, after having visited the river S. Francisco do Sul, in the actual state of Santa Catharina, and other points of the coast of Bahia.

Such expeditions had the great advantage of calling the attention of Portugal to the events that were passing on the coasts of its south-american possession, wherefore D. Manuel and, in a later period, his successor, after having vainly remonstrated with the court of Paris against the violation of their rights, took the resolution to fit out a fleet, that should stay at the coasts of Brazil and cruise along, to defend them from the french. Its command was trusted to Christovam Jacques, who at

the close of 1526 appeared with six ships in Pernambuco, where he founded, at the place called by the indians «Igaraçú», a factory, to serve him as the centre of his operations.

Jacques then began to coast along the shore as far as the mouth of the Plata and on his returning he met, off All Saints bay, with three sheeps from Britain, that he fought a whole day, the french at length yielding, 300 in number, who were seized and carried away to the factory of Pernambuco.

Jacques was succeeded in the command of the factory by Antonio Ribeiro, of whose activity there is no notice, and short after the fleet went away.

In the following years the french seized again upon the factory, and thus the coast was once more committed to every body. It was, however, while the brazilian coast was thus completely abandoned, before D. João had taken the resolution of appointing Christovão Jacques to survey it, that appeared in Bahia a portuguese, who was afterwards of great service to the colonization of the place, when it seriously began, and round whom a legendary atmosphere develop ed in process of time.

This portuguese was Diogo Alvares, who between 1509 and 1510 had been wrecked—one does not know from what ship—off the shore of Bahia, near the place where the city now stands Having obtained to escape the death with which he was threatened by the anthropophagous natives (a legend says it was in consequence of the enormous dread infused into the indians by a gunshot fired by him against a bird, that fell instantly dead) and having acquired a great influence over the neighbouring tribes, he lived long among the indians of Bahia, in a state of concubinate with several indigenous women, by whom he had a great deal of children; among these women Paraguassú is to be singled out, whom he afterwards married

Christovam Jacques, after he returned to Portugal, proposed to the government the same plan which had succeeded well in Madeira, namely—to divide the brazilian continent into hereditary captainries and grant them to such persons as would be willing to colonize at their own expense.

Such a proposal was very much approved by Diogo de Gouveia, an eminent man of those times; but the crown was still hesitating about the resolution it was to take, till a letter from Seville, dated the 2nd. of August 1530 and noticing the regress of Sebastião Cabot, the discoverer of the Paraná, Paraguay and Plata, electrified the mind of the portuguese and caused their resolution to precede the spaniards in the possession of such riches, and, therefore, a new fleet of 5 ships and 400 men was soon fitted out on the Tagus.

Martim Affonso de Souza was appointed admiral of the fleet (November 20th. 1530) and was intrusted with extraordinary powers, such as that of proposing the division of the territory and filling every charge, as well as a full civil and criminal jurisdiction, which comprised the right of life and death, save on noblemen. He was, moreover, charged with granting tracts of land to all that might wish it, such lands being, however, personal feuds *ad vitam*, that were not permitted to be inherited.

On the last days of January 1531 the fleet passed cape Sto. Agostinho and anchored at the factory of Pernambuco, where it met with three french ships, that were directly seized. Martim Affonso then divided his fleet, sending off to Portugal a ship with the prisoners and despatching two others, under Diogo Leite, to explore the northern shores and set up posts on the most convenient points; this was executed by Leite as far as the bay of Gurupy, after which he steered to Lisbon. Martim Affonso set sail to the south with the other vessels and came short after into All Saints bay, where he

was received by Diogo Alvares and all his numerous family.

Diogo had then been 22 years in Bahia, at the hamlet founded by himself on the place now called «Victoria» and «Graça», where, in commemoration of the victory gained over the indians, he had raised a chapel, consecrated to «N. S. da Victoria» (O. Lady of Victory), in which the marriage of his daughters was then celebrated by the franciscans who had come with the fleet. Upon this occasion the admiral assisted at a sea-fight, which lasted nearly a whole day, among the indians of the neighbourhood, in sixty canoes.

Before leaving the country Martim Affonso left here some colonists, furnished with every description of seeds, that they might experience what was the kind of culture most adaptable to the ground. Pedro Lopes, upon his returning, left here three more men, who had fled from his ship, one of whom was perhaps Affonso Rodrigues de Obidos, afterwards a son in law of Diogo. The number of these first european colonists was augmented, four years later, in August 1535, with some wrecked men belonging to the spanish ship *San Pero*, which had sailed in that year, with another ship, from S. Lucar, to the Pacific Sea, under the command of Simão de Alcaçova and, on turning back from a certain point of the straits of Magalhães to the port of Lobos, had been stranded by her revolted crew at the island of Boipeba, a few leagues south of All Saints bay. João de Mori, the commander of the above-mentioned ship, says the colonists were then nine in number. Souza set sail to the south on the 30th. of April.

D. João III resolved, at length, to put in execution the proposal made by Christovão Jacques and Diogo de Gouveia in 1527 and distributed the brazilian continent among hereditary donees, who should colonize at their

own expense the territory that they were granted and make a solemn oath of fealty to the crown of Portugal.

The donees were twelve at first, among which we will specially mention: 1st., Francisco Pereira Coutinho, an officer who had distinguished himself on the wars of the Indies; he obtained the territory situate between the river S. Francisco and the point of the bar of All Saints bay and called the captainry of Bahia (April 5th. 1534); 2nd., Jorge de Figueiredo Correia, the secretary of state of the exchequer department, who was granted the captainry of Ilhéos, extending from the river Jaguaripe, at the point facing that of All Saints bay, to the river now called Jequitinhonha (April 1st. 1535); 3rd., Pedro do Campo Tourinho, a rich portuguese husbandman, to whom were granted 50 leagues of coast, from the Jequitinhonha to the south (May 27th. 1534).

These donatories received patents of donation, whereby the rights of the crown and theirs were stipulated. After the above documents were written down, the donees began to prepare for their settlement.

Pedro do Campo Tourinho, the donatory of Porto Seguro, landed at the old port of Cabral, founded hard by it the capital of his captainry and distributed the adjacent grounds among his followers. Being endowed with good qualities for government, he took proper measures to keep in respect the indians of the district (who, though they received him in a friendlike manner, yet used to give the colony treacherous onsets from time to time) and to maintain the order; so that the colony was gradually developing. Its principal branch of industry was fishery, the product of which even was exported to Portugal. Brazil-wood was also exported and cane-sugar was prepared on a small scale.

In 1550 Pedro do Campo died and was succeeded by his son Fernão, who, in his turn, was succeeded by his sister Leonor (the widow of Gregorio da Pesqueira),

who had the confirmation of her succession in the Royal Patent of May 30th. 1556 Two months had elapsed when another Royal Patent permitted her to sell the captainry to D. João de Lancastro, Duke of Aveiro, who assigned it as an inheritance to his second son, for the payment of 600$000 at sight and a yearly payment of 12 1/2 *mil reis* and 2 *moios* (*) of corn. So little was a captainry worth in Brazil upon that time!

The donee of Ilhéos, Jorge de Figueiredo Correia, not being able, on account of the important office he held in the Court, to come himself to inaugurate his captainry, deputed a spaniard, by name Francisco Romero, who began the first settlement at the island Tinharé. He short after abandoned this place and founded the new capital farther to the south, by a small bay where lay four sea holms, which gave it the name, as well as to the whole captainry.

The ground being very fertile and abundant with streams, cane-sugar was soon widely produced, with the help of the large capitals brought from Lisbon.

Nevertheless Romero was not quite qualified for the charge he had been trusted with. As he was accustomed, by long continuance, to military habits, he desired to submit every thing to the military discipline, with no regard whether to law or to his subjects' privileges; which readily stirred them up to rebellion, so that Romero was arrested and sent back to Lisbon.

The donee, however, unluckily and capriciously sent him again to the captainry, thus renewing and entertaining constant rebellions,—a circumstance of which the aboriginals availed themselves to make upon the colony several assaults, which, though repelled, were repeated more and more violently and put a rapid end to

(*) A sort of measure used in Portugal for corn, barley and the like; it contains sixty alquiers.

the progress of the captainry, that was then reduced to its capital.

Jeronymo de Figueiredo, on his death, in 1551, was succeeded by his son Jeronymo de Alarcão, who short after, by the king's permission, sold the captainry to Lucas Geraldes.

The donee of the captainry of Bahia, Francisco Pereira Coutinho, was a brave and distinguished but old officer. He arrived at Bahia in 1535 or 1536 and landed at the dwelling-place of Diogo Alvares, who received him in a friendlike manner and facilitated, as well as the other european men living in his company and of whom we have precedently treated, his settlement, serving for interpreters to him.

Though such a circumstance was favourable to Coutinho's mission, yet it was unfavourable in some respects. The intercourse with their countrymen that had grown semi-barbarous was perversive of such as had been brought by Coutinho. While the former lived in an indian idleness, the latter had to support the hard labours of the first settlement and therefore abandoned their labour to live at large in the woods. The donee, in his turn, relied too much upon the friendly intercourse that the indians and white men held with one another, and, instead of keeping his settlers assembled and well disciplined in his capital, began to disperse them by granting them several tracts of land through the inland, as it was the case with João Velloso, to whom he granted the lands of Pirajá, where this colonist began to build a sugar factory.

Thus the colonists were isolated from Coutinho's immediate and constant survey and vigilance and the colony was weakened. The settlers, on getting rid of their governor, began to commit violences against the aboriginals, who at length, deliberated to take their revenge on them, at first with hostile onsets, but after-

wards with a great and formal attack upon the capital, which drove them back.

Coutinho, now convinced of his error, called the dispersed colonists to the capital. Some obeyed and turned back, but some set the summons at nought and were, therefore, in their farms, victims to their disobedience. Notwithstanding, Coutinho obtained to call together a sufficient force to fight, had he thought well, an aggressive battle against the natives; but he did nothing but to stand upon the defensive, suffering himself to be more and more besieged in the narrow cape on which his capital stood and where they were in lack of victuals and water.

Such an irresolution and passivity resulted in the discontent and disorganization of the troops: some ones fled to the neighbouring captainries, some sided treacherously with the indians.

Such was the state of things when a ship arrived at Bahia carrying on board a priest, who had a few months ago fled from the colony and now exhibited a false royal letter; whereby the prison of the donee was ordered. Whether fairly or perfidiously the authorities obeyed, arrested the donee and, becoming free from any discipline whatever, the colony was dissolved: every man went wherever he pleased, mostly to Ilhéos. The donee being thus abandoned, retired to Porto Seguro, where he staid a twelvemonth.

Afterwards, such as had remained with Diogo Alvares and fought against the indians, being sensible of the necessity of their countrymen in the intercourse they held with them when they were in the colony, entreated Coutinho to return, warranting him, for themselves and their indigenous companions, the greatest friendship. Coutinho complied with such a request, though unwillingly, and set out to Bahia; but, upon entering the large bay, he wrecked on the shore of the island

Itaparica, where he was captured, with all his companions, by the Tupirambás, who slew and devoured nearly all of them.

Thus this enterprise of civilization ended in 1545.

D. João III, in consequence of such a disaster, resolved finally to accept the advice of Luiz de Goes and Duarte Coelho, the donee of Pernambuco, to take in earnest the colonization of Brazil. He determined that the crown itself should participate in the colonization, by founding in Brazil a royal captainry, strong enough to help the others. The king chose for such a foundation Coutinho's captainry, for its being situated in the geographic centre of the portuguese America. He bought it of the heirs to the unlucky donee for an annual rent of 400$000 and issued the charter of January 7th. 1549, whereby he ordered a fortress to be built by All Saints bay, as well as a large town to be the capital of the new royal captainry and the seat of the central colonial power, with jurisdiction over the whole Brazil and constituted by three high royal functionaries: a governor general, invested with the administration, an ouvidor geral, intrusted with judicial affairs, and a chief-provisor of the exchequer. Under this triumvirate was a *capitão-mór* (overseer) of the coast.

During the winter of 1548-49 preparations began to be made for the installation of the great enterprize. The functions of a governor general were intrusted to Thomé de Souza, a bastard descendant of one of the noblest portuguese houses, who had been tried and approved in India as a general and administrator. The second office was committed to Dr. Pedro Borges, afterwards renowned as an extremely severe judge, and the third to Antonio Cardoso de Barros, the unlucky donee of Maranhão. The functions of an overseer of the coast were confided to Pedro de Goes, another unfortunate donee.

No sooner had the fleet been fitted out than they set sail

from Lisbon on the 1st. of February 1549, having on board 600 soldiers, 400 exiles and a few jesuits, under the direction of priest Manuel da Nobrega. On the 29th. of March the fleet anchored at All Saints bay, being received by about forty portugueses then living at *Villa Velha de Coutinho* and among whom was Captain Gramatão Telles, who, by the king's order, had come in the precedent year with two caravels. Diogo Alvares, who had been here since 1509 and died October 5th. 1557, was then very old. Under his direction the newly come persons took their way to the ancient hamlet, from the ruins of which still rose up the small chapel, out of repair, erected by him or Coutinho and, in commemoration of the victory gained by him over the natives, consecrated, as it is still at the present time, to «N. S. da Victoria» (Our Lady of Victory), and where the first mass was performed in thanksgiving.

Thomé de Souza immediately proceeded to lay the foundation of the town. As he was not pleased with the situation of the old settlement, particularly for the sea was there too much swollen and the bay was not fit for a harbour, he ordered an exploration of the country and a place was chosen half a league distant from the first. After a long reflection and indecision, he chose it, mostly for it abounded with springs, which were wanting at Itapagipe, to which the governor inclined at first. He accordingly endeavoured to carry into effect his resolution and a strong palisade was soon raised, to shelter the workmen and soldiers from the indians' assaults and within it some mudwalled thatched houses, where lodged the workmen and soldiers that had come in the fleet.

The construction of houses made a rapid progress, with the neighbouring indians' help, and the straw-roofed houses were readily substituted by lasting ones. A square was made and in its vicinity a cathedral, a

college for the jesuits and several other churches were commenced; on the square they raised large houses, for the governor's dwelling, prison-house, town-house (where, on the 1st. of November, upon the solemn installation of the new city, Thomé de Souza took the oath of his office), custom-house, accounts and treasury houses, storehouses and other offices necessary to the royal service. Round these buildings a thick mudwall was erected with six bulwarked towers, two towards the sea and four towards the land, every one being armed with cannons of a large bore, sent for from Europe for such a purpose; so that the town was perfectly defended from the onsets of the gentiles.

Thomé de Souza next ordered a broad and secure road to be made between the new town and Villa Velha and began to distribute the adjacent grounds among his followers; he sent a ship to the islands of Cabo Verde for domestic animals and, as the number of workmen increased every year, agricultural works and the production of sugar made a rapid progress.

In consequence of the useful intervention of Diogo Alvares, an active commerce was soon established among the newly come people and the indians and semibarbarous portugueses. Nevertheless, theft was of no rare occurrence, succeeded by threatenings and open hostilities, and at length a few indians seized four colonists, who had left afar the city, killed and devoured them. Such an event made a strong impression and Thomé de Souza, obtaining to capture the two principal criminals, had them tied, before a great deal of indians, to the mouth of a cannon and ordered it to be fired. With this only punishment the governor was able to keep in respect and awe the neighbouring tribes.

The jesuits that had come with the governor general began to catechise the indians. They obtained by dint of labour to found an establishment for the preach-

ing of the Gospel near the town, under the name of «São Paulo», the direction of which was intrusted to one of the priests, assisted by an indian functionary that received the name of *meirinho* (*). The number of such establishments was rapidly multiplied round the town.

Besides this toilsome labour of catechising, the jesuits had also the equally difficult mission of moralizing the colonial society, profoundly corrupted by the bad example offered by the semi barbarous portugueses of the first settlement. A great many newly come portugueses, seduced by the pernicious examples lying before their eyes, lived in concubinate with a great deal of female indians, after the local fashion, or with them whom they singled out of their slaves. The priests themselves did the same; so that Nobrega wrote to the king, on August 9th. 1549, that the laymen took a very bad example by the priests and the gentiles by the christians; that the interior of the country was full of christians' children, both young and adult, male and female, who lived and multiplied after the gentile way; that hate and disputes were to be found everywhere and religious and judicial affairs were badly managed.

Upon this, the jesuits, aided by the governor, obtained the celebration of marriages; several settlers chose indigenous female slaves, whom they freed and married, others married the few european women who had accompanied the expedition; wherefore Nobrega recommended in the above-cited letter orphan girls or even prostitutes to be sent to Bahia, for they would all marry, because the country was vast and uncivilized.

Meanwhile they tried to obtain the creation of a bishopric, both to put a stop to such inconveniencies and particularly to discipline the clergy and keep it in good

(*) The proper name of an officer to apprehend all criminals and malefactors.

order At the king's earnest request the bishopric was created and appointed bishop the vicar general of Gôa, Pedro Fernandes Sardinha, who arrived at the town of Salvador in 1552, on the fore-vigil of midsummer-day.

The *ouvidor geral* and the chief-provisor of the exchequer, short after their arrival, went to visit the southern captainries, where the former administered justice and the latter regulated the reception of rents, and returned in October 1549 Three years later, towards the close of 1552, the governor general himself, accompanied with the inspector of the coast, made another voyage, upon which he endeavoured to organize every thing, and no sooner had he reached again Bahia than he despatched Pedro Goes to Lisbon, not only to make the government acquainted with every thing he had done, but to propose some necessary reforms, such as the creation of a chief alcaid to be his substitute upon his absence from the capital (which was satisfied with the appointment of Diogo Moniz Barreto, on May 2nd. 1554) and the greater concentration of the colonial government, at least for a while (which was also granted), the functions of a chief provisor being added to those of an *ouvidor geral* after the death of Antonio Cardoso de Barros, in 1556.

At length, after several requests, the king granted him his dismissal and in July 1553 Thomé de Souza set out to Portugal, the government devolving on the second governor general

D. Duarte da Costa
(1553–1557)

This government was detrimental to the new city and colony in the same measure as the first was good.

D. Duarte brought in his company his son D. Alvaro, a young and brave soldier, but of bad morals, which was highly disadvantageous to the colony.

The bishop was first offended by the behaviour of the

young man. Though in a letter to the king, dated the 12th. of July 1552, the prelate asserted that in a new country and in the first times one should rather excuse than punish, yet, short after this letter, he resolved to rebuke publicly in a sermon the behaviour of D. Alvaro, who, highly offended, swore to revenge such an affront. Discord began therefore to prevail in the limited society and it became still stronger after the governor sided with his son, not punishing his violences and disorders.

It is also said that D. Duarte abused his power, by selling, through the medium of his agents, lands, public employments, leaves for the ransom of indians, etc. etc. It is certain that the inhabitants of the city of Salvador were divided in two parties, the one composed of the bishop and a great deal of the most respected colonists, such as the chief-provisor of the exchequer, the under-inspector of the coast, the chief-physician of the colony and the chamber of the city, the other of the governor, his son and other men.

One lived thenceforth in a constant strife, which gradually attained so high a degree that the bishop deliberated at length to set out to Lisbon. He was accompanied by the dean and two canons of his chapter, the chief-provisor and the donee, Antonio Cardoso de Barros, and many other discontented men, about one hundred in number; but, upon reaching the mouth of the river Coruripe, in the actual state of Alagôas, the ship ran a ground and no sooner had the wrecked men escaped than they fell into the hands of the anthropophagous «caheté».

From such a dreadful carnage only escaped a portuguese and two indian slaves, who brought to Bahia, in 1555, the unlucky news.

The discord entertained during this government weak-

ened the colony, which encouraged the indians of the neighbourhood to attack the settlers.

Though D. Alvaro, upon several onsets, in May 1555, obliged the revolted men to yield, those who were so happy as to escape his sword retiring to the inland, yet the central government of Bahia had not the power necessary to defend the interests of the colonists of the other captainries, which were seriously sacrificed, specially in Rio de Janeiro, where the french had just settled under the command of Villegaignon.

In such a troubled and disastrous state of things the government of Lisbon recalled D. Duarte da Costa, who was succeeded by

Mem de Sá
(1557—1572)

With this governor better days appeared to the portuguese colony. This honest, active and intelligent governor began his administration by putting a stop to the discords between the ecclesiastical and civil powers. He paid attention to the natural richness of the country and ordered the search for metals and precious stones, commenced by Thomé de Souza, to be carried on. He attacked, vanquished and submitted the remaining tribes of «tupinambás», who inhabited the interior of Bahia; he lent assistance to the captainries of Ilhéos, Porto Seguro and Espirito Santo, which were threatened with a complete ruin by the indians, and to the captainries of Sto. Amaro and S. Vicente against the attacks of Cunhambebe.

But the most important of his deeds in this particular was his going to Rio de Janeiro, in 1560, accompanied by priest Nobrega, to free that district from the yoke of the french; which he obtained in a brilliant manner, his nephew Estacio de Sá laying the foundation of the town S. Sebastião.

This voyage brought him into the conviction, that he

exposed to the Court, that it was a political necessity to create on the south a new captainry with a town like that of Salvador, to lend as istance, at any time, to the southern captainries. He thought at first of the port of Santos, but he soon gave the preference to Rio de Janeiro, as he viewed its large bay. Mem de Sá, finally, came by the realization of his meaning through many efforts and pertinacy.

Another remarkable event of his long government was the beginning of the long question about the condition of the indians in the new christian european society. Two parties rose up: 1st.— the colonists; 2nd.—the jesuits. The former had from the first times beslaved in all manners a great deal of aboriginals, for they needed workmen for the cultivation of their lands, and constantly endeavoured to augment the number of beslaved indians. The jesuits converted them to christianity, called them together on the places where they were to hear the Gospel and obliged them to agricultural works; moreover they contended with the settlers for the liberty and against the slavery of the indians. Several royal letters frequently incited the jesuits to such an undertaking, earnestly warning the settlers to abstain from theft and violences against the natives and to assist the priests in their hard ministry.

After a long contention the affair was brought before the Board of Conscience, which decided that the colonists were permitted to keep in slavery three only classes of indians: 1st.—such as might be seized on a just war; 2ndly.—such as might be sold by their own parents; 3rdly.—such as might sell themselves.

The condition of affairs grew worse by this resolution: prisoners continued to be made on war, though not just; one did not inquire whether the seller of an indian was or not his father, and thus personal sales were effected out of violence, guile or knavishness. The

jesuits, on their side, obtained from king D. Sebastião the appointment of a committee, composed of the governor general the bishop, the *ouvidor geral* and a few jesuits, which was to choose a curator for the indians, in order to resolve those questions.

Such a measure, however, was not satisfactory. D. Sebastião was obliged, after consulting the Board of Conscience, to forbid, in the charter of March 20th. 1570, any form whatever of indians' slavery, the enslavement only being thought valid that was effected on a war declared just by the Crown and realized by the governor general, specially the wars made against the tribes that, in order to satisfy their brutal instincts, such as the «botocudos» and «aymorés» of Ilhéos and Porto Seguro, frequently used to attack the portuguese settlements.

The immediate consequence of this royal determinations, really philanthropical, was the introduction of a greater number of negroes, which the Crown endeavoured to restrain by facilitating a little more the enslavement of the indians in the laws of 1573 and 1574.

Mem de Sá was in perfect harmony with the jesuits, whom he protected very much, by giving them large tracts of land and augmenting their colonial revenues. Nevertheless, the colonists continued respecting and loving him, for he paid great attention to agriculture, commerce and navigation.

However, displeased at the little gratitude of the government for his labours and cares, he repeatedly asked his own dismissal. This was at length granted in 1569, Luiz de Vasconcellos being appointed to succede him. But the ships that brought both this new governor and the new provincial of the jesuits, Ignacio de Azevedo, who came to relieve aged Nobrega, were beaten by violent storms and seized by french privateers, so that there was ever since no notice whatever of the passengers.

Mem de Sá was therefore obliged to hold the govern-

ment four more years, and, as he was about to devolve the administration into the hands of his successor, he was overtaken by death, in 1572, and was inhumed in the chief nave of the College of the jesuits in Bahia.

Meanwhile the portuguese government had resolved to create two governments in Brazil, one on the north, the other on the south, the former having its seat in Bahia and the latter in Rio de Janeiro.

For the south had just been appointed Antonio Salermo and for the government of Bahia

Luiz de Brito e Almeida
(1573—1577)

But little is to be reported about this government. The french having fixed their visits to the coast of Brazil at Cabo Frio and Rio Real, Luiz de Brito determined to expel them from the last-named place,—which he obtained, as well as the submission of the indians living there, and then founded a hamlet, that was called «Sta. Luzia», directed by the missionaries.

The second portion of Luiz de Brito's government was devoted to the conquest of Parahyba, and upon the expiration of his term the metropolitan government resolved to turn again to the primitive system of a single governor general for the whole Brazil and appointed Lourenço da Veiga to succeed Luiz de Brito.

Lourenço da Veiga
(1578—1581)

His short administration was not at all remarkable. It was however by this time that took place the rout and death of king D. Sebastião, on the 4th. of August 1578, at Alcacerquibir, and the consequent and definitive devolution of the portuguese crown upon Philippe II of Spain, to whom Bahia made the oath of fidelity on the 25th. of May 1582.

Such an event was disadvantageous to Brazil, on ac-

count of its making enemies of this country those of Philippe II, – Holland and England –, for wherever waved the spanish or portuguese flag the dutch or english appeared, either as conquerors or privateers.

Things kept in this state up to the death of Lourenço da Veiga, in Bahia, on the 17th. of June 1581, when the government was committed, till the arrival of a new governor appointed by the Court, to a triumvirate, composed of the bishop, the *ouvidor geral* and the municipal council. In 1583 arrived the new governor, who had been appointed in Madrid.

Manuel Telles Barretto
(1583–1587)

This governor also died in Bahia (March 1587) before the expiration of his term, the government being committed again to a triumvirate, composed of the bishop, the *ouvidor geral* and the chief-provisor of the exchequer, Christovão de Barros. This triumvirate held the government up to the year 1591.

During the government of Manuel Telles the income of Bahia was 30,825 crusades and the expenditure 30,000. The conquest of Parahyba, the reparation of the fortresses and the construction of two more forts at the bar, as well as the establishment of the orders of St. Benedict, St. Francis and Carmo, pertain to the same period.

During the provisional government that succeeded him an english fleet, under the command of Withrington, came to Bahia in 1586, with a view to take possession of the city; but, in consequence of the wise measures taken by Christovão de Barros, the city escaped from this attack; Withrington, however, remained six weeks, wasting and sacking the sugar factories of the inland.

It was also during this government that took place the foundation of the captainry of Sergipe, the conquest of which had been commenced, as we have precedently

stated, in 1574, in the government of Luiz de Brito, when the chapel consecrated to St. Lucy was raised. But the government now ordered the indians to be submitted, the chief of the expedition being the chief provisor himself, Christovão de Barros, who went in his own person and, after an attack on the 23rd. of December 1589 and another on the 1st. of January 1590, in which the savages were defeated, proceeded to make a fort and found a hamlet, that he called «Cidade de S. Christovão do rio Sergipe» (Town of S. Christovão of the river Sergipe), to distribute grounds among his attendants, and next retired to Bahia, after having instituted Thomé da Rocha the captain of the new captainry.

There was but little worth mentioning during the provisional government.

In 1588 the Court appointed a new governor general, who was Francisco Geraldes, the lord of the captainry of Ilhéos, who died before coming to Brazil. D. Francisco de Sousa was then appointed his successor.

D. Francisco de Sousa
(1591-1602)

Upon this governor's investiture Bahia had made the following progress:

Its population consisted of 2.000 white men, 4.000 enslaved negroes and 6.000 tame indians. The production of sugar occupied 36-40 sugar factories; the inhabitants also applied themselves with a great profit to cattle-breeding and fishery. The city had, finally, a particular importance and pecuniary advantages, for its being the political centre of the whole Brazil, the dwelling-place of the highest colonial authorities, as the governor general, *ouvidor*, provisor, bishop and the provincial of the jesuits. Moreover they intended installing since 1588 a *Relação* (*), which was later carried into effect.

(*) The title of a high court of justice.

The captainries of Illhéos and Porto Seguro were in a far different state. Along the coast of these two unlucky captainries, particularly on the northern side, the indians had effected the widest devastations upon their frequent onsets. The captainry of Illhéos, which belonged to Giraldes' family, as we have said, was reduced to its capital, the small hamlet S. Jorge, with only a hundred inhabitants. Porto Seguro, which, as we have also stated, had been purchased in 1556 by the Duke of Aveiro, had prospered a little more, received a few more immigrants and created some new hamlets. The jesuits had catechized the indians and congregated them in several settlements. The Aymorés had, however, extended their onsets as far as this place, the prosperity of which was gradually stopped, so that in the last years of the 16th. century there were only to be seen, besides the capital, a small hamlet and some indians' settlements.

The captainry remained for a long time in such a miserable state, wherefore there is only to be said concerning its history that, upon Affonso de Lancastro's marriage to D. Anna de Sande, a lady of honour to the queen, Philippe IV, the king of Spain and Portugal, elevated the captainry to the rank of a marquisate (April 18th. 1627), a title used up to the present time in Spain by the ducal house of Abrantes.

Bahia had but little to gain by the government of D. Francisco de Sousa.

During his administration the conquest and foundation of the captainry of Rio Grande were effected.

The governor applied a great portion of time to the discovery of mines, wherefore he used to absent himself several times from the capital of the state, as, for instance, when he was looking for the silver mines offered to the king by a descendant of Caramurú of the name of Roberio Dias.

D. Francisco began to pay a great attention to the

defence of the coasts (to which purpose, at the request of Manuel Telles Barreto, some engineering officers came, charged with the construction of new forts) and laid the foundation of the dock-yard and stocks. In 1599 several dutch ships entered the harbour of Bahia. D. Francisco increased the preponderance of the jesuits, who then established a few classes for secondary instruction.

Towards the close of his government, in 1602, a «Council of India» was created in Lisbon, in imitation of that of Castile, with a judicial and administrative competency for the government of the colonies and to which belonged all that concerned the transatlantic possessions. Such an institution proved very useful and outlived the fall, in 1840, of the spanish dominion in Portugal, under the name of «Ultramarine Council».

D. Francisco de Souza was succeeded in the administration of Brazil by:

Diogo Botelho (1602—1607);

D. Diogo de Menezes e Cerqueira (1607—1613);

Gaspar de Sousa (1613—1617);

D. Luiz de Sousa (1617—1622).

The following is to be reported about the above governments:

The «Council of India» developped a great activity for the defence of the country from foreign enemies, for the redress of grievances radicated in the administration and for the regulation of the indians' condition in a manner very satisfactory for both parties, a purpose in which he was greatly aided by the above-mentioned governors.

In 1604 entered the port of Bahia seven dutch ships, under the command of Van Geulen, which laid hold of a freighted vessel and burnt another.

Diogo Botelho performed his utmost with a view to extinguish the abuses that were put in practice in the reception of taxes and punished the guilty; he opposed

the creation of new convents and the land-rents *in perpetuum* granted by the municipal councils to the jesuits, —which set him at variance with the bishop; he also forbade the jesuits to congregate the natives in hamlets, as he would rather have them living in places already peopled; he lent assistance to Ilhéos, where he vanquished the Aymorés, who were submitted out of Alvaro Adorno's endeavours.

Some of these providences were, however, as it was to be expected, the cause of a great many griefs Diogo Botelho had to meet with. His laudable endeavours resulted in the new contest raised between the civil and ecclesiastical powers by some measures taken by him. The bishop, D. Constantino Barradas, was a man of an unquiet imperious temper, who endeavoured to enlarge his own influence, as well as that of the clergy, to the detriment of the civil power and constantly augment, at any rate, his own revenues and those of his church, wherefore he was highly seconded by the jesuits, irritated as they were against the governor, because of the measures he had taken.

In such circumstances slight collisions between the two powers, and even open conflicts, should naturally arise.

D. Diogo de Menezes, at length, displeased with such a state of things, set out to Europe, nor did he wait for his successor. He had even to suffer the arbitrary interdict under which he and his most distinguished functionaries were laid by the bishop, and the metropolitan government did not take any providence about the matter.

The *Relação* of Brazil was installed during his administration. On the 25th. of September 1587 was given a regulation to this court of justice, the first creation of this kind in Brazil, but short after superseded by the Charter of January 23rd. 1588. The Resolution of March 7th. 1609,

issued by Philippe III, ordered, however, the creation of the tribunal to be carried into effect. Nevertheless, on April 5th. 1626, a royal charter suppressed the institution and applied to the maintenance of the military garrison the salary of the *desembargadores*, who were called to Lisbon, except two, that were to stay in the country, the one performing the functions of an *ouvidor geral* and the other those of a chief provisor for absentees and dead persons. Twenty six years later the *Relação* of Bahia was reestablished by the Charter of September 12th. 1652 and thenceforth it was kept in functions up to the present day.

A new division of Brazil in two governments, obtained by D. Francisco de Souza with a view to explore in a more convenient manner, in the southern captainaries he had already visited during his government, the mines that were supposed to lie therein, caused greater troubles. D. Diogo opposed such a division, by calling the attention of the Crown to the numerous inconveniencies that would be caused by the subdivision of the colonial central power, on a time when, besides the french, a new enemy appeared,—the dutch—, whose number was then increasing in the brazilian seas, and thus concluded his reflections: «Believe, Majesty, the real mines of Brazil are cane-sugar and brazil-wood».

But that was of no profit; D. Francisco de Souza was appointed, January 2nd. 1608, governor general of the south region.

On his death, in 1610, he was succeeded by his son, D. Luiz de Sousa, who was invested after Gaspar de Souza with the government of the north, and next disappeared the division of the country in two governments.

By this time was conquered, on the north of Brazil, the region lying between cape Norte and the mouth of the Amazonas, as well as Maranhão and Ceará. The rea-

lization of this conquest is to be ascribed, to a great extent, to D. Diogo de Menezes and his successor, Gaspar de Souza, who expelled the french.

Diogo de Mendonça Furtado
(1622—1624)

Instead of the french, Brazil had thenceforth a far worse enemy: the dutch.

After the confederation of the seven united provinces was constituted by the peace of Utrecht, on January 23rd. 1579, they had to sustain a strife of 70 years with the crown of Spain for the acknowledgement of their independence. Portugal engaging in this strife after its union to Spain, its commerce was greatly damaged, as well as its defenceless colonies, both in Asia and America and even in Africa.

A dutch banner waved for the first time in Brazil in 1587 and when, in 1595, Lancaster, a flibustier, entered Pernambuco, he found there three dutch ships, with which he partook the pillage of the place.

We have precedently said that in 1604 the dutch came with seven ships into Bahia, laid hold of a ship and burnt another.

Such events were thenceforth more and more frequent, at different places. But in 1621 a decree issued by the government of the General States on June 3rd. 1621 sanctioned the creation, already attempted in 1607, of a netherlandish West India company in imitation of that of the Eastern Indies, created on the 29th. of March 1602; the whole America and the eastern coast of Africa were assigned to the company as the scene of its activity and the monopoly of all those vast regions was granted to it, as well as the right of conquest and colonization for 24 years (which was renewed on the 22nd. of March 1647 and extinguished in 1674).

The company was immediately constituted and armed and its first stroke was against Brazil. In the beginning

of 1624 a powerful fleet set sail from Holland, under the command of admiral Jacob Willekens and vice-admiral Pieter Heyn. It consisted of 23 sail, with 500 cannons and 1.600 men; colonel Johan van Dorth was also on board, with 1.700 more soldiers, for disembarking. They took with themselves a sealed paper, which, on the 21st. of April, they opened after crossing the line and found to contain the order to conquer the city of Salvador, to which Willekens steered his course.

On the 9th. of May he entered with all his ships the splendid All Saints bay, where 15 portuguese ships were riding at anchor. After they had interchanged a few volleys, the dutch lay hold of 8 portuguese ships, put the others on fire, took possession of the fortresses «S. Marcello» and «Sto. Antonio da Barra», and thus they were in possession of Bahia. It was also easy for them to conquer the city itself, from which, though the governor ordered all the forces to be called together, most of the inhabitants fled away at that very night and the rest on the following day opened the doors to the victorious hollanders. The governor general, who was in his palace with a few authorities, was arrested with no resistance. In his stead Johan van Dorth took the command of the city and instantly ordered extensive fortifications to be raised. Willekens next sailed for Holland with half his fleet, leaving the rest under vice-admiral Heyn, who in August departed upon a fruitless expedition to Africa.

The fugitives, who thought at first Willekens only intended to occupy the city for a while and effect its pillage, began to join together and arm, so that 1.700 men, including 250 tame indians, were in arms. The authorities of the captainry assembled in the settlement of converted natives called «Missão de S. Paulo», at Rio Vermelho, and chose for their provisional governor the *ouvidor*, Antão de Mesquita, who was soon after substituted by another government, chosen by the munici-

pal council and composed of the bishop, D. Marcos Teixeira, Antonio Cardoso de Barros and Lourenço de Albuquerque.

The valiant prelate died in October a victim to the hard labour of the campaign and was succeeded in the government by Francisco Nunes Marinho, who proceeded to blockade Bahia and put in practice a series of slight attacks and ambushes. On one of these assaults commander Johan van Dorth was slain and on another fell his successor, Allert Schouten, who—it must be said—was not qualified for the charge he was to fulfil.

In consequence of such defeats the hollanders were reduced but to fortify the city and keep within it.

Meanwhile the news of the loss of Bahia reached the Court (on the 31st. of July) and excited the greatest indignation. Providences were instantly taken and a few weeks afterwards some squadrons left the Tagus. One of them stood for the eastern coast of Africa, where it arrived in time to repel the attacks of Pieter Heyn against the portuguese establishments. Other ships, with orders and ammunitions, sailed to Brazil, with the royal appointment of the donee of Pernambuco, Mathias de Albuquerque, for the office of governor general and the order to the captainries that they should arm and lend assistance to the inhabitants of Bahia.

Mathias de Albuquerque
(1624 1625)

This governor, not being able to come to Bahia, despatched D. Francisco de Moura in the character of his lieutenant.

D. Francisco de Moura
(1625 –1626)

While the above-mentioned events were passing, great preparations were made in the iberian peninsula with a view to recover Bahia. The nobles and the portuguese

towns, stimulated by a letter from the king, made large contributions; Lisbon, for example, contributed 100.000 crusades, the Duke of Bragança 25.000. The sons of the noblest families took up arms.

A portuguese fleet left Lisbon, at length, composed of 4.000 men in 27 ships, under the command of D. Manuel de Menezes, and off the islands of cape Verde joined that which had sailed from Spain, consisting of 40 sail and 8.000 soldiers, under D. Fadrique de Toledo Osorio. Going together on their voyage, the 67 ships with their 12.000 men appeared, on the 29th. of March 1625, off All Saints bay, where they saw 20 dutch ships riding at anchor, which looked for a shelter near the land batteries, rendering the two admirals the dominion over the bay.

No sooner had the troops landed than they proceeded to a rigorous blockade, both by sea and land, against the city of Salvador. The city was defended by some 2 000 men, who could not offer a great resistance and only waited for the succour that was to come from Holland. The city was bombarded, the dutch ships sunken and the longed for succour did not appear.

Pieter Heyn, who had returned from his voyage to Africa, had attacked from the 10th. to the 18th. of March the captainry of Espirito Santo and appeared off the bay, but did not dare to come into it.

After a siege of one month, broke out in the dutch army a revolt, that deposed tumultuously Schouten, who was succeeded by João Kijf. This officer, being convinced he was to struggle for a lost cause, entered into negotiations wich the spanish admiral and capitulated, the capitulation being signed May 1st. 1625.

Twenty six days afterwards arrived, under the command of admiral Boudewiyn Hendrikszoon, the longed for dutch fleet, consisting of 34 ships, which submitted to the accomplished fact, the more because there were on board many sick persons, wherefore Hendrikszoon went

away, and immediately after him the fleet, which conveyed to Holland the ancient garrison of the city of Salvador. At last sailed to Europe the two victorious admirals, D. Fadrique de Toledo Osorio and D. Manuel de Menezes, leaving in Brazil 1 000 portugueses, under Francisco de Moura, to garrison the city.

Mathias de Albuquerque continued performing the functions of a governor up to the following year, when was appointed

Diogo Luiz de Oliveira, Count of Miranda
(1626—1635)

In 1627 Pieter Heyn came again to Bahia, where he had to stand the fire of the batteries, losing two ships, but obtaining to lay hold of eight loaded merchantmen.

Three years later Pernambuco was attacked (March 1630) by the hollanders, who took Recife. In April of the next year came to their help 16 ships, under admiral Adriaen Janszoon Pater and bringing fresh troops. D. Antonio de Oquendo, who had also brought troops in 19 ships and, after disembarking them in Bahia, steered northward to disembark other troops in Pernambuco and Parahyba, met off the coasts of Bahia with Pater's fleet and they instantly entered on a battle, the two admirals fighting with the greatest bravery. But, as the fight was most furiously raging, the dutch admiral-ship was on fire and Pater, wrapping the colours round his armour, plunged headlong into the sea, having rather die than be a prisonner (September 12th. 1631).

The dutch obtained at length, from the intervention of Calabar, to extend their conquests from Recife to Porto Calvo and, on the north, Itamaracá, Parahyba and Rio Grande do Norte, and establish in the first-mentioned town a government consisting of a «Political Council», composed of five members.

The dutch navy had become dangerous on account of its conquests in the southern atlantic ocean; which

obliged the court of Madrid to wake at length from its lethargy and take serious measures, of which the first was the substitution of the functionaries, wherefore Pedro da Silva was appointed governor general of Brazil.

Pedro da Silva, afterwards Count of S. Lourenço
(1635—1639)

The West India company had deliberated by this time to effect great changes in the brazilian Holland. A federate state was created to substitute the «Political Council» and João Mauricio, Count of Nassau, was appointed governor, captain and admiral general of the places belonging to the West India Company in Brazil; he arrived at Pernambuco, with 2.700 soldiers in 12 ships, on the 23rd. of January 1637.

This governor immediately proceeded to enlarge the conquests and obtained to extend them as far as Ceará, on the north, and the river S. Francisco on the south; which obliged Bagnuolo, a napolitan general at the service of Portugal, who had been impelled from Porto Calvo to Sergipe, to retire from this captainry to Bahia, where he settled his head-quarters hard by those of the governor general.

In 1637 admiral Lichthardt sailed to Ilhéos, the capital of which surrendered to him, but no sooner had the vanquishers dispersed for pillage than the inhabitants took up their arms and, after a violent battle, obliged the hollanders to embark and sail off.

In the beginning of 1638 the Count of Nassau thought of conquering Bahia. Bagnuolo, hearing of that, took the necessary providences and received from the governor, Pedro da Silva, the supreme military command.

The dutch fleet left Recife on the 8th. of April, bringing on board the Count of Nassau, and on the 11th. arrived at Bahia, where on the 16th. 3.000 soldiers and 1.000 indians were landed. Bagnuolo, after a simulate sally, began to fortify himself in the city. The foremost

fortresses fell into the power of the hollanders, who, however, were beaten off upon their assaulting in the night the principal position, on the 21st. of April. The count did not succeed better upon another assault and bombardment during the night of the 17th. of May; so that at the morning of the 18th. he was obliged to sound the retreat.

As diseases had fallen upon the dutch camp, which, moreover, was in lack of victuals and new succour, the count suspended the siege and embarked with his troops to Recife, on the 26th. of May, after having lost 2.000 men by the walls of the city of Salvador. The inhabitants, being highly glad of so important a deed, thanked Bagnuolo and distributed 16.000 crusades among his troops. King Philipe rewarded Count Bagnuolo with the napolitan principate of San Felice and the governor general with the title of Count of S. Lourenço, for the sacrifice he had made by yielding, in spite of his higher rank, to his expert subaltern.

Towards the close of this year a strong portuguese squadron, under D. Fernando de Mascarenhas, Count of Torre, set sail from Lisbon to Bahia, that was reached January 1639, when the Count of S. Lourenço devolved the government on

D. Fernando de Mascarenhas, Count of Torre
(1639—1640)

The naval force was gradually augmented, every merchant man being turned to a man of war. Moreover, some other ships came from Spain, so that on the 20th. of November 1639 a fleet of 90 ships was fitted out.

They intended making an assault upon the dutch, both by sea and land, under the direction of the governor general himself, but they did not succeed; the fleet underwent at first violent tempests, so that it was but in the beginning of January that 63 ships joined off Parahyba to land their troops, which began to be effect-

ed. But immediately came from Pernambuco admirals Willem Cornelissen Loos and Jacob Huyghens with 41 ships, against which the Count of Torre had to fight a fierce and long battle. A dreadful encounter took place four times, first off Itamaracá, on the 12th. of January, next between the river Goyana and cape Branco, on the 13th., afterwards in Parahyba, on the 14th., and finally, off Rio Grande, a decisive battle, on the 17th. of January, when the dutch were victorious and turned back to Recife. The portuguese ships stood for cape S. Roque, where they dispersed, the Count of Torre arriving at Bahia with only a few ships.

In commemoration of such a signal victory the hollanders had a medal founded with this inscription: «God cast down the enemy's pride».

The troop that, under Luiz Barbalho and consisting of 2.000 men, could land on the coast of Rio Grande, commenced the celebrated retreat, which, even according to the opinion of foreign historians, has hardly its equal in military history. A great deal of dutch forces went to meet them and cut off the retreat, but in vain; Luiz Barbalho suddenly lost sight of them in the forests growing on the ridges of mountains of the inland and, likewise on a sudden, appeared again, to put a hamlet on sword and fire or to vanquish a detachment. He attracted by little and little the portuguese voluntary troops, which after the retreat of the dutch had completed their work of devastation; other portuguese settlers took the opportunity of their passage to take refuge, with their wives and children, under the national flags.

So this army marched through hundreds of leagues in a country of enemies and districts of savage indians. Being constantly augmented and always keeping in good order, they passed over the S. Francisco and, after long sufferings and labours, arrived at the longed for

regions of Bahia, causing the greatest damages to the hollanders.

D. Jorge de Mascarenhas, Marquis of Montalvão
(1640 - 1641)

On the 5th. of June landed in Bahia this governor, appointed to succeed the Count of Torre. He was the first that bore the title of «viceroy and captain general of the land and sea» in the State of Brazil.

A few weeks after his arrival he received an embassy from the Count of Nassau, who sent him a letter congratulating with him and secretly proposing an armistice; the viceroy agreed to such a proposal and immediately despatched two ambassadors to Recife to thank the count for his visit and deliver him a reserved proposal.

In the mean time the revolution broke out in Lisbon, on the 1st. of December 1640, which threw down the spanish yoke and elevated to the throne the Duke of Bragança, under the name of D. João IV.

The news reached Bahia on the 16th. of February 1641. The marquis instantly summoned the authorities and most important persons in the city, who resolved to adhere to the revolution of Lisbon, the spanish flag being changed on that very day for the portuguese one and the king of Portugal, D. João IV, being proclaimed the sovereign of Brazil. The viceroy despatched to Lisbon his son D. Fernando, in order to present the new king the full homage of his south-american colony.

However, as two other sons of D Jorge had opposed in Portugal the elevation of D. João and therefore took refuge in Madrid, the whole family Mascarenhas had become suspect there; wherefore D. João sent immediately to Bahia a jesuit of the name of Francisco de Vilhena, with a royal charter, dated March 4th. 1641, whereby D. Jorge was dismissed in case he should not recognize the new king.

The contrary having already happened, upon Vilhe-

na's arrival, in Bahia and the other parts of Brazil, the mission of this priest was quite disappointed; but he was not willing to miss the opportunity to make profit of his mission and, therefore, as the royal charter stated that, in case the viceroy should be deposed, the government should be held by a triumvirate, composed of the bishop, D. Pedro da Silva, Colonel Luiz Barbalho and Provisor Lourenço de Brito Correia, these men, being desirous not to miss so good an opportunity of governing, deposed the viceroy and sent him arrested to Lisbon. Notwithstanding, the viceroy's innocence being clearly demonstrated there, he was set at liberty, while Barbalho and Brito Correia were made responsible, the bishop only escaping the punishment on account of his high rank.

The viceroy was succeeded in the government of Brazil by Antonio Telles da Silva.

Antonio Telles da Silva
(1643—1647)

This was the first governor general appointed again in Lisbon.

To the change that took place in Brazil with the elevation to the throne of the dynasty of Bragança corresponds an unfavourable change that came to pass by this time in the brazilian Holland.

Upon the restoration of Portugal the dutch Brazil had attained its golden age, under the Count of Nassau. The court of this prince in Pernambuco showed a brilliancy not yet rivalled in America. Not only practical men, warriors, civil and ecclesiastical functionaries, merchants and navigators were assembled there; men of science and arts were also highly prized in that court. Several architects raised in Mauricéa beautiful edifices; painters reproduced in their pictures the fine tropical sceneries; historians, such as Barleus, though he had not come to Pernambuco, wrote the history of the brazilian

Holland; natural sciences were cultivated by Piso and Markgraaf; even poetry was cultivated by such poets as Francisco Plaute, who, in a poem of twelve cantos, titled *Mauritias*, celebrated the great deeds of his protector.

All this, however, did not please the direction of the company, which, inspired with a stingy mercantile spirit, despised completely the count's great plans and only aimed at a pecuniary lucre, the increasing of the revenues and diminution of expenses. During the war the company was not willing to furnish whether the money or troops that the count wanted; it is likewise true that it was now far less desirous to furnish them, because, after the elevation of the house of Bragança, an armistice had been established between Portugal and Holland. During this armistice the direction ordered the invasion of Sergipe and Maranhão, violating in this wise the compromises it had taken and exciting the indignation of the portugueses; nevertheless, it refused to augment the army and thought of reducing the number and salary of the soldiers.

Nassau opposed such a measure and in 1642 required more troops. The war for the independence of Maranhão, which ended with the expulsion of the hollanders, was the answer to the avarice of the company. Notwithstanding the company persisted in its purpose, principally for fear that Nassau should have the design to found, for himself and his family, an american kingdom; wherefore he was secretly watched by the agents of the company.

The count being tired of so much disloyalty and vileness, asked his dismissal, which was granted on the 9th. of May, 1643. On the 6th. of May of the following year Nassau delivered the government to the Council and, leaving Mauricéa on the 11th., went to Parahyba, where he took the ship that was to convey him back

to his native country, and on the 22nd. of May for ever left Brazil. Such a departure put a definitive stop to the golden age of the new brazilian Holland.

This victory of the vile mercantile spirit resulted directly in the war for the independence of Pernambuco, directed by João Fernandes Vieira. One may clearly conclude from one of Vieira's letters that, since the departure of the Count of Nassau, the dutch army was completely dissolving; the best officers had quit its files, the soldiers that had been cashiered after the expiration of their term had not been substituted, the fortresses were in bad condition, all the hollanders then extant in Bahia were merchants and husbandmen, who, convinced of their security, did not mind but their business, and so on.

Antonio Telles da Silva was at a loss upon receiving such a letter, for it was impossible for him both to fall out with the dutch and to refuse his help to the patriots of Pernambuco. The use of guile was only left to him, that is: to respect publicly the armistice and lend the patriots a secret assistance. This was done and he sent the patriots, in December 1644, sixty brave soldiers, who, that they might not raise any suspicion, went one by one and unarmed, under the command of Antonio Dias Cardoso. Short after another supply was despatched.

It was not long before Antonio Telles revealed his interest, at first secret, with nearly no disguise. In fact, a few weeks before the battle of Mount Tabocas an embassy from the dutch government council appeared at Bahia, bearing the news of the sublevation of Pernambuco and complaining that a few natives of Bahia, under the command of Camarão and Henrique Dias, had crossed the river S. Francisco, wherefore the governor general was entreated to call them back, that they might be punished. Antonio Telles answered «he had not been

acquainted with those two chiefs' behaviour and he was himself resolved to observe the armistice and had no doubt, should it be the desire of the council, to serve as a mediator and, if necessary, to lend his assistance for the extinction of the revolt».

A member of the dutch embassy, however, Dirk von Hoogstraten, secretly offered again, as he had done in the precedent year, to deliver the fort of «Pontal de Nazareth» to the portugueses, which Antonio Telles now accepted.

After they had agreed in the proposal, the governor proceeded to make the necessary preparations; two regiments were ordered to march off, the one commanded by Martins Soares Moreno, the other by André Vidal de Negreiros; a fleet of 8 ships, under Jeronymo Serrano de Paiva, conveyed them to the bay of Tamandaré, where they landed. By another fleet sailing to Europe the governor general sent word to the council of Recife that, to fulfil his promise, he had just despatched two expert captains with a number of soldiers sufficient to reduce the rebels to obedience, either willingly or unwillingly. But history proved which cause they had been sent to serve, which was clearly revealed by the battles of the 16th. and 17th. of August in Recife and the surrender of the fortress of «Pontal de Nazareth» by Dirk von Hoogstraten on the 8th. of September.

The dutch of Pernambuco were again full of hope with the arrival, on the 1st. of August 1644, of a fleet bringing troops from Holland, under the command of Segismundo van Schkoppe, who had already been in Brazil in the time of the Count of Nassau and was acquainted with the affairs of Pernambuco.

Under the direction of this commander the hollanders obtained to recover their positions on the S. Francisco banks. In the following year (1647) van Schkoppe came to Bahia and took possession, in January, of the island

of Itaparica, from which Antonio Telles could not dislodge him. It was in January of 1648 that van Schkoppe, hearing of the progress made in Pernambuco by the liberating army, abandoned the positions of Itaparica and the S. Francisco and concentrated all his troops in Recife, where another dutch fleet arrived on the 18th. of May with a large supply of troops

Antonio Telles was then succeeded by Antonio Telles de Menezes, Count of Villapouca de Aguiar.

Antonio Telles de Menezes, Count of Villapouca de Aguiar
(1647—1650)

The hour had at length sounded for the defeat of the dutch element in Brazil.

The patriotic forces won a great victory at Guararapes, on the 19th. of April, the enemies leaving on the field above four hundred men, their whole baggage, several cannons and banners and more than 500 wounded soldiers. Another battle, in which the brazilian troops also succeeded well, was fought at Guararapes on February 19th. of the following year.

Then was invested in Bahia with the administration of the State of Brazil the Count of Castello Melhor, João Rodrigues de Vasconcellos.

João Rodrigues de Vasconcellos, Count of Castello Melhor
(1650—1654)

In the same year when this new governor took possession of the government, a Royal Order of December 2nd. 1650 stated he was to have a galleon of 700 800 tons constructed every year in the dock-yard.

It was also during his government, in 1652, that the *Relação*, a court of justice of which we have precedently treated, created in 1609 but suppressed in 1626, was reinstalled, and a fortress in the sea, commenced in the

beginning of the century, was repaired and completed, in accordance with the Royal Charter of 1650.

While the above-mentioned events were passing in Pernambuco, others happened in Europe that greatly influenced the future destiny of Brazil. The netherlandish republic had, on the 24th. of June 1648, made a peace with Spain, wherefore the alliance kept till then with Portugal was really broken off and the armistice stated in the treaty of June 12th. 1641 was prevalent. But this had been long since infringed by the two belligerent powers. Portugal had an interest to keep peace with Holland, and with such a view D. Francisco de Sousa Coutinho, the portuguese minister in Haya, exerted the most admirable diplomatic talent.

As the dominion over the dutch Brazil belonged to the West India Company, not to the General States, the latter had no great interest to favour the company in its pretensions. Its directors required vainly the continuation of the war. The East India Company refused the proposal for its junction to the West India Company. The government of Brazil was offered to the Count of Nassau, but the company did not agree to his exaction of an army of 12 000 men and the life annuity of 50.000 florins. The power and richness of the company were thus gradually decaying; the war had exhausted its funds, its shares began to fall into a depreciation, as well as its credit.

In such conditions the portuguese crown attempted to buy of the company both the territory that it still possessed and its claims to the whole possession, which had been recognized by the treaty of armistice in 1641. The company, instead of accepting this proposal, required of the portuguese crown the complete cession of the districts recognized in the above-mentioned treaty and, as an indemnification for the losses it had sustained, a supply, for 20 years, of sugar, cattle and

100.000 crusades, yearly paid; the cession, during the above term, of the island Tinharé, as a security for the payment, was also exacted, but at length renounced by the company.

Portugal, not complying with such exactions, was invited, as a final proposition, not to recognize the insurrection of Pernambuco, to give up all its rights and cede the company the new brazilian Holland, for the reconquering of which the subsidy of 600.000 crusades should be given by Portugal itself.

Such absurd exactions and the interest to keep peace at any rate delayed the definitive decison of the proposition.

Such was the state of things when, a war being declared by England against the dutch republic, the affairs took a very different way. The republic now wanted all its forces and fleet to keep the dominion over the neighbouring seas, and thus the new brazilian Holland was left to its own extremely feeble resources.

This being known in Brazil, the natives of Pernambuco employed the utmost of their activity in attacking the fortress of Salinas, which surrendered after resisting a whole day. The fortress of Altanar was next taken, upon which the enemies abandoned that of Barreta, Buraco de Santiago and Afogados, and the army then marched towards the fortress of Cinco Pontas, which defended Recife. After an attack that lasted a few days the fortress was about to capitulate. The members of the Supreme Council, being at a loss, for they were sensible they could receive no succour whatever from Holland, proposed a capitulation, which was accepted; they delivered the town of Recife, with all its defenses, and the captainries of Itamaracá, Rio Grande and Parahyba.

By this time was at the head of the government,

which he had begun to hold twenty two days ago, D. Jeronymo de Athaide, the 6th. Count of Atouguia.

D. Jeronymo de Athaide, the 6th Count of Atouguia
(1654—1657).

The news of the capitulation of Recife was pompously celebrated in Bahia. The new governor's task was therefore, during the three years of his administration, easier and simpler than that of his predecessors; he was accordingly able to look better into the country affairs, to restore what had been destroyed by the wars and withstand the assaults, more and more violent since the end of the preceding age, of the savages upon the interior of Bahia.

On the 18th. of June 1657 the Count of Atouguia was succeeded by

Francisco Barretto de Menezes
(1657—1663)

This governor was appointed by the Regent Queen as a reward for the services he had done upon the restoration of Pernambuco.

There is but little to be reported about his government.

He carried on the war against the gentiles and promoted the contribution to the peace of Holland and the dower of Infanta Catharina upon her marriage to the king of England. Towards the close of his government he was at variance several times with Vidal de Negreiros, whom he arrested, for his having refused to execute a sentence passed by the *Relação*.

On the 24th. of June 1663 he was succeeded in the government by

D. Vasco de Mascarenhas, Count of Obidos
(1663—1667)

This governor bore the title of viceroy (the second) and had precedently, in 1639, governed provisionally the State during the Count of Torre's absence.

On October 1st. 1663 he established a regulation for the direction of the lords of the captainries. In 1665 settled in Bahia the priests of Sta. Theresa, who at first raised a small hospice, that was afterwards turned to a large convent, and founded several settlements of converted natives through the inland.

In the following year it came to pass that several calamities fell upon Bahia, such as an epidemic of small pox, which made a dreadful havock and was followed by a wasting famine, caused by the want of workmen for agricultural labours, and while it lasted D. Vasco exerted a wonderful activity and charity. Before this epoch the sea had thrice overflowed the shores of the city and left on land a great deal of fishes, a mischance ascribed by the superstitious spirit of the epoch to a comet that had then appeared.

On the 13th. of June 1667 the Count of Obidos was substituted by

Alexandre de Sousa Freire
(1667—1671)

This was an old valetudinary governor, therefore unable to exert in the government the necessary activity, that he was in need of, wherefore he had to rely on the diligence of a friend of his, far short of such a task.

The government, being acquainted with such circumstances, readily deliberated, in the following year, to substitute him and appointed governor João Correia da Silva, who set out from Lisbon early in 1669 in the galleon *Sacramento*, that served as the capitana of the fleet belonging to the Commerce Board.

This company had been established by a few merchants in Lisbon, in 1649, when Brazil was governed by Antonio Telles da Silva, with a view to defend commerce from the dutch and from the privateers of other nations. It possessed a fleet of 36 sail, of which eighteen formed a squadron charged with convoying ships from

Brazil to Portugal and *vice versa*. This fleet used to come every year to Bahia, escorting ships to the different ports of Brazil, off which they were left by the fleet, which went to meet them upon their returning, in order to convoy them back to Portugal. This board was in function up to 1720, when it was extinguished by the charter of January 1st.

It was upon the voyage of the just mentioned fleet in 1669 that João Correia da Silva came to take possession of his high office, but so unluckily that the galleon that bore him, after having perceived Bahia at a distance, wrecked, out of the pilots' negligence, on «Santo Antonio» shoal; nearly all passengers (the garrison of the ship consisted of 800 men) died and the next morning their corpses overspread the shore, the body of the new governor being found amidst them and inhumed in St. Francis' convent.

In consequence of this disaster Alexandre de Sousa Freire had unluckily to hold the government for two more years.

The ferocious assaults made by the savage indians upon the christians of the littoral places still continued and, no providence having been taken against them since the government of Francisco Barreto, they had now reached the highest pitch. Upon Cayrú the aboriginals made so violent and barbarous an assault, in 1669, that they slew Captain Manuel Barbosa, that was in the parish church with the people of the village attending the mass.

Upon this Alexandre de Sousa Freire summoned the *desembargadores*, prelates of the different religions, officers of the municipal council and all the principal men in the city, who signed a declaration, on the 4th. of March 1669, that the war to be made against the savages was just. In consequence of such a decision, as Bahia was in want of men fit for war and experienced, the

governor, in perfect agreement with the municipal council, called for them in São Paulo, whence they came after Alexandre de Sousa Freire had devolved the government on

Affonso Furtado de Mendonça Castro do Rio e Menezes, Viscount of Barbacena
(1671—1675)

This new governor took possession of his charge in May 8th. 1671.

The beginning of his government was ill-omened with a disaster happened in the capital. On account of numerous and abundant showers it came to pass that a great deal of earth tumbled one night on the houses of the lower town, pulling down many edifices and slaying above thirty persons.

In the same year Domingos Affonso Sertão discovered Piauhy and arrived from S. Paulo the men that Alexandre de Sousa Freire had sent for in order to make war upon the indians They were headed by Estevão Ribeiro Bayão Parente, who brought with himself his son João Amaro Maciel Parente. After several successful sallies, Estevão Bayão was rewarded with a large tract of land, where he began to found the village of Sto. Antonio da Conquista, better known by the name of his son João Amaro and afterwards sold by him, upon his retiring to S. Paulo, to Colonel Manuel de Araujo de Aragão.

Upon this time an inlander came and presented the governor some samples of silver, saying he had found them out in a place different from that where Roberio Dias' mines, of which we have treated in the chapter on minerals, were supposed to lie.

Affonso Furtado, finally being assailed with a fatal disease, died on the 26th. of November 1675, in Bahia, and was buried in the church of St. Francis' convent.

The government devolved, till his successor's arrival, upon a triumvirate, composed of the chancellor of the

Relação, Camp-master Alvaro de Azevedo and Antonio Guedes de Brito, which held the administration up to March 15th. 1678, when was invested with the government

Roque da Costa Barreto
(1678—1682)

During the just mentioned provisional government the bishopric of Bahia was elevated to the rank of a metropolitan archbishopric (1676); Prince D. Pedro despatched a great deal of missionaries to catechise the savages, and the convent of St. Clare, on «Desterro» square, was founded, in 1677.

Roque da Costa Barreto made several establishments and fortifications, lent assistance to the colony of Sacramento and regulated the administration of the settlements of indians, in accordance with the instructions of July 23rd. 1678. In 1679 the convent of the capuchins, in Bahia, was erected on «Piedade» square. In 1682 the governor was succeeded by

Antonio de Souza Menezes, nicknamed «o Braço de Prata»
(the Silver Arm)
(1682—1684)

This governor, having made acquaintance long ago, in Lisbon, with Francisco Telles de Menezes, a native of Bahia, who was now the chief alcade of this city, yielded to him to so great a measure as to be soon dominated by him, who became the absolute director of the government. Having reached such a position, he began to carry into effect his designs of private vengeance against several high functionaries of the colony, who were at enmity with him, and their families; some of these functionaries were thrown into dungeons, some divested of their offices, which were given to the chief alcade's favourites, who, in their turn, committed every kind of violences

So many excesses and arbitrarinesses caused at length Antonio de Brito e Castro, the brother of the exchequer provisor, who had also been pursued by the chief-alcade, to join to seven trust worthy men, all masked, who attacked Francisco Telles de Menezes on the street and fired on him, in broad day-light, four musket-shots, which killed one of his lackeys and wounded some others; Brito then advanced to the vehicle in which the chief alcade was and, after taking off his mask, stabbed him again and again with a poniard, causing his death in the evening, and, after having perpetrated such a crime, retired quietly to the College of the jesuits.

The governor, enraged at the event, was out of his wits, practiced the greatest absurdities, insulted all the officers that were in the palace, sent to prison old Bernardo Vieira Ravasco, ordered several houses to be besieged and pursued his plan of vengeance, till, such events being known in Lisbon, he was substituted by

D. Antonio Luiz de Souza Tello de Menezes,
the 2nd. Marquis of Minas
(1684—1687)

The first act of this governor was to set free such as were unjustly arrested, to appease and reconcile quarrels and thus restore peace. He next proceeded to supply the market of the city with victuals, which were wanting, for tillers dared not bring them, terrified as they were with the absurdies of the late governor. At last he reestablished the public order in Pernambuco, troubled by some discords originated by the government of João da Cunha Souto Maior, whose dismissal he threatened to obtain from the government, should he not alter his behaviour.

An eclipse of the moon in December 1685, after another of the sun, a few months before, which terrified every body and was prognosticated by a jesuit, Valentim Estancel, in Pernambuco, to cause a great deal

of evils to Brazil, was followed, in 1686, by a great epidemic, which was called *bicha* and is actually known to have been the yellow fever, first introduced in Pernambuco by a ship coming from the island S. Thomé and the first victim to which was a cooper, who, upon opening a large barrel of rotten meat, fell dead on the very spot. The epidemic reached very rapidly the city of Bahia, where it made a wide havock, more than 200 persons falling sick every day, of whom but few bore up nine days, most of them dying on the very day they were sick. The houses, as Rocha Pitta says, were full of dying persons, the churches of corpses and the streets of biers. Among the most important persons that died of the yellow fever we will specially mention the bishop, brother D. João da Madre de Deus, the Count of Prado, the governor's son, who died on the sea few days after his departure to Lisbon, and a great many physicians, friars and high functionaries.

During all this dreadful epoch the governor highly distinguished himself for his beneficence and charity unto the sick persons; it was the same with a lady, D. Francisca de Sande, belonging to one of the most important families in Bahia, who installed an hospital in her own house, where a great many patients were treated with the greatest assiduity.

In the inland, which was also invaded by the epidemic, the havock was not so wide, in consequence of the immunity that coloured people are endowed of.

On June 4th. of the following year (1687) the Marquis of Minas was relieved by

Mathias da Cunha
(1687—1688)

During this government continued the epidemic, to which the governor was a victim one year later (October 24th. 1688).

He commenced his administration by making war

upon the indians of Ceará, who used to assault and widely damage the capital and its district.

Short after it came to pass that the governor was assailed by the *bicha*, which was then attacking specially the newly-come people. Upon this he assembled in his palace the municipal council and principal persons in the city, that they might elect him who after his death should hold the government. The archbishop, brother D. Manuel da Encarnação, was chosen, the judicial department being confided to chancellor Manuel Carneiro de Sá.

On that very day two third parts of the soldiers garrisoning the fortresses of the city rose into a mutiny, on account of their not having been paid for their salary, and, after seizing upon the gunpowder storehouse, which had been removed to «Desterro» square by Roque da Costa Barreto, exacted the payment of their salary, in the peremptory term of 24 hours, on pain of their coming into the city and ransacking it. The municipal council and the archbishop used their utmost endeavours to pacify the soldiers, who, even after they had been paid for their salaries, did not lay down the arms till they were shown the charter of pardon signed by the archbishop and Mathias da Cunha, who subscribed it as he was already at the pangs of death and short after expired; the soldiers then turned back to the city and paid him the due funeral honours.

The provisional government then took possession of the government, which was delivered, on the 10th. of October 1691, to

Antonio Luiz Gonçalves da Camara Coutinho
(1690—1691)

The first act of this governor was to issue, on the 10th. of November, an edict, whereby, to prevent the want of manioc flour, all the dwellers in a circumference

of ten leagues round the city were ordered to plant five hundred maniocs.

He aided Alexandre de Gusmão, a jesuit, in the improvement of the seminary this priest had founded in 1686 at Belem, near Cachoeira, and where he taught portuguese and grammar and died in 1724.

Five men of good families had congregated in Porto Seguro a great number of criminals come from S. Paulo and in their company they tyrannized the whole district, nor did they spare whether life or property. *Desembargador* Dyonisio d'Avila Vareiro was then despatched by the governor, at the head of fifty soldiers, to put a stop to such a dissoluteness and came by the seizure of the criminals; the three principal ones were tried in Bahia and hanged, those fleeing away to the woods who obtained to escape.

In 1693 the augustinians founded a hospice on «Palma» square and Francisco de Mendonça Mar or Soledade discovered the grotto of «Bom Jesus da Lapa», on the S. Francisco bank. The governor, at last, established the annual contribution of 4:000$000 to succour the colony of Sacramento; ratified the agreement made by the inhabitants of S. Paulo with the secretary of the provincial concerning the aboriginals and, as he was appointed viceroy of India, devolved the government on his successor.

D. João de Lancastro
(1694—1702)

This governor took possession of his charge May 22nd. 1694 and, except Mem de Sá and Luiz de Oliveira, was the governor that held his functions for the longest while.

Bahia is indebted to this active and perspicacious governor for the reedification of the fortresses called «Sto. Antonio da Barra», «S. Diogo» and «Sta. Maria», the construction of a house for the *Relação* and Mint

(which are no longer) the raising of two castles on the platform of the forts of «São Bento» and «Carmo» squares, the reedification of the prison-house, the completement of the church of «Sé» and many other works of great necessity and utitility, with which he commenced his government.

The Mint was built at the request of the municipal council, in order to regulate the value of coin and stamp one to have currency in Brazil. The king agreed to so just a request and sent to Brazil, in 1694, judges, triers and the other necessary functionaries, with the due instruments and materials, a superintendent being also appointed. D. João de Lancastro fulfil'ed the royal order and raised the Mint, which was shut up in 1697, after the coin that was found necessary had been stamped.

It was also during the government of D. João de Lancastro that the famous *quilombo* (*) of Palmares, in Alagôas, was extinguished and took place, in accordance with the king's order, the voyage of the governor to the inland, to visit the saltpetre mines, as we have precedently said.

He ordered the execution of the Royal Order of May 22nd. 1693 to his antecessor and created in December 1697 the village of Jaguaripe, the first that was installed in the interior of Bahia, that of Cachoeira, in January 1698, and that of São Francisco, in February Authorized by the laws of November 10th. and December 2nd. 1698, he founded the hamlets called Rio Preto, Parnaguá and Rio Grande (the actual town of Barra), in order that their inhabitants, by being congregated, might conveniently withstand the indians Acoroazes, Mocoazes and Rodelleiros, who infested the settlements on the S. Francisco district. Such a measure being not sufficient, he

(*) A place of refuge to maroons or runaway slaves that had retired into the woods.

ordered the savages to be fought, in accordance with the Royal Charter of November 17th. 1699.

He took, however, a great care of the tame indians, published regulations appropriate to their settlements and catechising and proposed a few reforms to the king, such as seminaries to bring up the indians Colomins, Cunhatains and the like.

In 1696 the king created the *juizes de vara branca* (*) in the city, to substitute the ordinary ones, and the *ouvidoria* of Sergipe.

In the following year died, on the 18th. of July, Antonio Vieira, the celebrated priest, and on the next day his brother Ravasco, who had done important services to Brazil as a secretary of state.

As the assaults of the ferocious aboriginals of Maranhão began to be too frequent upon all the establishments on the banks of the Itapicurú and Mearim, D João de Lancastro, in accordance with the Royal Charter of February 10th. 1699, despatched from Bahia a considerable force, which submitted the above-mentioned indians, as well as those who hostilized the inhabitants of Rio Grande.

During this government were found out the mines of Ouro Preto and Morro, called «Minas de S. Paulo» (S. Paulo mines), with which any communication from Bahia was forbidden by the Royal Order of February 7th. 1701.

At last, after having established in this capital a class of fortifications, as it had been determined by the Royal Order of January 11th. 1699, and after other interesting acts of his long and useful administration, he delivered the government to D. Rodrigo da Costa.

(*) The name of a kind of judges in former times.

D. Rodrigo da Costa
(1702—1705)

During this government the spaniards of Buenos Ayres invaded the colony of Sacramento; D. Rodrigo lent it assistance, by sending there some troops.

In order to impede the emigration which was then taking place from every littoral province to the mines discovered in the actual state of Minas Geraes, mostly from Bahia, whence many people retired with their slaves, the governor established several strong holds through the inland, in order to capture the slaves transported to the above mines, an order that was, however, short after revoked. He sent to Lisbon samples of *caraná*; forwarded the construction of the saltpetre factory; established that of gunpowder in Bahia; repaired and augmented the fortifications of Morro and some others of the city, as well as of the island Itaparica and month of the Paraguassú; installed the Board of the Missions, created by the Royal Charter of April 12th. 1702, addressed to D. João de Lancastro, and executed that of February 10th, 1701, which ordered the copper coin of Angola should have currency in Brazil.

Luiz Cesar de Menezes
(1705—1710)

This governor took possession of his office September 8th. 1705. Two years afterwards was held the first diocesan synod in Brazil, called by the archbishop, D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide, which organized the constitution of the archbishopric.

Luiz Cesar promoted the plantation of the pepper and cinnamon and stimulated that of sugar-canes of Maranhão. He aided the governor of Rio de Janeiro, Antonio de Albuquerque Coelho de Carvalho, to drive back the turbulent fellows that in Minas Geraes were troubling the public order with a sedition between the natives of S. Paulo and those of Portugal, and raised a storehouse to

keep the manioc flour brought from the southern districts.

On the 10th. of May he devolved the administration on his successor

D. Lourenço de Almada
(1710—1711)

In the short time of this government Rio de Janeiro was invaded by the french; wherefore the governor forwarded the works of the fortifications of Itaparica, which, having been commenced by another, were completed by him, and raised a battery in the capital, near the church on «Conceição da Praia» square, and a fortlet at Rio Vermelho.

Another memorable event that came to pass during his short government was the revolution of Pernambuco, promoted or maintained by the governor (Sebastião de Castro), who was arrested by the order of D. Lourenço de Castro in the fortress of «Sto. Antonio alem do Carmo», whence he was afterwards sent back to Lisbon.

D. Pedro de Vasconcellos e Souza, the third Count of Castello-Melhor
(1711—1714)

The events of Pernambuco and the invasion of Rio de Janeiro by Duguay Trouin immediately influenced the seditions stirred in Bahia under the government of Pedro de Vasconcellos.

In order to acquire money, that he might defend the coasts, augment the fortifications of the harbour of Bahia and maintain a fleet to cruise along the coast, this governor created a tax of 10 per cent on the value of every article of import and augmented by a half the price of salt.

These measures being badly received in Bahia, the then centre of the brazilian commerce, as soon as Pedro de Vasconcellos, immediately after his being invested with

the government (on the 14th. of October), deliberated to put them in execution, a revolution broke out. The people assembled in a tumultuary manner and elected a *juiz do povo* (judge of the people); the bell of the revoltsounded; the government-house was short after besieged, while a committee, headed by the *judge of the people*, applied to the governor and exacted the abolition of the new tax, as well as the restoration of the ancient price of salt. Pedro de Vasconcellos answered he did not think himself qualified to make such concessions, since he was only fulfilling the royal orders. Upon this the people, not being pleased with the answer, called at the house of Manuel Dias Filgueiras, who was under contract for the supply of salt, and, finding his house was shut up, broke open the doors and not only destroyed the furniture and whatever else they met within doors, but forced open the storehouse, uncorked the pipes and all other vessels keeping any liquid, which flowed away along the streets. They acted in like manner at the house of another merchant, the partner of Filgueiras.

The archbishop performed vainly his utmost to appease the revolted people with the charm of religion: before his clergy and all the brotherhoods and holding an ampulla with the holy particles, he walked over the city through the multitude of rebels. The people paid the Sacrament the usual honours, by accompanying it devoutly as far as the church from which it had been carried along; but no sooner had the holy particles been laid back in their tabernacle than the arms flashed again and the government-house was once more besieged. D. Lourenço de Almada, who had not yet left Bahia and was in the government-house, counselled the governor to yield. Thus the requirement of the people was complied with and an amnesty for all the events of that day was additionally granted to them; wherefore, at 6 o' clock p. m., the bell of the revolt was silent and

the people dispersed It was then verified that not a brazilian of social importance had been concerned in all this tumult, nearly all its inciters being portuguese.

Few weeks afterwards the bell of the revolt sounded again; the people assembled once more on the square and another deputation applied to the governor, who was then at D. Lourenço de Almada's, and required his sending the ships of the convoy with the succour necessary to the restoration of Rio de Janeiro. D. Lourenço de Almada, in the name of the governor, vainly showed the people the impracticableness of such a plan, both for want of money and of war-stock; but the people resolved, of their own accord, to empower him to apply to the above-mentioned purpose the sums assigned for pious designs and kept in the convents of the theresians and jesuits and to obtain what might be still wanting by means of a contribution that should be especially paid by the portuguese merchants.

Vasconcellos, agreeing to this, declared, out of experience, he would order the municipal council to determine the contribution,—which pleased the people, that then went off.

On the next day the municipal council had to submit to the suits of the *judge of the people* and established the contribution, which amounted to a large sum, that was to be paid by the merchants. But while they were fitting out the fleet the news arrived that Rio de Janeiro had been evacuated on the 11th. of November 1711.

The consequences of those two tumults lasted for a while: the *judge of the people* kept on his usurped power and menaced the authorities with the bell of the revolt whenever they did not yield to his desires, that he called the interest of the people Such a state of things was seriously calling for the abolition of so troublesome a tribuneship,—which led the governor, a short time afterwards, to order a secret inquiry to be made,

that he might know who had participated in the mutinies; but he came by the prison of a small number of persons, for most of them had escaped.

The municipal council, moreover, complained to the Court of such judges, who had even become more dangerous than the ancient tribunes of Rome. An order came from Lisbon, abolishing for ever the revolutionary tribuneship and determining a summary inquiry to be made, after which pardon put an end to every thing and the order was again reestablished.

Pedro de Vasconcellos, displeased with such events, asked his dismissal and was succeeded by

D. Pedro de Noronha, Marquis of Angeja
(1714—1718)

This governor was invested with his office on the 13th. of June 1714 in the character of the 3rd. viceroy of Brazil.

His first act was to reestablish the tithes tax, which had caused the mutiny of which we have just treated, but now was not opposed.

In 1716, as two criminals were about to be put to death, it came to pass that, a beam of the gallows being broken, one of them fell down alive with the hangman. The «Misericordia» brotherhood, grounded on an ancient abuse, covered the criminal with its banner, but the executioner set such a formality at nought and killed the patient with his poniard. The people were immediately indignant and would have torn the hangman to pieces but for the presence of mind of an alderman, Jeronymo de Burgos, who sent the hangman to prison, accompanied with a numerous escort. The brotherhood, having taken offence at the incident, bent its way to the government-house and reclaimed from the viceroy the immediate punishment of the executioner. But the Marquis of Angeja, being not afraid of the crowd, which uttered seditious cries, ordered the multitude to be dispersed by the guard and immediately sent to prison the members

of the brotherhood, who were only set free at the provisors' request; which was fully approved by the Royal Charter of April 30th. 1716.

Several improvements are due to this governor. In fact, he completed the works of the church of «Sé» and the chapter house, in which his portrait was placed in token of gratitude; he made several works for the preservation of the «Dique», in accordance with the Royal Order of March 26th. 1716; he reestablished the Mint, that did not work since 1697, in consequence of the abundance of gold at Jacobina; he forwarded the launching of the ships *Padre Eterno*, *Nossa Senhora da Palma e S. Pedro* and *Madre de Deus e S. Francisco*, in accordance with the Royal Charter of April 12th. 1717, whereby it was ordered a ship of 60 cannons should be constructed every year.

He also took a great care of fortifications, for which purpose he went to the inland, accompanied with engineering officers, for the establishment of fortifications, and, in accordance with the Royal Charter of March 26th. 1715, founded several timber storehouses.

During his government arrived at Bahia, April 1718, a few gipsy families exiled from Portugal, by the resolution of April 11th. 1718, on account of their scandalous behaviour; by the order of the municipal council they were lodged at «Palma», a ward that was therefore called *Mouraria*, where they multiplied to so great an extent that another place was assigned for their dwelling, at the parish of «Sto. Antonio alem do Carmo».

D. Sancho de Faro e Souza, Count of Vimieiro (1718—1719)

This governor was invested with his office on the 21st. of August 1718 and died on the 13th. of October of the following year, being inhumed in the chief-chapel of

«Piedade» church, where D. João de Mascarenhas had a stone placed on his grave.

He commenced a war against the gentiles, who continued to infest the districts of Cayrú and Jaguaripe.

During his government were sent from Rio de Janeiro to Bahia, after an inquiry concerning the insults and robberies they had committed on the coasts of that province, about 48 pirates of different nations, that had been captured upon their wrecking off the shore of Macahé. They were pent up in the fortress of «Sto. Antonio alem do Carmo». Thirteen of them slipt away; the other thirty five were thrown into a close prison and short after condemned to death by the *Relação*, except three (for there was no legal proof against them), five minors and eight that were condemned to the perpetual galleys. As to those who had been condemned to death twenty two were executed on one day and five on the following. Such a horrible sight, though just and strictly legal, overshaded in popular tradition the name of the Count of Vimieiro.

After D. Sancho's death, the government devolved, on the 14th. of October, on the archbishop, the chancellor of the *Relação* and the most ancient camp-master in the place, according to what had been stated in the sealed up instructions kept in the college of the jesuits.

The most remarkable acts of this provisional government were the preparations made for an assault upon the indians of the Jequiriçá, the sending of the Mint provisor, Eugenio Freire de Andrade, to Minas Geraes, to put in execution there the reception of the taxes on casting houses and the fifth part of revenues, which caused a great deal of mutinies, and at last the execution of a resolution dated the 24th. of February 1719, with regard to the construction of the custom-house bridge.

This governor was succeeded, November 23rd. 1720, by
Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes, afterwards
Count of Sabugosa, the 4th. viceroy
(1720—1735)

This was one of the most distinguished governors in Brazil and Bahia and the administrator who held the government for the longest time (*).

His administration began with a great atmospheric revolution, which, on the 19th. of March 1721, between 10 and 11 o' clock p. m., occurred in Bahia and commenced by a small rain and violent wind, soon followed by sparkling lightnings and dreadful thunderclaps, from which thunderbolts sprang upon the city in so great a profusion that all the inhabitants were thrown into consternation, thinking such was their last day of life. «The great number of flashing thunderbolts and thunderclaps», says Rocha Pitta, «was better seen from the shores facing the city and from a few fishers' launches, that were benighted near the bar, the thunderbolts seeming to fall from the air like rockets on the land and sea, in the city and its bay. It is to be wondered, indeed, that, so many ships riding at anchor in the harbour, both large and small, not one was struck and only the mast of a ship showed some marks of fire. On land was only damaged the balcony of the church of the Third Order of «Carmo», where a stone was broke asunder, and, but slightly, the window of the house of a *desembargador*. On the following day tumbled down a few houses on «Preguiça» and Conceição da Praia» hillsides, for the wall sustaining the platform of the «Sta Luzia» castle, which commanded that part of the city, had chinked a few years ago; but there was no victim.»

The storm under consideration also damaged the in-

(*) Mem de Sá held the government for 14-15 years; the Count of Galveias, 14; D. Fernando José de Portugal, 13; and Diogo Diniz de Oliveira, 10.

land, specially Santo Amaro, where the Subahé and its affluents took in so great a deal of water that they overflowed the above town, then a hamlet, and caused a great deal of sugar to deteriorate in the storehouses. Happily there was also no victim to such a disaster.

Next it came to pass that a drought fell on the whole Brazil.

Such extraordinary events gave the viceroy the opportunity to exert a rare wit and activity to relieve their consequences.

In the following year the only noteworthy events were the visit of the patriarch of Alessandria, Carlo Ambrosio Mezzabarba, who was returning from China, where he had been sent on a mission before the emperor, and the death of the archbishop, D. Sebastião Monteiro da Vide, who had been at the head of the archiepiscopal government since the year 1700.

Domingos Affonso Sertão began to build in 1724 the Novitiate House, that he bequeathed to the jesuits. In the same year the viceroy went to the inland and elevated Maragogipe, Jacobina and Minas do Rio de Contas to the rank of villages.

On the 4th. of January, between 7 and 8 o' clock p. m., a dreadful subterranean noise was heard in the city, followed by a slight earthquake, which was also perceived at Itaparica. This was the first earthquake in Bahia.

Another dangerous accident was the burning of the gunpowder storehouse, which the viceroy, to a great danger of his life, went to stifle in his own person. By this time he created in the government-house a literary academy, under the title of *Academia Brazileira dos Esquecidos* (Brazilian Academy of the Forgotten), as an allusion to the carelessness of the government with regard to the countenance that ought to be given in Brazil to men of talent.

In the following year he captured at Ilhéos a celebrated fellow of the name of João Figueira, who, living in the hiding-places of the district and defended by some ferocious indians that obeyed him, put all the district in a constant fright, highly harming its inhabitants. He also enlarged the custom house with a warehouse called «Caldeira», carried on the war against the ferocious indians, under the direction of *capitão-mór* Antonio Velloso da Silva, and created the villages of Santo Amaro, Itapicurú, Inhambupe and Abbadia, as well as that of Bom Successo do Fanado, in the district of Minas Novas do Arassuahy, the territory of which was annexed to that of Bahia. He overcame a revolt of the soldiers composing the regiment titled «Terço Velho da Praça» and put its chiefs to death.

In 1732 there was another landslip from the place called «Portas de S. Bento» upon the houses of «Conceição da Praia» square, and a few persons were victims to such a disaster.

In 1733 the governor arrested an impostor, who was rambling over Alagôas, saying himself a prince of Brazil and accompanied with a priest, Eusebio Dias Laços. The cheat was sent to Lisbon in 1735.

The viceroy proceeded actively to look for mines and keep the indians in submission and asked the government for the necessary permission to enroll coloured people in the military bodies of white men, which was granted by the Charter of January 12th. 1733.

At last, on the 6th. of May 1735, he was succeeded by

André de Mello e Castro, Count of Galveas, the 5th. viceroy

(1735 — 1749)

This governor began his administration by pursuing the discovery, commenced by his predecessors, of the gold and precious stones mines of the river S. Matheus,

such a mission being intrusted to José Pereira Dultra, a native of S. Paulo.

In consequence of the drought that had fallen on Brazil since two years, he ordered every sugar-factory owner to plant manioc; he established for the mines the capitation system and lent assistance to the governor of Pernambuco, that he might expell from the island Fernando de Noronha the french, who had taken it.

As theft grew frequent in the city, seventeen lamps and other silver objects, estimated at 140.000 crusades, having been stolen from the churches, the governor exerted the utmost of his activity to detect and punish the thieves; but he only obtained to capture the proprietor of a factory at the ward of «Sto. Antonio», where the whole portion of silver was coined. This man was put to death and burnt.

On the 9th. of May 1737 the ship *Nossa Senhora do Rosario e Santo André*, that used to sail to India, was on fire, the burning beginning at the gunroom, and above twenty persons were then dead.

André de Castro inaugurated by the river S. Matheus a wood-felling establishment; asked the Court for some providences against the augmentation of the number of nuns and friars, wherefore only two marriages of important persons had been celebrated during four years of his government.

In 1739 the lower town was near to be wholly destroyed by a burning that broke forth, on the 18th. of March, in the warehouse «Bruçanez», lying at a very short distance from the custom-house; but the viceroy appeared at 3 o' clock morning and obtained, after great endeavours, to quench the fire. In the same year he created a militia body; sent succour to the colony of Sacramento; elevated Urubú to the rank of a village; transferred the seat of the village of Minas do Rio de Contas to the place where it actually stands; made a

violent war upon the savage indians of Cayrú and Jacobina and sent to Lisbon several beasts and birds of Brazil.

The Mint received from the gold mines, in two years, 2.754 1/2 pounds of powdered gold.

In 1748 there was a large landslip, on the 3rd. of May, upon «Pilar» street. In 1749 the settlements of Cayrú were attacked by the savages, who burnt down the houses and slew more than thirty persons.

At last, on December 16th. 1749, the Count of Galveas devolved the administration on

D. Luiz Peregrino de Carvalho Menezes de Athayde, the 10th. Count of Atouguia and 6th. viceroy
(1749 –1755)

The ferocious indians persisted in their onsets during this government and a sudden assault took place, in June 1750, upon the settlements of Camamú.

The Count of Atouguia required of the Court the creation of a *juiz de fóra* in Cachoeira, established the new reception of the tax upon the fifth of revenues, in accordance with the plan offered by the miners, on March 24th. 1734. This plan abolished the poll-tax. He established at Cachoeira a register for the reception of the roughfare taxes; ordered all the goldsmiths to have their workhouses on the same street; elevated to a village the hamlet of Barra do Rio Grande, in accordance with the Royal Resolution of December 1st. 1752, and despatched two *desembargadores* of the *Relação* of Bahia to Rio de Janeiro in order to regulate that which had been just created there.

The governor also ordered the Mint to be opened, in order to stamp silver coins; promoted the cultivation of mulberry-trees and sent for weavers and dyers from India for the establishment of chintz factories, that the government intended founding in Pará and Maranhão. In 1752 was installed in the capital the Inspection Board,

created by the law of April 1st. 1751. At length, on the 7th. of August 1755, he went off to Lisbon, where, being implicated in the crime of regicide, attempted against D José I, he was beheaded. Then were invested with the government, in accordance with the seale d up in structions, kept by the jesuits, the archbishop, D. José Botelho de Mattos, Chancellor Manuel Antonio da Cunha Souto Mayor and Colonel Lourenço Monteiro. The latter died short after. This board held the government up to December 23rd. of the same year, when it devolved on

D. Marcos de Noronha e Brito, the 6th. Count of Arcos and 7th. viceroy

(1755—1760)

The Count of Arcos was governing Goyaz when he was appointed to administrate Bahia; wherefore, ceasing to govern that province on August 30th. 1755, he left it on the 1st. of October and, coming by land, visited on the way the ridge of mountains called *Serra de Monte Alto*, where they intended creating a saltpetre factory that we have precedently treated of.

Upon taking possession of his new office, he had to put in execution the reception of the new taxes levied by the metropolis for the reedification of Lisbon, widely wasted by the earthquake happened November 1st. 1755. It was resolved by a numerous assembly, called on the 7th. of April, that all the captainry and Sergipe should contribute three millions of crusades, to be paid in 30 years, at the rate of 100.000 crusades a year, the inhabitants of the captainry being «extremely sorry», as the act of the assembly stated, «for the impossibility of changing the blood of their own veins into large riches to be then spontaneously offered to His Majesty, in token of the great fidelity and zeal of his subjects».

The discovery of saltpetre in Monte Alto engaged the governor's attention. Afterwards took place the separa-

tion of the territory of Minas Novas, which was annexed to Minas.

But the most important act of this government was the execution of the decree of May 11th. 1757, concerning the expulsion of the jesuits. The Count of Arcos, having received intelligence from the Marquis of Pombal, on May 1st. 1758, that the jesuits, in consequence of their opposition to the treaty of limits of January 16th. 1750 between Portugal and Spain and also on account of the intrigues that had been spread about, were generally hated, interdicted from the confessionary and no longer permitted to enter the government-house, and that, to bring down their pride, D. José had obtained from the Roman Court a brief whereby cardinal Saldanha was appointed reformer of the company in the portuguese dominions,—immediately addressed an official letter to the provincial of the company, declaring that whether he or any other jesuit was no longer allowed to hold any intercourse whatever with the government-house.

The Royal Charter of May 8th. 1758, addressed to the archbishop and short after received by him, ordered that the jesuits acting as parsons in the missions and settlements of indians should come back to their cloisters and that the settlements of indians should be elevated to the rank of villages, with seculars, to whom a salary should be paid.

In consequence of this order were created the villages of Trancoso, Villa Verde, Olivença, Barcellos, Santarem, Soure, Pombal, Mirandella, Pedra Branca, Abrantes and some others, all of them quite uninteresting up to the present time.

Another charter of the same date appointed Manuel Estevão de Almeida Vasconcellos Barbarino, a *desembargador* of the *Supplicação* (*), to come to Bahia and

(*) The title of an ancient court of justice in Portugal.

get acquainted (the jesuits being previously notified in the term of twenty days) with the immovable estates that they possessed and the respective royal leave, such as might not have b en thus authorized being immediately sequestered from their goods. The above mentioned *desembargador* had also received special instructions concerning his conduct upon the installation of the villages of which we precedently treated.

A Royal Patent of the 19th. of the same month created a board or delegation from the Ultramarine Council and Board of Conscience and Orders for the appointment of vicars and other affairs that might require the interference of those tribunals. The board was composed of *Desembargador* Barbarino, some other *desembargadores* come from Lisbon and the archbishop, as the representative of cardinal Saldanha.

The archbishop, in order to fulfil his mission, after a conflict with the dean of the church of «Sé», who had received an equal delegation from cardinal Saldanha,—a conflict that was cut off by the governor—, gave *Desembargador* Fernando José da Cunha Pereira the necessary instructions, which he executed, by showing the whole congregation of the jesuits, in their college, on the 7th., the brief and other orders concerning the reformation of the company. Then the rector and all the community of the jesuits, as well as the provincial and the rector of the Seminary, went to the archbishop's palace to pay him the due obedience. On the 9th. the provincial was notified by the prelate to order all the curates of the company exercising their functions in the city and its suburbs to come to the college in the term of three days and in that of thirty days such as were at a greater distance from the capital.

Short after, under colour of their being strangers, twelve jesuits were arrested and sent to Lisbon on January 30th. 1759. It was not long before all the others

were seized and sequestered from their goods, in accordance with the Royal Order of the 19th. of that month; that of September 3rd. of the same year declared them rebellious and treacherous and therefore proscribed and disnaturalized. In consequence of this resolution they were all imprisonned in the Novitiate-House, whence, attended by a numerous escort, they were led, 117 in number, on the 18th. of April 1760, to the ships *Nossa Senhora do Carmo* and *Nossa Senhora da Ajuda*, which conveyed them back to Lisbon. Afterwards the other jesuits, who had come from several parts of the inland, were also sent to Lisbon, where they were arrested in the fortress «S. Julião», and those who did not yield to the conditions established by the law of August 28th. 1767 were to incur the general extinction stated by the brief *Dominus ac Redemptor Noster*, approved by the law of August 9th. 1773.

At last the Royal Charter of August 28th. 1770, addressed to the governor, the Count of Povolide, ordered the property of the order to be valued and auctioned by the Exchequer Board, the immovables being bought for 547:896$005, though they were worth more than four millions of crusades, according to Accioli.

The Count of Arcos, moreover, enlarged the Mint, completed the large thick wall extending from the fortress titled «dos Francezes» to the Novitiate-House, sent to Pernambuco, in compliance with the Royal Order of September 18th. 1753, a yearly subsidy of 8:0 0$000 to meet its expenditures and then retired to Lisbon in one of the ships that were to transport the jesuits.

D. Antonio de Almeida Soares Portugal, the 3rd. Count of Avintes, 1st. Marquis of Lavradio, 8th. and last viceroy in Bahia

(1760)

This governor took possession of his office January 9th. 1760 and, having fallen sick after a short while, died

on the 4th. of July of the same year and, therefore, had no time to do any important service. He expired in a country house situate at the suburb of Nazareth and was inhumed in St. Francis' convent.

The *desembargadores*, municipal council and prelates of the several religious orders, as well as the principal persons in the city, were then assembled to choose a governor. On that very day was invested with the government Chancellor Thomaz Robim (or Roby) de Barros Barreto, who only held the government up to the 21st. of July of the following year, because his election was not approved by the government of Lisbon. He was succeeded by a triumvirate, composed of the new chancellor, José de Carvalho de Andrade, Colonel Gonçalo Xavier de Barros Alvim and, on the 29th. of July 1762, D. Manuel de Sta. Ignez, who was then a coadjutant bishop.

This government carried on the exploration of saltpetre, ordered the examination of the saltpetre mines of the rivers Sipó and Parauna, at Jacobina, created the villages of Pedra Branca, in compliance with the Royal Order of April 21st. 1761, and Marahú, in accordance with the Royal Charter of April 16th. 1761, and established a saltpetre factory at Monte Alto.

In 1763 the seat of the viceroys of Brazil was transferred to Rio de Janeiro; the *comarcas* of Ilhéos and Porto Seguro were created, the territory of which had been put not long ago under the control of the Crown; all the fortresses were repaired, as a preventive measure on account of the war among France, Spain and Portugal; the run-away negroes' hiding-places were evacuated; the rank of a cathedral was bestowed on the «Collegio» church, while that of «Sé» was under repair, in accordance with the Royal Order of October 26th. 1765; a regular artillery body was created, in compliance with the Royal Charter of November 26th. 1765, and the abuses that

were ordinarily practiced upon Whitsuntide feasts were stopped.

D. Antonio Rolim de Menezes Tavares, Count of Azambuja
(1766 – 1767)

This count was governing Matto Grosso when he was appointed to the administration of Bahia. He came by land from that captainry and took possession of his new office March 25th. 1766.

He created several charges of auxiliaries, proposed the elevation to a village of the hamlet of Joazeiro and executed the Royal Order of July 22nd. 1766, whereby vagrants were obliged to live in civil hamlets having at least fifty houses and being the dwelling-place of an ordinary judge and aldermen. He also put in execution the order of July 30th. 1766, which, to the detriment of the country, extinguished the calling of a goldsmith in the capital and province, and determined all the smiths should be pulled down, the instruments deposited in the Mint and all the goldsmiths and their apprentices listed as soldiers. One hundred and fifty eight goldsmith's shops were accordingly pulled down.

Having been appointed viceroy, to succeed the Count of Cunha, he set out to Rio de Janeiro and, on the 31st. of October 1767, delivered the government to the archbishop, brother D. Manuel de Sta. Ignez, who held it up to April 19th. 1768, and during this period no important event came to pass.

D. Luiz Antonio de Almeida Portugal Soares d'Eça Alarcão Mello Silva e Mascarenhas, the 4th. Count of Avintes and 2nd. Marquis of Lavradio
(1768 – 1769)

This governor was invested with his office on October 19th. 1768 and was removed to Rio de Janeiro, on the 11th. of October 1769, in the character of a viceroy.

The only memorable event of his government was a slight earthquake that happened in Bahia, on the 1st. of August 1769, at midnight, but happily did not cause any damage at all.

D. José da Cunha Grã de Athayde e Mello,
Count of Povolide

(1769 - 1774)

He was invested with the government October 13th. 1769.

During his government the property of the jesuits was sold; the charge of a public treasure provisor was abolished and substituted by an Exchequer Board, in accordance with the Charter of March 3rd. 1770; the tobacco plantation was promoted on the fields of Cachoeira. He then retired to Lisbon, after having delivered the government, on April 3rd. 1774, to a board, composed of the archbishop (D. Joaquim Borges de Figueirôa), Chancellor Miguel Serrão Diniz and Colonel Manuel Xavier Ala, in compliance with the Charter of December 12th. 1770.

Manuel da Cunha Menezes, Count of Lumiar

(1774 – 1779)

This governor took possession of his office on the 8th. of October 1774, after having just governed Pernambuco. We will single out of the most noteworthy acts of his government the creation of a class of artillery in the capital, as well as that of the regiment called *dos uteis*, and the sending to Rio de Janeiro of two regiments of line, when the government of Buenos Ayres was troubling the frontiers of Brazil.

His successor was the Marquis of Valença, D. Affonso Miguel de Portugal e Castro

D. Affonso Miguel de Portugal e Castro,
Marquis of Valença
(1779—1783)

This governor was invested with his office on the 12th. of November 1779 and there is no important thing to be mentioned with regard to his government.

On the 31st. of July 1783 he set out to Lisbon and then devolved the government on the archbishop (brother D. Antonio Correia), chancellor José Ignacio de Brito Bocarra Castanheda and colonel José Clarque Lobo.

This provisional government, also unprofitable, held its functions up to January 6th. 1784, when it devolved on

D. Rodrigo José de Menezes e Castro
Count of Cavalleiros
(1784—1788)

Far more interesting was the administration of this governor, who had just administrated Minas Geraes.

He paid attention to agriculture, by ordering indian pepper to be planted, had some streets of the city widened and «Piedade» square made, as well as the stables at «S. José» street and other works of public utility, among which we will specially mention the public granary and the hospital for lepers.

A lazaret had been established many years ago without the bar, near the chapel consecrated to St. Lazarus, for the treatment—both of the poor people that fell sick in the country and of such as came from Africa infected with scurvy. At the request of the municipal council, in 1755, the government had permitted (Resolution of March 27th. 1762) an hospital to be raised exclusively destined for lepers, not for those who were infected with scurvy, no other providence having been thenceforth taken about the matter; wherefore D. Rodrigo, in order to carry into effect such a design, bought the farm that had belonged to the jesuits for the sum of 6:000$000 and after a hard work, that lasted six years,

completed the hospital and ordered that every alquier of manioc flour, rice, maize and french beans received in the public granary, also created by him, as we have said, should pay 20 rees for the benefit of the above hospital.

At length D. Rodrigo went away, after delivering the government, on the 18th. of April 1788, to

D. Fernando José de Portugal, Marquis of Aguiar
(1788-1801)

This governor's long government, specially in its last years, ranks with the most interesting ones that Bahia had.

On the 2nd. of July 1797 a large tract of land tumbled down upon a few houses of «Misericordia» hillside and caused the death of some persons. In the following year, as a consequence of the ideas proclaimed by the french revolution, a sublevation broke out in Bahia, on the 12th. of August, when several placards, posted up during the preceding night, were seen in different points of the city, stirring up the people to a revolt, which D. Fernando was sagacious enough to stifle, by seizing and trying its chiefs and putting some of them to death (November 8th. 1799) on «Piedade» square, some being condemned to prison and exile.

D Fernando paid a great attention to public works and commenced on the first days of his government the large wall sustaining the hillside titled «Misericordia». He also commenced the fortress of Rio Vermelho; established a military hospital in the college of the jesuits the soldiers being no longer sent to the «Misericordia» hospital, where they were very badly treated; reformed the public prison-house; published a regulation for timber-felling; instituted a public class of geometry in the city; created the villages of Inhambupe and Villa Nova da Rainha; reformed the dock-yard after the system of that of Lisbon; sent to the Court several indigenous

plants and commenced the works of the road from Camamú to Monte Alto, which were completed in 1801.

During his government the harbour of Bahia was visited by several foreign fleets, such as: in 1795, 15 ships belonging to the English East India Company; in 1800, the english men of war *Queen* and *Kent*, of which the former happened to be on fire, causing the death to 80 persons out of 320 that were on board and the loss of 150.000 pounds sterling.

D. Fernando extinguished in 1801 the monopoly of the contract for the supply of salt. The Royal Charters of May 28th. 1799 and March 3rd. 1800 created a botanical garden in Bahia, which was not carried into effect, in spite of D. Fernando's endeavours. In August 1796 Porto Seguro was attacked by french privateers, who were gallantly driven back by the militia body.

During the government under consideration was extinguished the ancient class of camp-master, which was changed for that of colonels, and the bodies of auxiliaries, substituted by militia bodies. The class of *garimpeiros* (diggers for diamonds), a celebrated band of scelerats, who used to commit through the inland every kind of atrocities, was also extinguished.

At last, after having repaired the fortresses and organized the hydrographic chart, he was appointed viceroy of Rio de Janeiro by the Royal Patent of March 21st. 1800 and delivered the administration of Bahia, October 10th. 1801, to a provisional government, composed of the archbishop (D. Antonio Correia), Firmino de Magalhães Cerqueira Fonseca and Florencio José Correia de Mello, which devolved the administration into the hands of Francisco da Cunha Menezes on the 5th. of April of the following year (1802).

Francisco da Cunha Menezes
(1802—1805)

As it had been stated in the Royal Charter of January

31st. and February 23rd. 1804, this governor ordered the prison of José Duarte Coelho, the *ouvidor* of Porto Seguro, who had been accused of connivance at the smuggle effected there by Thomas Lindley, an englishman, the owner of the brig *Paquet Rachel*, who had precedently been arrested by the *ouvidor geral do crime*, Claudio José Pereira da Costa.

During this government vaccination was introduced in Bahia; the establishment of the botanical garden was attempted, with no success, the discoveries of minerals were forwarded and «S. Bento» square was made. In October and November 1805 several english men of war came into the port of Bahia.

Francisco da Cunha Menezes set out to Lisbon on the 14th. of December of the same year in the ship *Imperador Adriano*.

João de Saldanha da Gama de Mello e Torres, the 6th. Count of Ponte
(1805—1810)

This governor took possession of the government December 14th. 1805.

On the 20th. of April 1806 Bahia was visited by a french fleet, under the command of M. Wilannez and consisting of seven ships, one of which was commanded by Prince Jeronymo Benaparte. This fleet was very courteously welcomed by the Count of Ponte, who presented the government, on the 22nd. of April, a long report of the coming of those ships. On the 28th. of the same month another french squadron came, composed of six vessels, under post-captain Hermitte.

Among the acts of this governor are specially noteworthy the extinction of several *quilombos* in the vicinity of the city and the stifling of a great insurrection of negroes called by the name of *Ussás*.

On the 22nd. of Janury past into the harbour of Bahia the flags-ship of the fleet that, upon Junot's invasion in

Portugal, sailed from Lisbon on the 29th. of November, conveying to Brazil the regent prince, afterwards king D. João VI.

This prince's delay in Bahia was of great importance to the history of the independence of Brazil. Among the most noteworthy acts of this prince are to be specially mentioned: the important charter of January 28th., whereby all the ports of Brazil were opened to friendly nations; the creation of a Surgical School; the leave for the establishment of a glass factory; the creation of an insurance company under the title of *Commercio Maritimo* (Maritime Commerce); the authorization to the governor for the construction of 25 gun-boats, for the creation of a gunpowder factory, as well as of a casting-house, where every cannon out of service should be cast again, for the construction of all the works necessary to the defence of Bahia and the augmentation of the foot and horse regiments with 1.200 soldiers, for the making of roads, specially to Rio de Janeiro, and, at last, for the establishment of corn culture, etc etc.

On the 26th. of February the prince went off to Rio de Janeiro. The Count remained in his post, executing all those works, and commenced the construction of the public theatre («S. João»); but, being assailed by a serious disease, he died on the 21th. of May 1809 and was buried in «Piedade» church.

In accordance with the Charter of December 12th. 1770, the government devolved on the archbishop (brother D. José de Sta. Escholastica), Chancellor Antonio Luiz Pereira da Cunha and Marshal João Baptista Vieira Godinho, who held the administration up to October 30th. 1810.

Bahia is indebted to this government for the creation of the Light Infantry and Horse Legion, the construction of the horse soldiers barrack on «Agua de Meninos» square, the creation of the village of Caetité, the exe-

cution of the warrant of January 15th. 1810, whereby were created the charges of *juiz de fora* (*) at Sto. Amaro, Jaguaripe, Maragogipe and Rio de Contas, and of that of March 19th. of the above year, which ordered the incorporation to the *ouvidoria* of Ilhéos of the woods conservatory of the district.

On the 30th. of October of the same year the governor was succeeded by the 53rd. governor, D. Marcos de Noronha e Brito, the 8th. Count of Arcos.

D. Marcos de Noronha e Brito, the 8th. Count of Arcos (1810–1818).

The government of this count was among the most profitable ones in Bahia, specially with regard to the development of public instruction. In fact, twenty four chairs—of portuguese, latin, agriculture, drawing, chemistry, music, pharmaceutics and the like were created in this capital and at several villages and hamlets, as well as a complete surgical course and a school of commerce.

D. Marcos also established a military foundry, created several militia regiments, promoted the navigation of the Jequitinhonha, on the banks of which he settled several detachments to withstand the barbarians' onsets, made several roads to facilitate the communication with Minas, established the first printing office in Bahia, where was published the newspaper titled *Idade de Ouro*, installed the Public Library, proposed by Pedro Gomes Ferrão, who, in his own name and in that of his relation Alexandre Gomes Ferrão, as well as priest Francisco Agostinho Gomes, and the governor himself, offered the first books. The library was opened on the 13th. of May 1811 with 3000 volumes.

The count also inaugurated the public theatre (May 13th. of the following year), repaired the fortresses, built that of Jequitaia, made a road to Rio Vermelho, established a foot-post to Maranhão and embellished the city.

(*) The title of a class of judges in former times.

He stifled a revolt of *ussás*, that broke out February 28th. 1813, and punished the rebels.

In consequence of large landslips happened on the 14th. of June 1813 and other days, which damaged and pulled down a great deal of houses in the lower town and caused the death to above 34 persons, the governor thought of removing the city to the plains of the peninsula of Itapagipe and reedified the Novitiate House for the sessions of the government, exchequer board, *Relação* and municipal council. Yet such a plan did not succeed, though it was greatly approved by the government, that even sent a committee of persons well acquainted with the matter in order to study the plan.

The Count of Arcos also created an exchange, the first in Brazil, located on the place where the fortress «S. Fernando» stood in former time. He paid a great attention to agriculture, the first steam-engine for sugar factories being imported during his administration by Lieut-Col. Pedro Antonio Cardoso. He founded a colony with natives of the Azores in the *comarca* of Porto Seguro, commenced in 1816 the making of the canal of Jequitaia, which, unhappily not yet completed, will be, no doubt, of great profit to the capital.

On the 1st. of January 1817 the branch-office of the «Banco» began to perform its functions. On the 28th. the new exchange was solemnly inaugurated.

On March 6th. 1817 a revolution broke out in Pernambuco against the form of government. The Count of Arcos, being informed that this revolution, being propagated through several other provinces, had also in Bahia a few proselytes, employed the utmost of his activity in order to hinder its propagation in this province. Then appeared here priest José Ignacio Roma, who had just arrived from Pernambuco in a raft, to labour in behalf of the revolutioners; the count readily had him arrested by Simplicio Manuel da Costa, submitted

him to the judgement of a military committee, created on the 20th. of March and composed of 2 generals, 2 colonels, 2 lieutenant-colonels and 2 majors, under the governor's presidence, the reporter being the *ouvidor geral do crime*. This committee condemned to death priest Roma, who, at the evening of the 29th., was shot on the square called «Campo da Polvora», now «Praça dos Martyres».

On this very day a battalion of the Light Infantry Legion set out to Pernambuco. Two horse squadrons had precedently gone by land. On the 6th. of April 60 more artillery soldiers were despatched and on the 7th. of May 70 foot soldiers. All these measures were approved by the count. The same governor augmented the military force, by creating several second line bodies.

On the 12th. of June, at 4 o' clok p. m., were shot on «Campo da Polvora, «in accordance with the sentence inflicted on them by the tribunal, the prisoners come from Pernambuco—Domingos José Martins, priest Miguel Joaquim Caldas and José Luiz de Mendonça.

At length, after having augmented the marine of war with 2 frigates (of 40 and 50 cannons), 2 brigs, 12 gunboats and 3 post-vessels, he was appointed (decree of June 23rd. 1817) minister and secretary of state of the marine and ultramarine department, wherefore he delivered the government of the captainry to D. Francisco de Assis e Mascarenhas, Count of Palma.

D. Francisco de Assis e Mascarenhas, Count of Palma
(1818-22)

This was the last governor and captain general of the captainry of Bahia. He took possession of the government on January 26th. 1818.

One of his first acts was, in order to facilitate the commercial intercourse with Minas Geraes, to promote the navigation of the Jequitinhonha and Salsa, on the banks of which he founded a few hamlets. He also paid

attention to the military organization of the captainry and created a brigade of horse artillery-men, laid the corner stone of «S. João» square, assigned for the market, and applied himself to other public works, such as the establishment of the Seminary and the Orphans' College of St. Joachim.

This active governor was employed in these works of progress and civilization when, in November 1820, the news of the resolution of Oporto and Lisbon arriving on the 24th. of August and 15th. of October of that year, the public spirit began openly to sympathize with the new system proclaimed in those towns; which was greatly influenced by the merchants, who were nearly all natives of Portugal.

The minds being stirred up, the revolutionary movements soon exploded. A revolutionary committee, of which several artillery officers and persons of different social classes formed a part, conducted so artfully that the revolution broke out on the 10th. of February of the following year. At 2 o' clock morning the revolutionary officers called together their comrades, made them acquainted with their design and it was then deliberated that Lieutenant José Pedro de Alcantara should be intrusted with the imprisonment of the colônel commanding the artillery body that was garrisoning St. Peter's fortress, who, upon the precedent conciliables, had opposed any change in the system of government. After that prison was effected, all the prisoners kept in the dungeons of St. Peter's fortress were set at freedom and ran to the files of the soldiers. The command of the artillery body was committed to Lieut-Col. Manuel Pedro de Freitas Guimarães and then a proclamation was read whereby the army was invited to overthrow despotism, as its comrades had done in Portugal; it concluded by raising hooras to the constitution and courts in Bahia

and Brazil and to King D. João VI, the sovereign according to the constitution.

At half past 5 the artillery body, under the command of Manuel Pedro, marched to «Palacio» square with 8 cannons, while a few officers took other positions.

No sooner had the Count of Palma been acquainted with the first revolutionary movement than he rode oll the government-house and, calling at the barracks of the 1st. regiment and Light Infantry Legion, ordered these bodies to march immediately to «Piedade» square, under the chief-command of Marshal Felisberto Caldeira Brant Pontes, who sent a column to take S. Peter's fortress, which scarce resulted in a few volleys. Meanwhile, in accordance with the providences taken by Lieut-Col. Manuel Pedro, a council had been constituted, which resolved, (as it was stated in an act written down in the town-house) to appoint a board to govern the province in accordance with the constitutional principles and under the presidence of the Count of Palma.

As soon as the new board was elected, the Count of Palma delivered it the government and set out to Rio de Janeiro.

There was thenceforth no resisting the revolutionary movement, which produced at length the declaration of the independence of Brazil and the constitution of the empire. We will try to restrict to the most indispensable words the description of the movement with regard to this state.

There was in Bahia, besides several brazilian battalions, a portuguese garrison, which, while a constitutional transformation of the united kingdoms of Portugal and Brazil was but the matter, sided with the natives of Brazil, obeying willingly the provisional board; but, as the movement was gradually taking a more national character and the colony began to be more and more alienate from the metropolis, a striking national contrast

began to appear in Bahia and several contentions took place, till at last, on the 3rd. of November 1821, a real battle was fought on the streets between brazilian and portuguese soldiers, which caused the emigration of many people to the inland.

Though the commander of the military district, Manuel Pedro de Freitas Guimarães, obtained, out of his moderation, to restore tranquillity and peace, yet, few months afterwards, he was dismissed.

In consequence of such events, the government of Lisbon, considering the more and more threatening character of the movement in Brazil, the portuguese garrisons having already been expelled from Rio de Janeiro and most of the provinces, which in fact were in possession of their independence, resolved to keep firmly at least in Bahia. With such a view were despatched to this province all the disposable troops, under Brigadier Ignacio Luiz Madeira de Mello, an officer much renowned both for his extraordinary energy and resolute opposition to the desires of emancipation, then prevailing throughout Brazil.

On the 11th. of February the ship *Danubio* arrived at Bahia, bearing the decree of December 9th. 1821, whereby Madeira was appointed; on the 15th. the *Leopoldina* brought the confirmation of this decree, and on the 16th. the portuguese battalions paid Madeira the due obedience; but the brazilian ones refused to recognize him and, fortified in St. Peter's fortress, durst provoke his authority. This caused a sanguinary battle, on the 18th., 19th. and 20th. of February, in which both parties fought furiously. The fortress was attacked, as well as several houses and convents, specially that of «Lapa», where the portuguese soldiers, with the greatest perversity, after insulting the nuns, murdered cruelly the abbess, sister Joanna Angelica, upon her resisting them. Not even was spared the old respectable chaplain of the convent, Da-

niel da Silva Lisbôa, who was almost killed with but-tends.

On several streets the fight lasted a great many hours, till, at length, the portuguese arms were victorious and General Madeira was indisputably in possession of the city.

Such a victory, however, incomplete as it was, came dear to the General. While during the fights most of the inhabitants had left the city, the villages and hamlets of the inland began to declare for the independence of Brazil and cut off any intercourse whatever with the capital of Bahia. The soldiers who had been left of the brazilian garrison and had dispersed in consequence of such events, soon began to congregate by little and little, their number being augmented with a great deal of volunteers. This nucleus of a patriotic army then commenced an irregular blockade, so that the portuguese, whenever they did not receive their victuals by sea, were obliged to obtain them by fighting; which resulted in a series of sanguinary battles through the inland, where the soldiers of Bahia were crowned with victory.

The advantage that the natives of Bahia took of their position was still augmented by the order received on the 15th. of June by the troops of Madeira from the Regent Prince (D. Pedro) to retire immediately to Portugal; but Madeira, disobeying the command, resolved to hold the post intrusted to him and defend it at any rate; he was, moreover, encouraged by new orders and the arrival of troops from Lisbon. However, as a compensation, the camp of the patriots became more and more orderly after General Pedro Labatut, despatched from Rio, arrived at Bahia and took the command of the troops.

This general turned the blockade into a real siege; the circle of soldiers round the city was every day growing shorter and shorter, and when the portuguese,

on the 7th. and 8th. of November 1822, attempted once more to break at Pirajá through the adverse ranks, they were driven back after three onsets and obliged to run for a shelter behind the walls of the city, having lost a great deal of soldiers and rendered the name of Pirajá for ever glorious.

Things were then occurring in Bahia as they had passed two hundred years ago, upon the dutch occupation (1624-25); the country was in the hands of the brazilians, who kept the foreigners pent up within the walls of the conquered city; but they were not powerful enough to subdue it either by the arms or by famine, till the communications with the sea would be cut off. It was then necessary, as before, that a fleet should appear and give the decisive stroke. This was done: Lord Thomas Cochrane, who since March 27th. 1823 was at the service of Brazil as an admiral, was instantly despatched to Bahia, where he arrived towards the close of April.

A more powerful portuguese fleet, stationed in Bahia and which Lord Cochrane had to fight on the 4th. of May, with 6 ships against 9, defended the city from any direct attack, but could not impede the brazilian ships to effect the most rigorous blockade.

Now, besieged on every side and deprived of any communication whatever, the portugueses of the city were soon reduced to the most pressing need. Madeira had, therefore, to expell from the city all unserviceable people—women, children and sick persons, ten thousand in number; nevertheless, it was impossible to avoid famine, which readily came, with all its horrors.

Madeira himself could not, at length, help owning he was struggling for a lost cause and on the 21st. of June he summoned a council of war, composed of his officers, who resolved to evacuate the city in the term of fifteen days. Every necessary providence was immediately

taken, the troops were embarked, as well as the war stock, several objects belonging to the government and every thing of value that might be carried away, and on the 1st. of July the portuguese fleet, consisting of men of war and transports, were ready to hoist the anchor, which was done at the following night, when they stood for Portugal. The small fleet of Lord Cochrane pursued the portuguese vessels as far as the mouth of the Tagus and seized on the way a great deal of transports.

The «pacifying army», as the soldiers of Bahia were titled, made its triumphal entry, under the command of Col. José Joaquim de Lima e Silva, into the just liberated city, where, upon the walls of «Barbalho» fortress, it unfurled for the first time the new brazilian flag, which was saluted with the cannons of the fortress.

The struggle for our independence was thus concluded on the 2nd. of July 1823.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGES	NOS.
Boundaries	3	
Extent	4	
Nature of the coast	4	
Abrolhos (archipelago of the).	11	9
Boipeba (an island)	10	2
Bom Jesus (an island) . . .	13	3
Bimbarra (an island). . . .	13	7
Burgos (an island)	14	16
Cayrú (an island)	10	3
Cajahyba (an island)	13	10
Cal (an island)	14	12
Cannas (an island)	14	13
Carapitubas (an island) . . .	14	18
Frades (an island)	12	2
Fontes (an island).	13	9
Guarita (an island)	11	e
Itaparica (an island)	12	1
Marahú (an island)	10	7
Maria Guarda (an island) . .	13	6
Madre de Deus do Boqueirão (an island)	13	8
Mêdo (an island)	14	11
Mutá (an island)	14	14
Mirucaya or «dos Ratos» (an island).	14	15
Matarandiva (an island). . .	14	20
Mucambo (an island) . . .	14	21
Maré (an island)	14	24
Porcos (an island)	14	17

	PAGES	NOS.
Pedras (an island). . . .	10	6
Quiepe (an island) . . .	10	5
Redonda (an island). .	11	b
Santa Barbara (an island . .	11	a
Seriba (an island).	11	c
Sueste (an island).	11	d
Santo Antonio (an island) . .	13	4
Saleira (an island)	14	19
S. Gonçalo do Funil (an island).	14	22
Sant'Anna (an island) . . .	14	23
Tinharé (an island)	10	1
Tupiaçú (an island)	10	4
Tubarões (an island). . . .	11	8
Vaccas (an island).	13	5
Configuration of the ground	14	
Potamography	23	
The Buranhem (a river) . .	48	25
« Cachoeira (a river) . . .	46	18
« Cahy (a river).	48	27
« Contas (a river)	44	16
« Frade (a river)	48	26
« Itahipe (a river)	46	17
« Itanhaem (a river) . . .	48	29
« Inhambupe (a river). . .	32	5
« Itapicurú (a river). . . .	30	3
« Jacuipe (a river)	34	9
« Joannes (a river). . . .	34	10
« Jaguaripe (a river) . . .	40	13
« Jequiriçá (a river) . . .	42	14
« Jequitinhonha (a river). .	47	22
« Jucurucú (a river) . . .	48	28
« João Tiba (a river). . .	48	24
« Mucury (a river). . . .	49	31
« Pardo (a river)	46	21
« Pojuca (a river)	33	8

	PAGES	NOS.
« Paraguassú (a river). . .	35	12
« Poxim (a river)	46	20
Peruhipe (a river)	48	30
Real (a river)	30	2
S. Francisco (a river) . . .	23	1
Subahuma (a river)	32	6
Sauhipe (a river)	32	7
Sergipe do Conde (a river). .	34	11
Santo Antonio (a river) . . .	48	23
Tariry (a river)	32	4
Una (of Valença) (a river) . .	44	15
Una (a river)	46	19
Climate, average temperature, seasons, prevailing winds	49	
Salubrity, epidemics and prevailing diseases.	50	
Flora	51	
Fauna	56	
Minerals	65	
Copper, lead and iron . . .	86	
Diamonds	74	
Gold	65	
Pit-coal	89	
Saltpetre and other mineral products	90	
Silver.	77	
Population	106	
Government.	110	
Districtal board and its overseer.	121	3
Donees	124	A
Electoral regimen.	123	
Enactment and sanction of laws	112	
Executive power	113	

	PAGES	NOS.
General deliberative council .	119	1
Governors	144	D
Judicial power.	114	
«Juizes de direito» (judges in common law)	115	2
Justices of the peace . . .	114	1
Legislative power.	111	
Mayor	120	2
Municipium.	118	
Municipal assembly	122	4
Origin and form of government	110	
Presidents	135	C
Royal governors	124	B
Territorial and political unity	110	
Divisions.	145	
Administrative.	145	A
Ecclesiastical	145	D
Electoral.	145	C
Judiciary	145	B
Railways.	166	
Bahia and S. Francisco Railway Company	167	
Bahia-Minas railway	169	
Brazilian Central Bahia Railway Company	167	
Concessions for the construction of railroads	170	
« Prolongamento » railway. .	169	
Santo Amaro railway . . .	170	
«Tram road de Nazareth» . .	167	
Navigation and shipping in the port of the capital . .	172	
Arrivals of ships	177	
«Chargeurs Rèunis». . . .	174	3

	PAGES	NOS.
Coasting navigation	185	
«Companhia Bahiana de Navegação a Vapor».	172	1
Departures of vessels . . .	180	
Fluvial navigation.	188	
«Hamburg - Südamerikanische Dampfschiffahrts - Gesellschaft»	176	7
Jaguaripe (fluvial navigation).	192	
Liverpool, Brazil and River Plate Mail Steamers . .	174	1
«Lloyd Austriaco».	176	8
«Lloyd Brazileiro»	176	2
«Méssagéries Maritimes». . .	175	5
«Norddeutscher Lloyd». . .	175	4
Pacific Steam Navigation Company	174	2
Paraguassú (fluvial navigation)	191	
Petinga (fluvial navigation) . .	190	
Royal Mail Steam Packet Company	176	9
Sergipe do Conde (fluvial navigation)	189	
Several companies	176	
S. Francisco (fluvial navigation)	193	
Subahé (fluvial navigation). .	190	
Traripe (fluvial navigation). .	191	
United States and Brazil Steamship Company	175	6
Telegraphic lines.	199	
Colonies	200	
American colonization enterprisers.	203	
Branch-road of Timbó (colo-		

	PAGES	NOS.
nization)	230	
Cachoeira (Ilhéos).	203	
Carolina	204	
«Comarca» of Alcobaça. . .	207	
« of Camamú. . . .	222	
« of Caravellas . . .	206	
« of Ilhéos	218	
«Comarcas» of Porto Seguro and Cannavieiras . . .	213	
«Comarcas» of Taperoá, Valença and Nazareth	223	
Commandatuba	202	
Engenho Novo (a colony) . .	202	
Extension of the railway from Alagoinhas to Villa Nova (colonization).	230	
Leopoldina (a colony) . . .	200	
Moniz (a colony)	204	
Poço (a colony)	204	
Prado (colonization)	209	
Railway to Alagoinhas (colonization)	228	
«Rio Branco» (a colony). . .	204	
« de Contas (a colony) . .	202	
« Pardo (a colony) . . .	202	
« Mucury (a colony). . .	201	
« Salsa (a colony). . . .	201	
S. Jorge dos Ilhéos (a colony).	201	
Santa Januaria (a colony) . .	201	
Theodoro (a colony). . . .	204	
Woodlands of Orobó (colonization)	225	
Public instruction	236	
Arts and Trades Lyceum . .	257	1
Bahia Agronomical School. .	267	4

	PAGES	NOS.
Colleges	254	
« for boys.	255	
« for girls	256	
College «Florencio»	256	4
« «N. S. da Bôa Esperança»	257	4
« «N. S. da Gloria» . .	256	1
« «N. S. da Piedade». .	257	3
« «N. S. Rainha dos Anjos»	257	5
« «Sete de Setembro». .	255	2
« «S. Felixta»	257	6
« «S. José»	255	1
« «S. Luiz Gonzaga» . .	256	6
« «S. Pedro de Alcantara (anciently «Pedro II»)	255	3
« «Spencer»	256	8
« «S. Salvador». . . .	256	5
« «S. Thomaz de Aquino»	256	7
« «União».	256	2
Elementary Seminary . . .	266	
Fine Arts Academy	259	2
Medical Faculty	261	1
Normal schools	245	
Official Institute of Secondary Instruction	251	
Private Juridical Faculty . .	262	2
Professional schools. . . .	257	
Provincial Lyceum	249	
Public mastership	244	
Secondary Instruction . .	248	
Theological Seminary . . .	263	3
Commerce	269	
«Banco Auxiliar das Classes».	277	6
«Banco da Bahia». . . .	273	1
«Banco da Bolsa».	278	
«Banco Emissor da Bahia». .	276	4

	PAGES	NOS.
«Banco Mercantil» . . .	278	
Banks.	273	
«Caixa Economica da Bahia»	275	2
«Caixa Economica e Monte de Soccorro da Bahia» . . .	276	5
Commission agencies. . . .	272	
«Companhia Commercial de Seguros Maritimos e Terrestres» (an insurance company) .	278	1
«Die Hamburg - Magdeburger Feuer - Versicherungs - Gesellschaft».	280	8
«Die Transatlantische Feuer Versicherungs-Actien - Gesellschaft».	279	7
Exporting houses	272	
Federal exports	270	
Federal income	269	A
«Garantia do Porto» (an insurance company)	279	6
Importing houses	272	
Liverpool and London Globe company	279	4
Municipal exports.	272	
Municipal imports.	271	
Municipal income.	271	C
New-York Life Insurance company	280	9
Northern Insurance company .	279	3
North British and Mercantile Insurance Company, London	278	2
Representative of the London and Brazilian Bank Limited .	275	3
Royal Insurance Company . .	279	5
Sale by retail	272	

	PAGES	NOS.
State exports	271	
State Imports	271	
State income	271	B
Industry	280	
Bakehouses	284	
«Bomfim» (a factory)	282	2
Breweries	284	
Candle factories	284	
Chocolate factories	284	
Cigaretes factories	283	
Company «Fabril dos Fiaes» .	282	
« «Progresso Industrial da Bahia»	282	III
Company «União Fabril» . .	280	I
«Conceição» (a factory) . . .	280	3
Distilleries	283	
«Emporio Industrial do Norte» (a company)	282	
Enamelled iron factory . . .	284	
Enterprize «Valença Industrial»	281	II
Foundries	283	
Hat factories	282	
Ice, oils and other useful products factory.	283	
Kid leather and shammy gloves factory	284	
Matches factory	284	
«Modelo» (a factory)	280	2
Nails factory	284	
«Nossa Senhora do Amparo» (a factory).	281	1
«Nossa Senhora da Penha» (a factory)	281	4
Prime quality biscuits factory.	283	
«Queimado» (a factory) . . .	281	6

	PAGES	NOS.
Saw mills	284	
«S. Braz» (a factory)	282	1
«S. Carlos» (a factory)	281	5
«S. Salvador» (a factory)	280	1
Shirts and stockings factories	284	
Shoe factories	283	
Soap factories	284	
Snuff factories	283	
Sugar refineries	284	
«Todos os Santos» (a factory)	282	2
Wax candles factories	284	
Wooden household goods factory	283	
General Post	285	
Agriculture	287	
Cacao	292	
Cattle-breeding	295	
Cerealeous grains and other products	294	
Coffee	291	
Cotton	292	
Manioc	293	
«Piassava»	295	
Sugar-cane	287	
Tobacco	293	
Finances	295	
Federal receipts	295	
Municipal receipts	296	
State receipts	295	
Temples and othe religious edifices of the capital, monuments and public fountains	296	
Abbey of «Graça»	310	4

	PAGES	NOS.
«Afflictos» (a chapel)	335	2
«Ajuda» (a chapel)	332	1
Arrival of the Portuguese Royal Family (memorial to the)	353	
Bahia British Church	348	
Baptistical Chapel of the Capital	348	
«Barroquinha» (a chapel)	334	1
Blessed Trinity (Third Order of the)	330	5
«Bôa-Viagem» (a hospice)	317	2
«Bomfim» (a chapel)	342	1
«Brotas» (a parish church)	306	9
«Carmo» (a third order)	329	4
« (a friary)	310	3
Cathedral	299	2
Chapels	332	
«Conceição do Boqueirão« (a third order)	328	3
«Conceição de Itapagipe» (a chapel)	342	2
«Conceição da Praia» (a parish church)	305	7
Convents and hospices no longer extant	320	
«Corpo-Santo» (a chapel)	344	2
Count of Pereira Marinho (monument to the memory of the)	353	
Dr. Paterson (monument to the memory of)	351	
Friaries	307	
«Graça» (a chapel and monastery)	345	2
Historical notes	296	
Hospices	316	

	PAGES	NOS
Jerusalem (a hospice) . . .	318	4
«Lapa» (a nunnery) . . .	313	2
«Lapinha» (a chapel). . . .	337	1
«Mares» (a parish church) .	306	11
«Mercês» (a nunnery). . . .	314	3
Misericordia (a chapel) . . .	334	4
Montserrat (a hospice) . . .	319	5
Monuments	349	
«Nazareth» (a chapel) . . .	336	3
Nunneries	310	
O. L. of the Rosary, in the quarters of Palma (a chapel)	336	2
O. L. of the Rosary of «Quinze Mysterios» (a chapel) . . .	338	3
«Palma» (a hospice)	322	2
«Penha» (a parish church) .	307	12
«Perdões» (a retirement-house)	324	1
«Piedade» (a hospice) . . .	316	1
«Pilar» (a hospice)	318	3
«Pilar» (a parish church) . .	306	10
Presbyterian church	318	
Public fountains	358	
Public fountain on «Castro Alves» square	358	
Public fountain on «Conceição da Praia» square	359	
Public fountain on «Conde dos Arcos» square	359	
Public fountain on «Pilar» square.	359	
Public fountain on «13 de Maio» square.	359	
Public fountains on «15 de Novembro» square.	358	
«Quinta dos Lazaros» (a chapel)	338	2

	PAGES	NOS.
Retirement houses	324	
Riachuelo (a monument) . .	349	
«Rosario de João Pereira» (a chapel).	335	3
« Rua do Passo » (a parish church)	305	6
«Saude» (a chapel).	337	4
«Sé» (a parish church) . . .	297	1
Second of July (monument to the).	354	
«Soledade» (a nunnery). . .	315	4
St. Anne (a parish church). .	304	5
St. Anthony (a parish church)	303	8
St. Anthony of « Barra » (a chapel).	345	1
St. Anthony of « Mouraria » (a chapel).	336	1
St. Barbara (a chapel) . . .	343	1
St. Benedict's convent . . .	309	2
St. Clare of « Desterro » (a nunnery)	310	1
St. Dominic (a third order). .	327	2
«S. Felippe Nery» (a hospice)	323	3
St. Francis (a third order) . .	326	1
St. Francis' convent	307	1
St. Francis of Paola (a chapel)	339	1
St. Joachim (a chapel) . . .	341	2
St. Joseph of Ribamar (a chapel)	338	4
St. Michael (a chapel) . . .	334	3
« S. Pedro dos Clerigos » (a chapel).	333	2
St. Peter (a parish church). .	302	3
St. Raymond (a retirement house)	325	2
St. Theresa (a hospice) . . .	320	1

	PAGES	NOS.
Third orders	326	
«Tingui» (a chapel)	337	5
«Victoria» (a parish church) .	302	4
Hospitals, infirmaries, private hospitals, asyla and cemeteries	360	
Asyla	370	
Asylum of Anne's daughters .	376	
Beggars' asylum	372	
«Bom Jesus» of Massarandúba (a cemetery)	382	4
Brotas (the cemetery of). . .	382	3
Cachoeira (the hospital of). .	368	
Campo-Santo cemetery . . .	377	1
Cemeteries	377	
English cemetery.	383	6
Foreigners' cemetery. . . .	383	5
Foundlings' Asylum	373	
Hospitals.	360	
Hospital of the Royal Portuguese Charitable Society. .	366	3
Infirmaries	369	
Infirmary for the variolous .	369	
Lazars (the hospital for). . .	366	2
Maragogipe (the hospital of)	368	
Nazareth (the hospital of) . .	368	
O. L. of Lourdes (an asylum) .	376	
Private hospital	370	
Private hospital for such as are infected with beriberi .	370	
«Quinta dos Lazaros» (the cemetery at)	382	
St. Elizabeth's hospital . . .	360	
«S. João de Deus» (an asylum)	370	

	PAGES	NOS.
Philanthropical and Beneficent establishments and associations	383	
Academical Beneficent Society	401	2
Artificers' Mount.	404	10
Artists' Mount.	405	19
Artists' Philanthropic Society	405	18
Association for the Protection of Helpless Children . . .	400	1
Beneficent Association of Public Functionaries. . .	404	11
Beneficent Italian Society. .	405	14
Beneficent societies	400	
Beneficent Society of the Federal Treasury Functionaries	404	13
Beneficent Society «Mount of the Municipal Functionaries in the capital of Bahia» . .	404	12
Beneficent Society of Hatters	404	8
Charity House and Orphans' College of St. Joachim . .	396	
Charitable Society of Ladies .	404	9
Clerks' Beneficent Society. .	401	3
College O. Lady of «Sallete»	400	
«Deutscher Hufs Verein» . .	406	23
General Mount of Bahia . .	405	16
Machinists' Club	405	15
Masonic societies.	406	
Medico-Pharmaceutical Society of Mutual Beneficence .	402	7
«Misericordia» fraternities. .	383	
« Misericordia » fraternity of the capital	383	
« Misericordia » fraternity of the town of Cachoeira . .	391	

	PAGES	NOS.
« Misericordia » fraternity of the town of Maragogipe. .	391	
« Misericordia » fraternity of the town of Nazareth . .	391	
Mount of Bahia	405	17
Orphans' College of the Blessed Heart of Jesus. . . .	397	
Providence House and Association of Charitable Ladies	392	
Retirement house for women	385	
Royal Portuguese Benevolent Society «the 16th. of September»	402	6
«Sociedad Beneficente Espanola»	406	25
Society for the Mutual Assistance of the State Functionaries	405	22
Society for the Protection of the Helpless.	405	20
«Societé Française de Bienfaisance».	406	24
Society «Purse of Charity» .	401	4
Society «The First of May» .	405	21
St Vincent de Paul's Society	399	
Typographical Association of Bahia.	402	5
Scientifical, literary, artistical and amusing societies	407	
Bahia British Club	408	
Clerks' Club	408	
Literary Centre	407	
Medical Society of Bahia .	407	
Musical Society Carlos Gomes	408	

	PAGES	NOS.
Musical Society Recreation of Bomfim	408	
Musical Society Union of Hatters	408	
Portuguese Reading Cabinet	407	
Several societies	409	
The press	409	
«Alvorada (A)»	414	
«Commercial (O)»	414	
«Correio de Noticias»	412	
«Diario da Bahia»	410	
«Diario de Noticias»	412	
«Estado da Bahia»	411	
«Echo da Mocidade»	413	
«Guarany (O)»	414	
«Gazeta Medica»	412	
«Gazeta de Valença»	414	
«Jornal de Noticias»	411	
«Leituras Religiosas»	412	
«Monitor Catholico»	412	
«Monarchista (O)»	413	
«Ordem (A)»	414	
«Popular (O)»	414	
«Paraguassú (O)»	414	
«Patria (A)»	414	
«Revista do Ensino Primario»	413	
«Revista Commercial»	413	
«Verdade (A)»	413	
Topography	414	
Abbadia	492	1
Abrantes	493	2
Agua Quente	495	3
Alagoinhas (a town)	431	1
Alcobaça	498	4
Almas	498	5

	PAGES	NOS.
Amargosa (a town)	433	2
Amparo	500	6
Angical	501	7
Andarahy (a town)	431	3
Aratuhype (a town)	435	4
Areia (a town)	436	5
Bahia (a city and the capital of the state)	414	
Baixa Grande	502	8
Barra do Rio Grande (a town)	437	6
Barra do Rio de Contas	503	9
Barracão	504	10
Barcellos	504	11
Barreiras	505	12
Belmonte (a town)	440	7
Boipeba (Nova)	506	13
Bom Conselho	507	14
Bomfim or Villa Nova da Rainha (a town)	190	32
Bom Jesus da Lapa	510	15
Bom Jesus dos Meiras	512	16
Bom Jesus do Rio de Contas	514	17
Brejo Grande	515	18
Brotas de Macahubas	518	19
Caetité (a town)	445	9
Cachoeira (a town)	441	8
Camamú (a town)	448	10
Camisão	519	20
Campestre (a town)	450	11
Campo Formoso	520	21
Campo Largo	521	22
Cannavieiras (a town)	456	13
Capella Nova do Jequiriçá	523	23
Capim Grosso	523	24
Caravellas (a town)	451	12

	PAGES	NOS.
Carinhanha	524	25
Catú	527	27
Cayrú	528	28
Chique-Chique	528	29
Coité (Conceição do)	530	30
Coité (Patrocinio do)	531	31
Conceição do Almeida	531	32
Conde	532	33
Condeúba (a town)	453	13
Conquista (a town)	454	14
Coração de Maria	533	34
Correntina	534	35
Curralinho	536	36
Entre-Rios	537	37
Feira de Sant'Anna (a town)	458	16
Gameleira do Assuruá	538	38
Geremoabo	539	39
Igrapiuna	540	10
Ilhéos (a town)	460	17
Inhambupe	540	11
Itaparica (a town)	461	18
Itapicurú	541	12
Jacobina (a town)	463	19
Jaguaripe	542	13
Joazeiro (a town)	466	20
Jussiape	546	44
Lençóes (a town)	468	21
Macahubas	547	45
Maracás	548	46
Marahú	549	47
Maragogipe (a town)	470	22
Matta de S. João	550	48
Monte Alegre	550	49
Monte Alto	551	50
Monte Santo	552	51

	PAGES	NOS.
Morro do Chapéo	556	52
Mundo Novo	558	53
Nazareth (a town)	475	24
Oliveira do Brejinho . . .	559	54
Olivença	560	55
Orobó	561	56
Pilão Arcado	564	58
Poções	565	59
Pombal	566	60
Porto Seguro (a town) . . .	477	25
Prado	568	62
Purificação.	568	63
Raso.	569	64
Remedios	572	66
Remanso	571	65
Riachão do Jacuipe. . . .	573	67
Riacho de Sant'Anna . . .	574	68
Rio de Contas (Minas do) (a town).	472	23
Rio Preto (Santa Ritta). . .	578	73
Santo Amaro (a town) . . .	480	27
Sant'Anna dos Brejos . . .	575	70
Santarém	574	69
Santo Antonio da Gloria . .	579	74
Santo Antonio de Jesus (a town)	485	28
Santa Cruz.	576	71
Santa Maria da Victoria . .	577	72
Santo Antonio das Queimadas (Villa Bella de).	580	75
S. Felippe	582	77
S. Felix do Paraguassú (a town)	486	29
S. Gonçalo dos Campos .	582	78

	PAGES	NOS.
S. João do Paraguassú (a town)	487	30
S. José da Casa Nova	526	26
S. José de Porto Alegre	567	61
S. Miguel	583	79
Sento Sé	584	80
Serrinha (a town)	478	26
Soure	585	81
Tapera	586	82
Taperoá	588	83
Trancoso	588	84
Tucano	591	85
Una	591	86
Urubú	592	87
Valença (a town)	487	31
Villa Viçosa	594	90
Villa Bella das Palmeiras	563	57
Villa Bella das Umburanas	593	88
Villa de S. Francisco	580	76
Villa Verde	594	89
History	594	
Antonio Telles da Silva—1643-47 (Remarkable facts during the government of)	632	
Antonio Telles de Menezes, Count of Villapouca de Aguiar — 1647-50 (Remarkable facts during the government of)	636	
Alexandre de Souza Freire—1667-71 (Remarkable facts during the government of)	640	
Affonso Furtado de Mendonça Castro do Rio e Menezes, Viscount of Barbacena—		

	PAGES	NOS.
1671-75 (Remarkable facts during the government of)	642	
Antonio de Souza Menezes—1682-84 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	643	
Antonio Luiz de Souza Tello de Menezes (D.), the 2nd. Marquis of Minas—1684-87 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	644	
Antonio Luiz Gonsalves da Camara Coutinho—1690-94 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	646	
André de Mello e Castro, Count of Galveas, the 5th. Viceroy —1735-49 (Remarkable facts during the government of) .	659	
Antonio de Almeida Soares Portugal (D.), the 3rd. Count of Avintes, 1st. Marquis of Lavradio, 8th. and last Viceroy in Bahia—1760 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	665	
Antonio Rolim de Menezes Tavares (D.), Count of Azambuja — 1766-67 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	667	
Affonso Miguel de Portugal e Castro (D.), Marquis of Valença—1779-83 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	669	

	PAGES	NOS.
Duarte da Costa (D.)—1553-57 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	611	
Diogo de Mendonça Furtado —1622-24 (Remarkable facts during the government of) .	623	
Diogo Luiz de Oliveira, Count of Miranda — 1626-35 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	627	
Francisco de Souza (D.) — 1591-1602 (Remarkable facts during the government of) .	618	
Francisco de Moura (D.) — 1625-26 (Remarkable facts during the government of)	625	
Fernando de Mascarenhas (D.), Count of Torre—1639-40 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	629	
Francisco Barreto de Menezes —1657-63 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	639	
Fernando José de Portugal (D.), Marquis of Aguiar— 1788-1801 (Remarkable facts during the government of) .	670	
Francisco da Cunha Menezes — 1802-1805 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	671	
Francisco de Assis e Mascarenhas (D.), Count of Palma— 1818-22	676	
Jorge de Mascarenhas, Mar-		

	PAGES	NOS.
quis of Montalvão—1640-41 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	631	
João Rodrigues de Vasconcellos, Count of Castello Melhor —1650-54 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	636	
Jeronymo de Athayde (D.), the 6th. Count of Atouguia—1654-57 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . .	639	
João de Lancastro (D.)—1694-1702 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	647	
José da Cunha Gran de Athayde e Mello (D.), Count of Povolide—1769-74 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	668	
João de Saldanha da Gama de Mello e Torres, the 6th. Count of Ponte — 1805 1810 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	672	
Luiz de Britto e Almeida—1573-77 (Remarkable facts during the government of)	616	
Lourenço da Veiga — 1578 81 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	616	
Luiz Cesar de Menezes—1705-10 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	650	
Lourenço de Almada (D.)—		

	PAGES	NOS.
1710-11 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	651	
Luiz Peregrino de Carvalho Menezes de Athayde (D.), the 10th. Count of Atouguia and 6th. Viceroy — 1749-55 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	661	
Luiz Antonio de Almeida Portugal Soares d'Eça Alarcão Mello Silva e Mascarenhas (D.), the 4th. Count of Avintes and 2nd. Marquis of Lavradio — 1768-69 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	667	
Mem de Sá—1557-72 (Remarkable facts during the government of)	613	
Manuel Telles Barreto—1583-87 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	617	
Mathias de Albuquerque — 1624-25 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	625	
Marcos de Noronha e Britto (D.), the 6th. Count of Arcos and 7th. Viceroy — 1755-60 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	662	
Manuel da Cunha Menezes, Count of Lumiar — 1774-79 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	668	
Marcos de Noronha e Britto		

	PAGES	NOS.
(D.), the 8th. Count of Arcos —1810-18 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	674	
Mathias da Cunha — 1687-88 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	645	
Pedro da Silva, Count of S. Lourenço—1635-39 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	628	
Pedro de Vasconcellos e Souza (D.), the 3rd. Count of Castello Melhor — 1711-14 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	651	
Pedro de Noronha (D.), Marquis of Angeja—1714-18 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	654	
Roque da Costa Barreto — 1678-82 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	643	
Rodrigo da Costa (D.)—1702-1705 (Remarkable facts during the government of).	650	
Rodrigo José de Menezes e Castro (D.), Count of Cavalleiros—1784-88 (Remarkable facts during the government of)	669	
Sancho de Faro e Souza (D.), Count of Vimieiro—1718-19 (Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	655	
Thomé de Souza—1549-1553		

	PAGES	NOS.
(Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	607	
Vasco de Mascarenhas (D.), Count of Obidos — 1663-67		
(Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	639	
Vasco Fernandes Cesar de Menezes, Count of Sabugosa, the 4th. Viceroy — 1720-35		
(Remarkable facts during the government of) . . .	657	

E OF BAHIA

w of July 15.th 1892

NUMBERS	«CC	RANK		«TERMOS» (**)
1	Ca	1.st	Village » »	Inhambupe. Conde. Abbadia.
2	S.	1.st	Village » » »	(Itapicurú (and Soure. Barracão. Barra do Rio de Contas.
3		1.st	Town Village »	Caravellas. Viçosa. S. José do Porto-Alegre.
4		1.st	Town »	Cannavieiras. Belmonte.
5		1.st	Town Village » »	Porto-Seguro. Santa Cruz. (Trancoso (and Villa Verde.
		1.st	Village »	Alcobaça. Prado.
0		Towns 32 «Vil- las» . 90		«Termos» (**). . . . 117

JUDICIAL DIVISION OF THE STATE OF BAHIA

In accordance with the Act of August 3.rd 1892 and Law of July 15.th 1892

NUMBERS	COMARCAS *	RANK	TERMOS **		
1	Capital	3 ª	Cap.al	Capital	
2	S. Felix	2 ª	Town	S. Felix	
			Village	Cachoeirinha	
			"	Sahoeira	
			"	Conceição da Almeida	
3	Santo Amaro	2 ª	Town	Santo Amaro	
			Village	Barra de Sergipe do Conde	
4	Cachoeira	2 ª	Town	Cachoeira	
			Village	S. Fomado dos Campos	
5	Feira de Sant'Anna	2 ª	Town	Feira de Sant Anna	
			Village	Riachão de Jacuipe	
			"	Conceição do Coité	
6	Nazareth	2 ª	Town	Nazareth	
			"	Ardoluipe	
			Village	Jaguaripe	
			Town	Santo Antonio de Jesus	
7	Maragogipe	2 ª	Town	Maragogipe	
			"	Itaparica	
			Village	S. Felippe	
8	Mattà	2 ª	Village	Mattà	
			"	Abrantes	
			"	Cahi	
9	Valença	2 ª	Town	Valença	
			Village	Taperoá	
			"	Guayú	
			"	Tanil Ibipeba	
10	Alagoinhas	2 ª	Town	Alagoinhas	
			Village	Entre-Rios	
11	Minas do Rio de Contas	1 ª	Town	Minas do Rio de Contas	
			Village	Rio Jeanoido Rio de Contas	
			"	Agua Quente	
			"	Remedios	
12	Rio de S. Francisco	1 ª	Town	Barra do Rio Grande	
			Village	Cinque-d'Abaque	
			"	Sonneleira	
			"	Brotas de Macahubas	
13	Caetité	1 ª	Town	Caetité	
			Village	Umburanas	
			"	Almas	
14	Serrinha	1 ª	Town	Serrinha	
			Village	Purificação	
			"	Coração de Maria	
15	Urubú	1 ª	Village	Urubu	
			"	Pregoiro	
			"	Macahubas	
16	Correntina	1 ª	Village	Santa Marsa	
			"	and Correntina	
			"	Tom Jesus da Lapa	
			"	Sant Anna dos Brejos	
17	Amargosa	1 ª	Town	Amargosa	
			"	Areia	
			Village	S. Miguel	
			"	Capella Nova de Jequiriçá	
18	Jacobina	1 ª	Town	Jacobina	
			Village	Morro do Chapeo	
			"	Monte-Alegre	
19	Rio Grande	1 ª	Village	Campo-Largo	
			"	Santa Rita	
			"	Barreiras	
			"	Angical	
20	Condeuba	1 ª	Town	Condeuba	
			"	Victoria	
			Village	Poções	
21	Inhambupe	1 ª	Town	Inhambupe	
			"	Conde	
			"	Abbadia	
22	Itapicuru	1 ª	Village	Itapicuru	
			"	and Sonto	
			"	Bananeiras	
			"	Nossa Senhora do Amparo	
23	Remanso	1 ª	Village	Remanso	
			"	Pilão Arcado	
			"	N. Jose da Casa Nova	
24	Monte-Alto	1 ª	Village	Monte Alto	
			"	Carnaubinha	
			"	Riacho de Sant Anna	
25	Brejo Grande	1 ª	Village	Brejo Grande	
			"	Bom Jesus dos Meiras	
			"	Juvissaipe	
26	Paraguassú	1 ª	Town	S. João do Paraguassú	
			"	Andarahy	
27	Bom Conselho	1 ª	Village	Bom Conselho	
			"	Pombal	
			"	Patrocinio do Coité	
28	Joazeiro	1 ª	Town	Joazeiro	
			Village	Sento-Se	
			"	Juraça	
29	Camisão	1 ª	Village	Camisão	
			"	Barra Grande	
			"	Mondo Novo	
30	Gerenoabo	1 ª	Village	Gerenoabo	
			"	Santo Antonio da Gloria	
31	Maracás	1 ª	Village	Maracas	
			"	Orobó	
32	Lavras Diamantinas	1 ª	Town	Lençoes	
			"	Campestre	
			Village	Vella Bella das Palmeiras	
33	Camamu	1 ª	Town	Camamu	
			Village	Igrapiuna	
			"	and Santarem	
			"	Barcellos	
			"	Marahú	
34	Boninha	1 ª	Town	Boninha	
			Village	Quemoadas	
			"	Campo Formoso	
35	Monte Santo	1 ª	Village	Monte Santo	
			"	Tocano	
			"	Tevio	
36	Ilheos	1 ª	Town	Ilhéos	
			Village	Olivença	
			"	and Una	
			"	Barra do Rio de Contas	
37	Caravellas	1	Town	Caravellas	
			Village	Vigosa	
			"	S. Jose do Porto Alegre	
38	Cannavieiras	1	Town	Cannavieiras	
			"	Belmonte	
39	Porto-Seguro	1	Town	Porto Seguro	
			Village	Santa Cruz	
			"	Trancoso	
			"	and Villa Verde	
40	Alcobaça	1 ª	Village	Alcobaça	
			"	Prado	
	Comarcas	40	Towns 32 Villas 90	Termos	117

* Large departments into which the state is divided for judicial purposes

** Subdivisions of comarcas

In accord

FIRST CIRCUMSCRIPTION

MUNICIPAL DISTRICTS	PARISHES
Capital	SS. Sacramento da Sé, S. Pedro, Nossa Senhora Sa Anna, Nossa Senhora da Victoria, Nossa Sen da Conceição da Praia, SS. Sacramento do SS. Sacramento da Rua do Paço, Nossa Senhor Mares, Santo Antonio além do Carmo, Nossa Senh da Penha, Nossa Senhora de Bo de Pirajá, Sant'Anna de dade d po
Cachoeira . .	
S. Gonçalo dos Campos . . .	S.
S. Felix	Se
Curralinho . . .	
Conceição do meida . .	
Maragogi S. Felipp Santo Ar	
Coraçã S. Fra	

ell ended December 31.st 1891

	DECEMBER				GRAND TOTAL			
	STEAMERS		PASSENGERS		STEAMERS		PASSENGERS	
	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR
R	4	4	70	47				
T	3	3	35	1				
C	3	3	55	37				
S	4	4	43	.				
H	8	8	67	57				
N	5	5	11	5				
T	4	4	26	17				
L	9	9	230	274				
C	5	5	199	73				
C	5	6	79	58				
N	1	1	3	.				
M	.	.	.	.				
A	.	.	.	.				
L	1	1	.	9				
L	2	2	4	3				
C	.	.	.	.				
C	.	.	.	.				
R	.	.	.	.				
C	.	.	.	.				
C	.	.	.	.				
	54	55	822	581	620	620	8.399	7.678

Table of the steamers that sailed into this harbour and left it, the companies being indicated that they belong to, as well as the number of their passengers, from January 1.st to December 31.st 1891

COMPANIES	JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL				MAY				JUNE				JULY				AUGUST				SEPTEMBER				OCTOBER				NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				GRAND TOTAL			
	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR	CAME INTO THE HARBOUR	LEFT THE HARBOUR
Royal Mail Steam Packet Comp	6	6	85	120	1	1	58	76	1	1	70	87	6	6	71	74	4	4	69	74	1	1	58	92	5	5	65	174	6	6	89	122	5	5	90	135	6	6	68	85	5	5	95	78	1	1	70	17				
The Pacific Steam Navigation Company's Royal Mail Steamers	3	3	31	25	2	2	11	8	3	3	17	38	2	2	25	22	1	1	1	1	2	2	23	50	1	1	3	1	2	2	8	26	2	2	5	11	2	2	11	18	2	2	10	11	3	3	35	1				
Compagnie de Messageries Maritimes	12	4	58	51	2	2	6	5	2	2	28	93	2	2	54	35	3	3	32	87	1	1	16	32	3	3	19	107	2	2	13	63	1	1	21	15	2	2	24	16	2	2	32	10	3	3	35	37				
Societe Generale de Transports Maritimes à vapeur	1	1	1	1	2	2	3	12	-	-	-	-	2	2	35	7	1	1	2	2	1	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	2	2	8	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	15	-				
Hamburg Südamerikanische Dampfschiffahrts Gesellschaft	6	6	59	60	6	6	30	58	11	11	88	65	12	12	82	73	7	7	17	67	12	12	35	105	10	10	69	147	8	8	69	75	10	10	132	146	10	10	88	73	10	10	94	122	8	8	87	57				
Norddeutscher Lloyd Bremen	1	1	1	1	3	3	32	5	1	1	2	4	2	2	2	11	2	2	2	11	2	2	2	3	1	1	2	20	1	1	2	19	2	2	38	67	2	2	3	11	3	3	11	3	3	3	11	3				
The United States & Brazil Mail Steam-Ship Comp	3	3	28	20	3	3	5	30	3	3	24	40	4	4	29	24	4	4	38	42	3	3	38	42	3	3	38	20	1	1	9	19	-	-	-	-	1	1	17	5	3	3	37	38	3	3	24	17				
Lloyd Brazileiro	8	8	148	148	8	8	119	155	8	8	240	148	8	8	213	182	8	8	213	182	8	8	169	176	8	8	172	172	9	9	177	172	9	9	197	211	9	9	152	157	9	9	176	161	9	9	273	274				
Companhia Bahiana de Navegação a vapor	5	5	126	107	6	6	278	165	5	5	102	101	7	7	255	149	5	5	54	91	4	4	114	54	6	6	175	111	4	4	105	134	4	4	101	87	5	5	98	134	4	4	200	211	5	5	100	74				
Companhia Pernambucana de Navegação a vapor	9	9	69	48	5	5	21	53	5	5	50	25	5	5	49	5	5	4	11	51	8	9	125	11	6	6	74	30	4	4	31	20	2	2	7	32	6	6	151	11	8	8	145	14	1	1	70	58				
Navegazione Rubo-Brasiliana									1	1	1	16					1	1	1	9	1	1	10	16					1	1	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	3					
Mala Real Portugueza																																																		
Adria Royal Hungarian Sea Navigation Comp Limited																													1	1																				
Lloyd Austriaco-Hungarian																																																	
Liverpool Brazil & River Plate Steamers																																																	
Chargeurs Réunis	5	5	13	8					3	3	1	6	3	3	11	18	3	3	6		1	1	1		1	1	10	17	2	2	2	10	1	1	2	6	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1					
Companhia de Navegaçao Norte e Sul	1	1	1		1	1	5																																										
Red Cross Line					3	3	13	1																																										
Companhia Nacional de Navegação Costeira					1	-	-	-	1	1	7	1	1	1	464	-																																	
Companhia Mariliana del Pacifico			1																																								1	1	1						
	18	18	646	501	18	17	614	454	19	19	621	606	52	52	888	664	16	15	155	583	50	51	664	582	58	58	499	668	53	53	611	657	52	52	752	745	61	61	641	677	52	52	903	694	51	55	822	581	630	620	8.399	7 678

ollowing brazilian telegraphical stations

TIONS	TAX OF EVERY WORD IN REES	STATIONS
	350	Rosario (South)
	560	Salinas
	70	Santa Barbara
	70	Santa Cruz (Espirito-Santo)
ıary	630	Santa Cruz (Rio-Grande do Sul)
	420	Santa Maria (Rio-Grande do Sul)
	350	Santa Victoria do Palmar
	70	Santarém
		Santo Amaro
	490	Santo Antonio de Imbetuva
	280	Santos
	210	S. Borja
	210	S. Felix
	70	S. Fidelis
	350	S. Francisco (Santa Catharina)
	420	S. Francisco de Paula
	560	S. Gabriel
	490	S. João da Barra
agoas)	140	S. José do Norte
e (Capital)	210	S. Lourenço
	490	S. Luiz do Maranhão (Capital)
	350	S. Matheus
)	490	S. Miguel dos Campos
	700	S. Paulo
	700	S. Pedro de Ibiapina
	140	S. Sebastião
	350	S. Vicente de Paula
de)	210	Sepetiba
	350	Serra (town of)
io	350	Serraria

Telegraphical stations in the state of Bahia, the date of their inauguration being indicated, as well as the number of telegrams sent and received by them in 1891

NUMBERS	STATIONS	INAUGURATION	TELEGRAMS	
			SENT	RECEIVED
1	Abbadia	December 28 th 1881	475	493
2	Alagoinhas	July 12 th 1874	2493	2050
3	Pojuca	July 12 th 1877	764	493
4	Bahia	November 8 th 1874	46 460	51 158
5	Santo Amaro	April 1 st 1875	2463	2395
6	Cachoeira	April 1 st 1875	5 020	5274
7	S Felix (*)	September 1 st 1891	1284	1279
8	Maragogipe	April 10 th 1875	1192	1645
9	Nazareth	June 4 th 1875	1993	2263
10	Valença	July 4 th 1875	2651	2606
11	Santarem	April 23 rd 1880	898	1030
12	Camamú	August 19 th 1875	1258	1321
13	Marahú	June 1 st 1892	.	.
14	Barra do Rio de Contas	October 3 rd 1875	1293	1143
15	Ilhéos	March 28 th 1876	2374	1685
16	Commandatuba	July 1 st 1885	669	550
17	Cannavieiras	January 9 th 1876	1574	3521
18	Belmonte	February 29 th 1880	2820	2584
19	Porto Seguro	February 2 nd 1876	3133	2308
20	Prado	May 8 th 1879	1399	1155
21	Alcobaça	April 5 th 1876	1239	1193
22	Caravellas	April 15 th 1876	2122	2025
23	Peruhype	February 21 st 1878	588	105
24	Villa Viçosa	July 18 th 1876	518	548
25	Mucury	July 18 th 1876	576	508
			88 732	89 578

(*) From September 1 st to December 31 st

	AMERICAN	«TICUM»	WHALE OIL	«ARAROBA»	OX HORNS	Hides of goats and the like
		VOLUMES	BARRELS	VOLUMES	VOLUMES OR THOUSANDS	BALES
Ge	3	.....	.....	8	519	.....
	5	.....	.....	....	512	.....
	3	.....	.....	....	.....	.....
E	0	...	295	.	.....	.....
	5	...	600	..	.....	150
	4	... ..	.....	.....	.....	.....
F	4	...	.....	.....	.....	.....
	7	... ..	.....	....	.....	1
	6	... ..	.....	...	.....	1
		... ..	.....	.....	.....	2491
T		... ..	.....	.....	.....	.....
	24	...	.....	.....	.....	.....
		...	.....	.....	.....	.....
R	5	...	.....	.....	.....	.....
I	9	3 6	.....	.....	.....	.....
P	6	...	.....	.....	.....	.....
B	5	...	.....	.....	.....	.....
E		...	.....	.....	.....	.....
A		...	.....	.....	.....	.....
		...	.....	.....	.....	.....
	2	306	895	8	1031	2613
T	3	49	1236	....	37	.....
	2	195	1720	....	93	.....
	2	258	2137	....	4	4477
	1	297	1920	....	83	.....
	9	229	1897	..	021	574
	10			20		1354

Tariff of the telegrams sent from the station of Bahia to the following brazilian telegraphical stations

STATIONS	TAX OF EACH WORD IN REIS	STATIONS	TAX OF EACH WORD IN REIS	STATIONS	TAX OF EACH WORD IN REIS	STATIONS	TAX OF EACH WORD IN REIS
Abbadia (Cachoeira da)	70	Conceição (Minas Geraes)	190	Mangaratiba	350	Rosario (South)	
Alagoinhas	70	Conceição do Arroio	560	Maracassumé	560	Salinas	
Alcobaça	140	Conquipe	140	Maraú	70	Santa Barbara	
Alegrete	700	Cruz Alta	700	Maragogipe	70	Santa Cruz (Espirito-Santo)	
Anchieta (Benevente)	280	Curityba	140	Margin of the Taquary	630	Santa Cruz (Rio-Grande do Sul)	
Anglesea	280	Desterro	420	Marianna	420	Santa Maria (Rio-Grande do Sul)	
Angra dos Reis	350	D. Pedrito	700	Mariçá	350	Santa Victoria do Palmar	
Antonina	190	Diamantina	490	Maroim	70	Santarém	
Aracajú	70	Estancia	70	Montes Claros		Santo Amaro	
Aracuy	280	Estreito	490	Morretes	490	Santo Antonio de Inhetuva	
Araruama	350	Exchange	350	Mossoró	280	Santos	
Arroio Grande	700	Farm of Santa Cruz	350	Mucury	210	S. Borja	
Assú	280	Fortaleza (Ceará)	350	Natal	210	S. Felix	
Babylonia	350	Fortress of Santa Cruz	350	Nazareth	70	S. Fidelis	
Bacahú	490	Fortress of Santa Cruz (South)	560	Nictheroy	350	S. Francisco (Santa Catharina)	
Bage	700	Government House (Federal Capital)	350	Ouro Preto	420	S. Francisco de Paula	
Barbacena	420	Goyana	210	Palmas	560	S. Gabriel	
Bar of the S. João	280	Guarapary	280	Palmeira	490	S. João da Barra	
Bar of the S. Matheus	210	Guaraquessaba	560	Pao de Assucar (Alagoas)	140	S. José do Norte	
Bar of the Rio Grande do Sul	700	Guaratiba	350	Parahyba do Norte (Capital)	210	S. Lourenço	
Bar of the Chuy	700	Head-quarters of the army	350	Paranaguá	490	S. Luiz do Maranhão (Capital)	
Barras	420	Igreja Nova (Alagoas)	140	Paraty	350	S. Matheus	
Barreiros	140	Iguaba Grande	280	Parahyba (Pinahy)	490	S. Miguel dos Campos	
Belém	630	Iguape	420	Passo Funcho	700	S. Paulo	
Belmonte	140	Iguarassú	210	Pelotas	700	S. Pedro de Ibiapina	
Blumenau	840	Ilhéos	140	Pereda	140	S. Sebastião	
Bragança	560	Ipojuca	210	Perigery	350	S. Vicente de Paula	
Cabo Frio	350	Itabapoana	280	Pernhyno (S. José de)	210	Sepetiba	
Cacipava	630	Itabira de Matto Dentro	420	Petropolis	350	Serra (town of)	
Cachoeira (S. Felix da)	70	Itagnahy	350	Phanz of Cabo Frio	350	Serrinha	
Cachoeira (South)	630	Itajahy	490	Pilar	140	Serra (Minas-Geraes)	
Cachoeira do Itapemirim	280	Itaubé (Pedras de Fogo)	210	Piranhas	140	Sitio (Minas Geraes)	
Cacumbinhas	700	Itapecurú Mirim	490	Piracuruca	420	Soberal	
Camamú	70	Itapemirim	280	Piratiny	700	Tahim	
Camaquam	630	Itapitanguy	420	Pojuca	70	Taquary	
Camaragibe	490	Itapú	700	Ponta Grossa	490	Therezina	
Campinos	420	Jaguarão	700	Ponta Negra	350	Tijucas	
Campos	280	Jannuaria (Minas Geraes)		Porto Alegre	630	Torres	
Campo Largo	490	Joinville	490	Porto Calvo	140	Tramjpo	
Campo Maior	420	Juiz de Fóra	350	Porto das Caixas	350	Triumpho	
Cangussú	700	Laguna	560	Porto Seguro	140	Tubarão	
Cannavieiras	140	Lajes	490	Prado	140	Ubatuba	
Caravellas	210	Larangeiros	70	Quarahy	700	União	
Castanhar	630	Lazaret of Ilha Grande	350	Quebra Minas Geraes)	420	Uruburetama	
Castello	350	Linhares	210	Recife	210	Uruguayana	
Castro	490	Livramento (Sant'Anna do)	700	Rio Bonito	350	Valença	
Caxias	420	Livramento (Pinahy)	420	Rio de Contas	70	Venda das Pedras	
Central (Federal Capital)	350	Macahe	280	Rio Formoso	140	Viçosa	
Central Sugar Factory	490	Macahyba	210	Rio-Grande do Sul (town of)	700	Victoria	
Codó	420	Maceió	140	Rio Pardo	630	Vizeo	
Commandatuba	140	Manangape	210	Rosario (North)	490		

RECKONING OF WORDS

Every thing written by the sender in the minute of a telegram will be estimated for the payment of the tax, including any insulate character, either letter or cypher, which is not a word; only excepting the marks of punctuation, hyphens, apostrophes, quotation marks, parenthesis and alineas. Fifteen characters are the maximum allowed in a word, the excess going over this limit, up to fifteen, will be reckoned as another word. With numbers written in cyphers every group of five will be taken for a word, the cyphers surpassing this limit five, forming another word. The reduction of 50 per cent is conferred on the newspapers telegraphical service.

thstate of Bahia

	COCOA OR «DENDÊ» OIL	ONIONS	R
(*)			
(*)			
(*)			
	»	»	The tobacco and coffe menced but a short time expected, a high degree time. swine, sheep and specially at Monte Gord
(*)			
(*			The coffee tree cultu
(*			
(			
			The sugar cane and special indigenous kin trict.

Table showing the exportation of the principal goods from this state to several countries and harbours from January 1.st to December 31.st 1891

IMPORTING COUNTRIES	IMPORTING HARBOURS	NATIONALITY OF THE SHIPS: DANISH	CANE-SUGAR: POWDERS	CANE-SUGAR: HEADS	COTTON: FIRST QUALITY (HARD-STAPLED) RAW STOCK KILOGRAMS	COTTON: BALES OR BAGS	COTTON: KILOGRAMS	COFFEE: PIPES	COFFEE: BAGS	COFFEE: KILOGRAMS	CACAO: BAGS	CACAO: KILOGRAMS	TOBACCO: ROLLS	TOBACCO: BUNDLES	TOBACCO: IN LEAVES BALES	TOBACCO: WEIGHT OF THE PRECEDING KILOGRAMS	TOBACCO: CIGARS VALUE IN FLORINS	HIDES: SALTED	HIDES: DRIED UP	VOGUE MEA	«PIASSAVA»: VOLUMES	«PIASSAVA»: BALES	«CORTIÇA»: VOLUMES OR THOUSANDS	TIMBER: SEVERAL BLOCKS	TIMBER: BRAZIL-WOOD BLOCKS	TIMBER: JACARANDA BLOCKS	GRAINS: VOLUMES	TEAS: VOLUMES	«FUMO»: VOLUMES	WAX: BARRELS	«HAMMOCKS»: VOLUMES OR THOUSANDS	FU «PAR»: VOLUMES	Sort of goods not mentioned: RELATIVE
Germany	Hamburg			60					12			840						17744	1 064 80	12 03	723780	77	8265	161533	1229140	2	55 40	9458		544	1		80	1220				
	Bremen			36														25714	1542 84					124135	10 92180	173	1043	7500					93		542		
	Southampton		24							191310								7288	437 28	12 03	72438											297				
England	Liverpool		21						2691 2	1894140	165	1850						1140	68 40	64 70	3 9240								79		885				150	
	London		3	2					1000	7065 0								148	8 80	22 95	13710			5500	440 00						2875	13413	000				
	Havre				24													35205	1995 30	1 0 84	8954 40			22092	1813 80	1	21107	14019			17863	3360	1705	74	28559	5015			
France	Marseille				15													22145	1329 00	6 12	5071 50		300	1704	136 32		12750	4528			300	15				50	111		1	
	Bordeaux				13		10											3090	185 40	14 37	2092 30			6287	502 96	7			1		0 38							1	
	New-York		10			10			14531	10117 70								28180	1690 80	1935	1126 50										240		3		19651	2154	699		195		2494	
	Hampton-Roads					2			1866 1	1306 27																												
The United States of North America	Delaware		2						1028 8	720 60																												
	Boston					1		24	1388 8	811 16																												
	Philadelphia		2			3			2597 1	1038 84																												
Rio de la Plata	Montevideo and Buenos-Ayres		17		7		3		1163	1744 50	101	9000			284	17040	145	8700	37		588	47040	38		800	37042		3895	550									
Italy	Genoa														13680	821460	1739	104340																			
Portugal	Lisbon and Oporto							5							17	1020	16	960								11200	2029			44			171	546			
Belgium	Antwerp						3		1000		29	2610	5	1	1501	270 60	1205	83700								4682	1418				35		145				
English possessions	Lagos (Africa)												115	1	1	60			1333	300					1											
Austria	Trieste							2						2	1140	68400																				
			79	98	58	16	9	24	1	5	2	8	1	301	10	21488	1000	17142160	294	26460	129	158347	9499620	83032	5028720	1447	6 65	330044	2640 820	65	71468	141780	1	229681	16949	2454	198	28437	9834	2539	2314	309	895	8	1484	2613
Total exports in 1886		1		92	72			1	1	17	3	8	1	1	1	3	286	5	5 46538	320	30755261	67	6030	674	218 18	13725378	45365	2760060	1293	15128	386905	16 923920	32	62724	168800		286361	17071	2257	2312	59160	2899	3137	668	81	1298		37	
» » »	1887			93	95			1	6	21	1	5	3	1	1	1	301	170	8 35946	2200	58572300	380	23570	397	152914	9149760	64384	3862980	3122	5081	364119	22195 50	40	55182	75298		28857	3390	1725	705	16931	2977	3871	1130	195	1729		93	4477
» » »	1888			103	86			1	3	14	4	6	3	1	1	3	316	41	6743 42	4400	172032 10	500	17000	156	160276	9858360	44925	2695500	5458	9165	257670	2 0 32 00	22	49197	7 0623		27785	6780	2604	570	37457	1869	3541	657	258	2197		4	
» » »	1889	1		91	76			1	1	9	4	3	2	1	3	1	553	15	2401 80	1500	168133 80	685	61650	66	1147 2	6865 920	97095	8262800	10170	7965	179617	14 879 60	11	48810	53101		295749	16 000	1703	1174	42942	8737	1567	13	287	1939		83	574
» » »	1890			86	86			2	16	2	8		3		262	573	48047		31465500	669	60210	52	198319	11836940	60891	5173460	10374	7377	228562	1284 160	72	76460	118084		297134	13615	363	861	18118	11456	1689	1558	293	1807	29	921	1354

TABLE of the agricultural production of the State of Bahia

THE MOST PRODUCTIVE PLACES	CANE-SUGAR	COFFEE	CACAO	MANIOC FLOUR	MAIZE	RICE	FRENCH BEANS	POTATOES	COTTON	ITAPASSAVA	CAOUCHOUC	TIMBER	BRANDY	TOBACCO	BEANS	COCOA OR DENDÉ OIL	QUIASSES	ONIONS	Remarks
(*) Alagoinhas	.	.		.	.	.	.							.					
(*) Amargosa	.	.		.	.	.	.							.					
Aratuhype	.			.	.	.	.						.	.					
(*) Areia	.	.	.	.	.	.	.						.	.					
Abbadia	.			.	.	.													
Angical	.			.					.			.							
Agua-Quente	.	.		.	.	.	.		.								.		
Alcobaça	.			.						.		.							
Abrantes	.	.		.										.		.		.	The tobacco and coffee-tree cultivation, which commenced but a short time ago, will reach, as it is to be expected, a high degree of development in process of time. Swine, sheep and goats are bred on a large scale specially at Monte Gordo.
(*) Baixa-Grande		.		.	.	.								.					
Belmonte			.							.		.							
(*) Brejo-Grande	.	.		.	.	.			.					.					The coffee-tree culture has increased very much, as well as the dealing in goat hides.
Barcellos	.	.	.	.															
(*) Barreiras	.			.	.	.	.		.		.			.					Mangaiba caouchouc is largely produced, principally in the western region, near the frontier of Goyaz. Cattle is widely bred at the district of Vargea.
Barra do Rio de Contas	.	.	.	.	.	.	.												
Bom-Conselho				.					.					.					
(*) Bom Jesus dos Meiras	.	.		.	.	.	.		.					.	.	.			
(*) " " da Lapa	.			.	.	.	.		.										
Brotas de Macahubas	.			.	.	.	.							.					The principal article of export is tobacco, highly prized for its good quality.
Cachoeira	.			.	.	.	.							.					
Camamú				.	.	.	.							.					
(*) Caetité	.			.	.	.	.		.					.	.				
(*) Campestre	.	.		.															
(*) Conquista	.	.		.	.	.	.		.						.				
Cannavieiras			.									.							
Caravellas		.		.								.							
(*) Condeúba	.	.		.															
(*) Curralinho	.	.		.	.	.	.							.					Raw and tanned leather are exported on a large scale.
Coração de Maria	.	.		.	.	.	.						.	.					
Conceição do Almeida	.	.		.	.	.	.							.					
(*) Capim-Grosso				.	.	.	.							.					Oxen are the principal article of export.
Conde	.			.	.	.	.							.					
Correntina	.			.	.	.	.												
Conceição do Coité				.	.	.	.	.	.		.	.	.	.					
(*) Campo-Largo	.			.	.	.	.		.				.						
(*) Campo-Formoso					.	.	.							.					Tobacco is remarkable there for the size of its leaves.
Caitú	.				.	.	.							.					
Feira de Sant'Anna	.				.	.	.	.						.					
Gameleira do Assuruá	.			.										.					
Geremoabo	.			.	.	.	.						.	.					
Ilhéos		.	.	.															
(*) Itapicurú	.			.	.	.	.							.					
(*) Jacobina	.			.	.	.	.		.					.					
Joazeiro				.	.	.	.												
(*) Jussiape				.	.	.	.		.										
Jaguaripe	.	.		.	.	.	.	.	.	.		.				.			
Lençóes		.										.							
Maracás	.	.										.							
(*) Maragogipe	.	.		.	.	.	.												The hamlet of Jequié exports first-rate coffee on a large scale.
(*) Matta de S. João	.			.	.	.	.							.					
Minas do Rio de Contas	.			.	.	.	.		.					.					
Mundo-Novo	.	.		.	.	.	.												
(*) Morro do Chapéo																			Its inhabitants apply themselves, for the most part, to the digging for minerals and oxen breeding.
(*) Monte-Alto																			
Nazareth	.	.		.	.	.	.		.		.								
Nova-Boipeba		.	.	.	.	.	.			.		.		.					
Oliveira do Brejinho				.	.	.	.				.			.						
Orobó		.		.	.	.	.		.										
Olivença		.	.	.	.	.	.			.				.					
Porto-Seguro											.								
Poções	.	.										.							
(*) Purificação	.								.					.					
Porto-Alegre		.	.	.	.	.	.		.		.			.					
Raso											.								
(*) Remedios do Rio de Contas			.	.	.	.	.		.					.					
Serrinha				.	.	.	.		.					.					
Santo Amaro	.			.	.	.	.	.	.				.	.					
Santo Antonio de Jesus	.	.		.	.	.	.							.					
S. Felix	.								.					.					
(*) Sant'Anna dos Brejos					.	.	.		.										
S. Miguel		.		.	.	.	.						.	.					
Santa-Cruz													.	.					
S. Felippe		.			.	.	.												The sugar cane and coffee-tree, of which there is a special indigenous kind, are widely planted in this district.
Una																			
Valença	.	.		.	.	.	.				.								
(*) Villa-Nova (or Boulins)	.	.		.	.	.	.						.	.					
Villa de S. Francisco	.			.	.	.	.						.	.	.				

(*) Its inhabitants are also given to the breeding of oxen, horses, swine, goats and the like.

FOLDOUT BLANK

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388
Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

3 1158 00459 1813

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
AA 000 709 237 2